



ROCHFORD LOCAL DEVELOPMENT FRAMEWORK:



Sustainability Appraisal/ Strategic Environmental Assessment



Sustainability Appraisal Technical Report



Rochford Core Strategy Submission Document



September 2009



SUSTAINABILITY APPRAISAL
incorporating
STRATEGIC ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT of
ROCHFORD'S
LOCAL DEVELOPMENT FRAMEWORK:

ROCHFORD CORE STRATEGY
SUBMISSION DOCUMENT

SUSTAINABILITY APPRAISAL TECHNICAL REPORT

<i>date:</i>	<i>September 2009</i>	
<i>prepared for:</i>	<i>Rochford District Council</i>	
<i>prepared by:</i>	<i>Alastair Peattie</i> <i>Toney Hallahan</i>	<i>Enfusion</i>
<i>quality assurance:</i>	<i>Barbara Carroll</i>	

enfusion
environmental planning and management for sustainability



Treenwood House
Rowden Lane
Bradford on Avon
BA15 2AU
t: 01225 867112
www.enfusion.co.uk

SA of Rochford's Local Development Framework Sustainability Appraisal (SA) of Core Strategy (Submission Document)

CONTENTS

NON-TECHNICAL SUMMARY

1.0	INTRODUCTION	1
	Purpose of The SA and the SA Report Core Strategy: DPD Contents and Objectives Summary Of Compliance with the SEA Directive/Regulations Habitats Regulations Assessment	
2.0	APPRAISAL METHODS	5
	Scoping the Key Sustainability Issues Appraising the Core Strategy Issues and Options Appraising the Core Strategy Preferred Options Appraising the Core Strategy Submission Document Summary of SA Method Consultation on the SA	
3.0	SUSTAINABILITY CONTEXT AND OBJECTIVES	8
	Review of Relevant Plans and Programmes Description of the Baseline Conditions The Sustainability Characteristics of Rochford Key Sustainability Issues, Problems and Opportunities The SA Framework	
4.0	SA OF CORE STRATEGY ISSUES AND OPTIONS 2006 AND PREFERRED OPTIONS 2007	17
	SA of Core Strategy Objectives SA of Core Strategy Issues and Options 2006 SA of Core Strategy Preferred Options 2007	
5.0	SA OF CORE STRATEGY PREFERRED POLICIES AND SUBMISSION POLICIES	25
	SA of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives Summary of SA of Preferred Options/Submission Policies Summary of SA of New Policies for Submission Document	
6.0	SUMMARY AND CUMULATIVE EFFECTS ANALYSIS	47
	Cumulative Effect of Plan Policies (Intra-plan Effects) Positive Cumulative Effects of Plan Policies Negative Cumulative Effects of Plan Policies Interactions with Other Relevant Plans & Projects (Inter-plan Effects)	
7.0	HOW THE PLAN HAS INCORPORATED SA RECOMMENDATIONS	58
8.0	IMPLEMENTATION AND MONITORING	62
	Introduction SA Monitoring Proposals for Core Strategy	
9.0	CONCLUSIONS AND NEXT STEPS	67

LIST OF TABLES

Table 3.1: Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District	12
Table 3.2: The SA Framework	13
Table 6.1: Cumulative summary of policies.	48
Table 6.2: Significant positive effects of the emerging Core Strategy	51
Table 6.3: Significant negative effects of the emerging Core Strategy	52
Table 6.4: Significant Inter-Plan Cumulative Effects	54
Table 7.1: Recommendations for mitigation and enhancement	58
Table 7.2: Issues for further consideration	60
Table 8.1: Potential Indicators	63

APPENDICES

(Available separately)

I	Compliance with the SEA Directive and Regulations
II	Summary of Responses to SA Consultation
III	Collated Baseline Information
IV	Review of Relevant Plans and Programmes
V	SA of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives
VI	SA of Core Strategy Preferred Options 2008
VII	SA of Core Strategy Submission Policies ENV8 and T2
VIII	Core Strategy Policy Progression

SA OF ROCHFORD CORE STRATEGY SUBMISSION DOCUMENT SUSTAINABILITY APPRAISAL

NON-TECHNICAL SUMMARY

INTRODUCTION

- 0.1 This is the summary of the Sustainability Appraisal Report for Rochford's Local Development Framework (LDF) Core Strategy (Submission Document). It describes how the Sustainability Appraisal (SA) process was used to assist in planning for the development and the use of land, as required by planning legislation and Government guidance. The SA assists sustainable development through an ongoing dialogue and assessment during the preparation of LDF Development Planning Documents (DPDs), and considers the implications of social, economic and environmental demands on land use planning.

THE LOCAL DEVELOPMENT FRAMEWORK

- 0.2 The LDF is the new system introduced by the Planning & Compulsory Purchase Act (2004) and it takes the form of a portfolio of documents including DPDs (Core Strategy, Site Specific Allocations and Area Action Plans), the Statement of Community Involvement, and an Annual Monitoring Report. The Core Strategy sets the LDF's long-term Vision and Strategic Objectives for development planning and it considers the options available through the planning system to the Council and communities in the Rochford area. The Submission Document sets out the Council's approach, intended to guide future change and development in the area. The Council is also preparing a Site Allocations DPD, Development Management DPD, Area Action Plans for Rochford, Rayleigh and Hockley Town Centres, and a joint Area Action Plan with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council for London Southend Airport.

SUSTAINABILITY APPRAISAL & STRATEGIC ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT

- 0.3 Planning legislation requires that the LDF is subject to a SA, a systematic process that is designed to evaluate the predicted social, economic and environmental effects of development planning. European and UK legislation require that the LDF is also subject to a Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA), a process that considers the effects of development planning on the environment. Government guidance advises that these two processes should be carried out together and outlines a number of stages of SA work that need to be carried out as the LDF is being prepared:

Stage A: Setting Context & Scope
Stage B: Developing Options & Assessing Effects
Stage C: Preparing the SA Report
Stage D: Consulting on the Plan & the SA

Stage E: Monitoring Implementation of the Plan

- 0.4 The SA/SEA of the Rochford Core Strategy Preferred Options Document has been prepared in accordance with these requirements for SA/SEA.

THE CHARACTER OF ROCHFORD DISTRICT

- 0.5 Rochford District is rich in heritage and natural beauty, with many miles of unspoilt coastline and attractive countryside. The District is predominantly rural, which is reflected in the fact that 12,763 hectares are designated as Metropolitan Green Belt. The character of the District has a clear east-west divide. The east of the District is sparsely populated and predominantly contains areas at risk of flooding and of ecological importance. The west of the District contains the majority of the District's population, has better access to services and fewer physical constraints.
- 0.6 The service sector dominates the economy of the District with over three-quarters of those employed working in this sector. Although the District is predominantly rural, the proportion of local businesses involved in agricultural activities is low, compared to national and regional figures. The proximity of Southend-on-Sea and the relationship between this urban area and the predominantly rural Rochford District also has a considerable impact upon the characteristics of the District, in particular through contributing to the leakage of spending out of Rochford District. Southend also provides a range of employment opportunities and is within easy commuting distance of a large proportion of the District's population.
- 0.7 Housing demand is focused on the District's larger settlements of Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford. There is a particular need for affordable housing; current need is not being met. Areas for development are limited by physical constraints, including areas at risk of flooding, areas protected for their landscape value, and areas protected for their ecological value. A number of these areas are of local, regional, national and international ecological importance, including those protected by the EU Habitats Directive.

SA SCOPING & ISSUES FOR SUSTAINABILITY

- 0.8 During late 2005 a scoping process for Rochford was carried out by Essex County Council to help ensure that the SA covered key sustainability issues relevant to Rochford. Plans and programmes were reviewed and information was collated relating to the current and predicted social, environmental and economic characteristics of the areas. The SEA baseline information profile for Rochford District is updated on an annual basis by Essex County Council.

- 0.9 From these studies, the key sustainability issues and opportunities for the LDF and the SA were identified, as set out in the following table:

Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District
The provision of quality and affordable housing to meet housing needs in the Districts settlements.
Improving services and connectivity to the sparsely populated eastern part of the district.
Taking account of environmental and physical constraints when accommodating new housing.
The protection of the District's biodiversity and landscape qualities; including opportunities for green infrastructure networks.
High levels of car ownership and limited public transport in many areas.
High levels of out-commuting to other districts and difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunity to stimulate the local economy, including the rural economy, whilst recognising difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunities to incorporate good practice sustainable design into new development, and minimise the carbon footprint of the District.

SA Framework

- 0.10 An SA Framework was compiled and included SA Objectives that aim to resolve the issues and problems identified; these are used to test the draft DPDs as they are being prepared. This was included in the SA Scoping Report that was sent to statutory consultees. Further updates to the SA Framework were made in 2008. Comments were invited and received from a number of these organisations, which helped to improve the SA Framework. The following is a revised list of the SA Objective Headings.

SA Objective headings	
1. Balanced Communities	8. Landscape & Townscape
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	9. Climate Change & Energy
3. Housing	10. Water
4. Economy & Employment	11. Land & Soil
5. Accessibility	12. Air Quality
6. Biodiversity	13. Sustainable Design & Construction
7. Cultural Heritage	

SA OF THE CORE STRATEGY

- 0.11 Each stage of the preparation of the Core Strategy was appraised systematically using the SA Objectives. Where significant adverse effects, including environmental effects, have been predicted, the SA sought where possible to identify means of offsetting these effects. Where it was considered that there were opportunities to enhance the sustainability of the proposals, recommendations were made. The appraisal recognised 6 categories of predicted effects, as illustrated in the following key.

Categories of sustainability effects	
Colour	Impact
++	Major Positive
+	Positive
0	No Impact
?	Uncertain
-	Negative
--	Major Negative

Appraisal of the LDF Core Strategy Issues and Options 2006

- 0.12 Issues and options were developed initially during early 2006 and were subject to SA in March 2006 by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. This is reported in the Draft Core Strategy DPD SA/ SEA Environmental Report, issued in September 2006.

Appraisal of the LDF Core Strategy Preferred Options 2007

- 0.13 The development of Issues and Options, and the subsequent appraisals undertaken, informed the development of Preferred Options, which were subject to detailed SA by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. This was reported in the June 2007 Core Strategy Preferred Option SA/ SEA Environmental Report. Rochford District Council has since significantly revised the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document during 2008.

Appraisal of the LDF Core Strategy Preferred Options 2008

- 0.14 The Preferred Options for the Core Strategy were developed during spring/ summer 2008 and the document was subject to detailed SA by Enfusion in October 2008. The vision and objectives were appraised and performed well against the majority of SA objectives. Each Preferred Option was assessed against the full SA Framework objectives. Where there were any potential adverse effects predicted for sustainability, or opportunities identified to improve the sustainability of the Core Strategy, recommendations were made.

Appraisal of the LDF Core Strategy Submission Document 2009

- 0.15 The emerging Core Strategy Submission Document was developed early during 2009 and subject to SA in August of the same year. A review of the Draft Core Strategy Submission Document was undertaken in June 2009 to establish how the changes made to the Core Strategy since Preferred Options affected the findings of the SA Technical Report (consulted on in November 2008). It was determined that the findings of the detailed SA undertaken for the Preferred

Options would not be significantly affected. Therefore further detailed SA work was only undertaken for two new Submission policies. The vision and objectives were also re-appraised due to changes made since Preferred Options.

Uncertainties

- 0.16 Throughout the development of the Submission Document and the Sustainability Appraisal process, data gaps and uncertainties were uncovered. It is not always possible to accurately predict sustainability effects when considering plans at such a strategic scale. Impacts on biodiversity and cultural heritage, for example, will depend on more detailed information and studies at a site-level. And whilst climate change science is becoming more accurate, it is difficult to predict impacts likely to result from climate change, including synergistic effects. These uncertainties have been acknowledged in the appraisal matrices, where applicable.

Significant effects identified

- 0.17 The majority of policies were found to have significant positive sustainability benefits. The following table summarises the key positive effects identified:

Significant positive effects of the emerging Core Strategy	
Key relevant SA Objective:	Positive effects identified:
Housing	The plan will have significant positive effects through meeting the housing needs of the District, particularly affordable housing needs, and in locations where housing is most needed.
Accessibility, Climate Change, Air Quality	The plan responds to existing high levels of car ownership and accessibility issues, by including strong policies in support of public transport and through seeking to minimise out-commuting.
Balanced Communities	The plan provides an inclusive approach to infrastructure provision, with particular benefits for families, children and young people.
Balanced Communities, Healthy and Safe communities, Economy and Employment	The plan recognises the benefits of providing for and consulting with children and young people, and may assist in the retention of the District's young people, who can then contribute to the local economy.
Balanced Communities, Housing	The plan recognises the needs of Rochford's ageing population and seeks to accommodate those needs, for example through provision of lifetime housing.
Balanced Communities, Accessibility	The plan provides measures to regenerate rural communities including developing better connectivity between east and west.
Biodiversity,	The plan recognises the distinctive landscape and

Landscape & townscape, Water, Land and soil	biodiversity areas in the District, (including coastal landscapes and flood-prone areas) and takes an approach to development that minimises impacts on these areas through steering development toward the more developed western side of the District and existing settlements.
Economy & Employment, Balanced Communities	The plan will have positive effects for the economic regeneration of existing centres and the regeneration of rural communities. New employment land and the expansion of the Southend London Airport will further meet these SA objectives.
Sustainable construction	The plan has a strong focus on sustainable design and construction, including the requirement for travel plans, encouraging sustainable transport, and ensuring high level compliance with codes for sustainable construction.

0.18 Alongside the many positive effects of the plan, negative sustainability effects were also identified, generally as a result of the increased development proposed in the plan. These are outlined below:

Significant negative effects of the emerging Core Strategy	
Key relevant SA Objective:	Negative Effects identified:
Air Quality, Healthy & Safe Communities, Biodiversity, Water, Land & Soil	<p>The cumulative effects of increased development, including housing, employment development, the expansion of London Southend Airport and other infrastructure. These effects include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ increased air pollution (local and regional); ■ direct land-take; ■ pressures on water resources and water quality; ■ increased noise and light pollution, particularly from traffic; ■ increased waste production; ■ loss of tranquillity ; ■ implications for human health (e.g. from increased pollution); and ■ incremental effects on landscape and townscapes. <p>It is noted that whilst policies relating to the overall amount of residential and employment development, and to some extent, the support of the London Southend Airport are determined at a higher policy level in the East of England Plan, significant environmental effects are evident for Rochford District. It is important that these effects are recognised in the SA so that adequate mitigation can be set in place in the LDF.</p>

Climate Change and Energy/	An increase in the District's contribution to greenhouse gas production- this is inevitable given the amount of new development proposed, and includes factors such as increased transportation costs, embodied energy in construction materials and increased energy use from new housing and employment development.
Cultural Heritage Balanced Communities Landscape & Townscape	Less tangible effects of significant physical, economic and social changes for local communities, including impacts on cultural heritage, landscape, community cohesion and identify particularly in locations where there will be significant increases in development.

Mitigation and enhancement recommendations

- 0.19 An important role of the SA process is to provide recommendations for the mitigation of negative effects and enhancement of the positive effects identified in the appraisal process. These can then be carried forward in the remainder of the plan-making process and can include further recommendations for other development plan documents (for example Area Action Plans) and for processes including development control and site master planning.

- 0.20 In preparing plan policies, Rochford District Council has already sought to mitigate the negative effects of development and maximise the opportunities presented, and are commended for the work undertaken. The SA process has made further recommendations for the plan and these often relate to the linkages between different issues that were identified as a result of the SA. For example, there are strong synergies between the preservation and enhancement of biodiversity, the development of greenways and other policies that aim to improve accessibility; this has been developed further in the submission document.

Monitoring the Implementation of the LDF

- 0.21 Local planning authorities are required to produce Annual Monitoring Reports including indicators and targets against which the progress of the Local Development Framework can be measured. There is also a requirement to monitor the predictions made in the SA and Government advises Councils to prepare a Monitoring Strategy that incorporates the needs of the LDF and the SA. Rochford District Council is preparing a monitoring strategy that will incorporate the recommendations from this SA.

CONCLUSIONS AND NEXT STEPS

- 0.22 The SA of the Core Strategy Submission Document has appraised the effects of individual policies, as well as the overall effect of the plan, including cumulative and incremental effects. The SA has found that the emerging Rochford LDF will make a significant contribution to sustainability in the District, with a particularly strong focus on meeting housing and community needs, enhancing accessibility and protecting the Districts natural environment. The key negative effects identified relate to increased housing and employment development and the expansion of London Southend Airport. Whilst it is recognised that these actions have been determined at a higher policy level (i.e the East of England Plan), the SA has sought to make further recommendations to assist Council in mitigating the negative effects and enhancing the positive opportunities of this development for Rochford District. These recommendations have been considered by Council in the preparation of the current Submission document.
- 0.23 This SA report, alongside consultation responses received will form part of the evidence base during the Examination of the Core Strategy and will accompany the adopted DPD when it is published. If any further significant changes are made to the plan the SA Report will be updated accordingly.

1.0 INTRODUCTION

PURPOSE OF THE SA AND THE SA REPORT

- 1.1 The purpose of Sustainability Appraisal (SA) is to promote sustainable development through the integration of environmental, social and economic considerations in the preparation of Local Development Documents (LDDs). This requirement is set out in Section 39 (2) of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act, 2004 and Planning Policy Statement 12: Local Development Frameworks, 2004. Local Development Documents must also be subject to Strategic Environmental Assessment¹² (SEA) and Government advises³ that an integrated approach is adopted so that the SA process incorporates the SEA requirements.
- 1.2 This is the SA Report that documents the Sustainability Appraisal/Strategic Environmental Assessment processes for the Rochford District Council Core Strategy Development Planning Document (DPD): Submission Document. The Sustainability Appraisal Framework discussed in Section 3 of this SA Report indicates the relationship between the SA and the SEA; compliance with the SEA Regulations is signposted below in this section and detailed in Appendix I. This SA Report is being published for consultation with the Core Strategy DPD: Submission Document in accordance with SEA Regulations and SA Guidance.

CORE STRATEGY: DPD CONTENTS & OBJECTIVES

Local Development Framework

- 1.3 The Rochford Local Development Framework comprises the following Local Development Documents:
- Core Strategy DPD
 - Site Allocations DPD
 - Area Action Plans (DPDs) for Rochford Town Centre, Hockley Town Centre, Rayleigh Town Centre and London Southend Airport (with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council).

Core Strategy

- 1.4 The Core Strategy is the overarching strategic document of the Rochford District Council Local Development Framework (LDF), and sets out the key elements of the planning framework for the District; it is the spatial expression of the Sustainable Community Strategy. The Core Strategy has been in development since 2005. Issues and

¹ EU Directive 2001/42/EC

² Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations 2004

³ ODPM, 2005 *Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents*

Options were initially prepared in spring/ summer 2006 and were then published for consultation in September 2006. The SA and the consultation helped to determine the preferred overall spatial strategy, and the Preferred Options, which were published for public consultation in May 2007. A number of the comments received from the consultation expressed a desire to see greater detail in the Core Strategy. However, the issue that elicited the most responses related to the location and amount of new housing. As a result of these concerns the Council revised the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document in 2007-2008. The revised Preferred Options were published for public consultation in November 2008.

- 1.5 The Core Strategy includes a Vision and Objectives for the District as follows:

Spatial Vision:

To make Rochford District a place which provides opportunities for the best possible quality of life for all who live, work and visit here.

Key Planning Objectives:

To support the vision, the Council has four main corporate objectives for these are;

- *Making a difference to our people*
- *Making a difference to our community*
- *Making a difference to our environment*
- *Making a difference to our local economy*

- 1.6 The Core Strategy is structured around a number of themes that have individual visions and objectives that all contribute to the overall vision for the District. The Core Strategy includes the following themes:

- Housing
- Character of Place
- The Green Belt
- Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island
- Environmental Issues
- Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism
- Transport
- Economic Development
- Retail and Town Centres

SUMMARY OF COMPLIANCE WITH THE SEA DIRECTIVE & REGULATIONS

- 1.7 The SEA Regulations set out certain requirements for reporting the SEA process, and specify that if an integrated appraisal is undertaken (i.e. SEA is subsumed within the SA process, as for the SA of the Rochford LDF), then the sections of the SA Report that meet the requirements set out for reporting the SEA process must be clearly signposted. The

requirements for reporting the SEA process are set out in Appendix I and within each relevant section of this report.

HABITATS REGULATIONS ASSESSMENT

1.8 In October 2005 a European Court of Justice ruling directed that land use plans are subject to the provisions of Article 6 (3) and (4) of the Directive 92/43/EEC on the Conservation of Natural Habitats and of Wild Fauna and Flora (Habitats Directive).⁴ Land Use Plans may therefore require the undertaking of an Appropriate Assessment (AA) of their implications for European Sites. The purpose of AA is to assess the impacts of a land-use plan against the conservation objectives of a European site and to ascertain whether it would adversely affect the integrity of that site, whether alone or in combination with other plans and projects. Where significant negative effects are identified, alternative options should be examined to avoid any potential damaging effects. It is the responsibility of the Local Planning Authority to assess whether or not an AA is required and to carry out the AA in the preparation of a DPD or Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) where it is required.

1.9 There are three European Designated Natura 2000 sites within Rochford District and five within a 15km buffer of Rochford's boundary, and therefore within the potential influence of the plan ⁵.

European sites within Rochford District:

- Essex Estuaries SAC
- Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA (and Ramsar Site)
- Foulness SPA (and Ramsar Site)

European sites within a 15km buffer of Rochford District's boundary:

- Blackwater Estuary SPA (and Ramsar Site)
- Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA (and Ramsar Site)
- Dengie SPA (and Ramsar Site)
- Thames Estuary and Marshes Special Protection Area (SPA) (and Ramsar Site)
- Medway Estuary and Marshes SPA (and Ramsar Site)

1.10 The majority of development proposed within the Core Strategy has been directed towards the west of the District, thereby minimising the potential for direct effects on European sites in the east of the District, including those along the Essex coastline and Thames Estuaries. Council is currently undertaking an HRA Screening of the Core Strategy DPD which will determine if detailed Appropriate Assessment is required.

⁴ Case C-06-/04 (Commission v United Kingdom). European Court of Justice (ECJ) .20 October 2005.

⁵ A 15 km buffer zone is commonly used in HRA to determine effects on European sites within the influence of land use plans, but outside of plan boundaries to account for transboundary effects.

2.0 APPRAISAL METHODS

SCOPING THE KEY SUSTAINABILITY ISSUES

- 2.1 Essex County Council was commissioned in October 2005 by Rochford District Council to progress the SA work. A SA scoping process was undertaken during 2005 to help ensure that the SA covers the key sustainability issues that are relevant to the spatial and development planning system in the Rochford area. This included the development of an SA Framework of objectives (presented at the end of Section 3 of this SA Report) to comprise the basis for appraisal. An SA Scoping Report was prepared to summarise the findings of the scoping process. This was published in November 2005 for consultation with statutory consultees. Responses to this scoping consultation, and how they were taken into account, are reported in this SA Report.

APPRAISING THE CORE STRATEGY ISSUES AND OPTIONS

Appraising the Core Strategy Objectives

- 2.2 Essex County Council's Environmental Assessment team carried out a compatibility analysis of the Core Strategy Objectives using the SA Framework of objectives for sustainability and planning in May 2006.

Appraising the Issues and Strategic Options

- 2.3 Issues and options were developed initially during early 2006 and were subject to SA by Essex County Council's Environmental Assessment team. The Strategic Options were assessed against the SA Framework of objectives with regard to the short, medium and long-term effects of the options on the SA objectives.

APPRAISING THE CORE STRATEGY PREFERRED OPTIONS

- 2.4 The development of Issues and Options, and the subsequent appraisals undertaken, informed the development of Preferred Options, which were subject to detailed SA by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. This was reported in the June 2007 Core Strategy Preferred Option SA/ SEA Environmental Report. The options were appraised against the sustainability objectives outlined in the Scoping Report identifying the impact of the Preferred Options on the sustainability objectives and potential cumulative and significant effects.
- 2.5 During 2008 the Core Strategy Preferred Options were significantly revised, therefore, further detailed SA was undertaken on the revised Preferred Options by Enfusion during October 2008. Each Preferred Option was assessed against the full SA Framework objectives. Where there were any potential adverse effects predicted for sustainability or opportunities identified to improve the sustainability of the Core

Strategy, recommendations were made. A compatibility analysis of the updated vision and objectives was also undertaken.

- 2.6 The full detail of the appraisal is detailed at Appendix VI accompanying this report, and a summary of the assessment findings and recommendations is provided at Section 5.

APPRAISING THE CORE STRATEGY SUBMISSION DOCUMENT

- 2.7 The emerging Core Strategy Submission Document was developed early during 2009 and subject to SA in August of the same year. A review of the Draft Core Strategy Submission Document was undertaken in June 2009 to establish how the changes made to the Core Strategy since the Preferred Options stage affected the findings of the SA Technical Report consulted on in November 2008.
- 2.8 A number of changes have been made to the Core Strategy vision and objectives since the Preferred Options stage in November 2008; therefore a further compatibility analysis was carried out. The Core Strategy Submission Document is structured around a number of themes that have individual visions and objectives that all contribute to the overall vision for the District. A commentary was provided for each individual theme to consider the compatibility of the themes vision and objectives against the SA Framework. The compatibility analysis and commentary for the individual themes can be found in Appendix V accompanying this report.
- 2.9 Based on the review of the Submission Document it was determined that the amendments made to the Core Strategy since Preferred Options would not significantly alter the findings of the detailed SA contained within Appendix VI. Where relevant, additional commentary has been added as addendum text in *italics* in Section 5 to reflect those changes. The numbering of the final Submission policies has changed since the Preferred Options stage, and both numbering systems are shown in order to avoid confusion. Two new policies were added at submission stage and these have been subject to detailed SA. A summary of the findings is contained at the end of Section 5, with detailed appraisals contained in Appendix VII. The appraisal has been undertaken in accordance with the statutory requirements set out in formal guidance for the sustainability appraisal of local development documents which incorporates Strategic Environmental Assessment.⁶

SUMMARY OF SA METHOD

- 2.10 The method used for this Sustainability Appraisal of the Core Strategy comprises the following elements:

⁶ Sustainability of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents (ODPM, Nov 2005).

- Identifying relevant baseline information and other plans or programmes that influence the Core Strategy policies.
- Using the Sustainability Appraisal Framework with professional expertise and drawing upon selected information in the Review of Plans and Programmes, and the Baseline Information.
- Commenting on the areas where each element or policy of the Core Strategy has specific potential impacts - highlighting where possible, positive/negative effects, short/long term effects, indirect/direct effects, cumulative effects, and the reversibility, scale and likelihood of effects with recommendations for proposed mitigation or enhancement where identified.

CONSULTATION ON THE SA

- 2.11 The key sustainability issues were identified through the SA scoping process that was placed on consultation by the Rochford District Council with statutory consultees in November 2005.
- 2.12 Issues and Options were initially prepared in spring/ summer 2006 and were then published for consultation in September 2006. The SA and the consultation helped to determine the preferred overall spatial strategy and Preferred options, which were published for public consultation in May 2007. A number of the comments received from the consultation expressed a desire to see greater detail in the Core Strategy. However, the issue that elicited the most responses related to the location and amount of new housing. As a result of these concerns the Council revised the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document, which was published for consultation in November 2008.
- 2.13 A revised SA framework was sent out to statutory consultees in September 2008. Comments received as a result of this consultation were reviewed and changes made where possible and relevant; responses are summarised and reported in Appendix II of this SA Report.
- 2.14 The Preferred Options SA Report was published for public consultation with the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document in November 2008. Comments received on the SA have been considered and where appropriate addressed in this Submission report and appendices. Appendix II provides a summary of comments received and responses to those comments.
- 2.15 This Sustainability Appraisal Report is being published alongside the Core Strategy Submission Document, in accordance with SEA Regulations and SA Guidance. It will be published on the Council's website www.rochford.gov.uk and sent to statutory consultees and other relevant stakeholders.

3.0 SUSTAINABILITY CONTEXT AND OBJECTIVES

REVIEW OF RELEVANT PLANS AND PROGRAMMES

- 3.1 In order to establish a clear scope for the SA of the LDF it is necessary (and a requirement of SEA) to review and develop an understanding of the wider range of "policies, plans, programmes and sustainability objectives"⁷ that are relevant to the LDF. This includes International, European, National, Regional and local level policies, plans and strategies. Summarising the aspirations of other relevant policies, plans, programmes and sustainability objectives (hereafter referred to as 'relevant plans') promotes systematic identification of the ways in which the LDF could help fulfil them.
- 3.2 A thorough review of relevant plans was undertaken as part of the SA and SEA of the emerging East of England Plan, including relevant International, National, Regional and Sub Regional plans. Further relevant plans for the LDF and SA were also compiled by Rochford Council, as part of the development of the evidence base for the LDF. A broader range of plans and programmes were then considered by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team in order to meet SA requirements. This Plans and Programmes review was reported in the SA Scoping Report published in November 2005 and is available in the Council's website.
- 3.3 In 2008, it was decided that due to time elapsed since the original work was undertaken, and the release of numerous new plans and programs, an update of the PP review be undertaken. This was carried out by Enfusion to ensure that a robust and credible evidence base is available to inform the plan and SA. This new work was undertaken in September 2008 and is presented as an Appendix to this report.

DESCRIPTION OF THE BASELINE CONDITIONS

- 3.4 Collection of baseline information is required under SEA legislation, and is fundamental to the SA process to provide a background to, and evidence base for, identifying sustainability problems and opportunities in Rochford, and providing the basis for predicting and monitoring effects of the LDF. To make judgements about how the emerging content of the LDF will progress or hinder sustainable development, it is essential to understand the economic, environmental and social circumstances in Rochford today and their likely evolution in the future. The aim is to collect only relevant and sufficient data on the present and future state of the District to allow the potential effects of the LDF to be adequately predicted.
- 3.5 The SA Guidance provided by Government proposes a practical approach to data collection, recognising that information may not yet

⁷ *Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents*
ODPM, November 2005

be available, and that information gaps for future improvements should be reported as well as the need to consider uncertainties in data. Collection of baseline information should be continuous as the SA process guides plan making and as new information becomes available.

- 3.6 SA Guidance advises that, where possible, information should be collated to include:
- 'comparators' - (ie the same information for different areas) - as points of reference against which local data may be compared
 - established targets, which will highlight how far the current situation is from such thresholds
 - trends - to ascertain whether the situation is currently improving or deteriorating
- 3.7 A SEA Baseline Information Profile (2007-2008) has been prepared for Rochford District Council by Essex County Council. The County Council has entered into an agreement with several local authorities in Essex to collect and maintain the baseline information to meet the requirements of the SEA Directive. The report draws together national, regional and local data to enable assessment of the current situation within the District. Targets and standards at international, national and local level are reviewed to provide the necessary context and to facilitate the focussing of resources into areas of non-compliance or significant failure. The report also examines limitations in the data collected. The SEA Baseline Information Profile (2007-2008) Report, including comparators, established targets and trends is presented in Appendix III. The key issues that arose from the baseline profile are:
- The character of the District has a clear east-west divide. The east of the District is sparsely populated and predominantly contains areas at risk of flooding and of ecological importance. The west of the District contains the majority of the District's population, has better access to services and fewer physical constraints.
 - The District has an ageing population with a lower percentage of 14-44 year olds and a higher percentage of 45-64 year olds than regional and national figures.
 - Between 2001 and 2005 eleven affordable dwellings were completed in the District, this is significantly lower than the 393 affordable housing units required annually, as identified by the Rochford District Housing Needs Survey 2004.
 - Demand for housing is focused primarily on the District's larger settlements of Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford.
 - Life expectancy in the District has increased since 1991 along with reduced levels of mortality due to coronary heart disease and cancer.
 - There are two areas (Foulness and the Crouch and Rouch Estuaries) designated as Ramsar sites within the District as part of the wider Mid Essex Coast Ramsar site. The same sites are also

designated as Special Areas of Protection. Part of the Essex Estuary Special Area of Conservation is also within the District.

- Water quality across the District has been declining since 2005.

THE SUSTAINABILITY CHARACTERISTICS OF ROCHFORD

- 3.8 It is important to distil the key sustainability issues, problems and objectives relevant to the District from the collated information and consideration of the particular character of the area. These issues are considered to be priorities for consideration through the Sustainability Appraisal, and the SA Framework of sustainability objectives (detailed in Section 3) seeks to attend to them.

Characterisation

- 3.9 Geographically, Rochford is situated within a peninsula between the Rivers Thames and Crouch, and is bounded to the east by the North Sea. It covers an area of 65 square miles, is rich in heritage and natural beauty, with many miles of unspoilt coastline and attractive countryside. The District is predominantly rural, which is reflected in the fact that 12,763 hectares are designated as Metropolitan Green Belt.
- 3.10 In 2001 the Census recorded the District as having a population of 78,489. The Office for National Statistics (ONS) currently estimates that the population of the District in 2008 is 81,700, and projects that this will rise to 87,000 by 2021. Rochford District is home to a relatively large number of families, raising the average household size. This is particularly the case in the western part of the District, perhaps indicating that the higher levels of in-migration in these parts are due to parents seeking the quality of life and prosperity needed to support families.
- 3.11 There are approximately 31,952 households within Rochford District. The average price of a detached dwelling in 2007 was £319,790 in Rochford District, which is slightly lower than the average price for the same property type in Essex (£339,220). The Regional Spatial Strategy (known as the East of England Plan) has given an allocation of 4600 dwellings to be built in Rochford District between 2001 and 2021. Housing needs studies and other data from sources such as the housing waiting list indicate that demand for housing is focused primarily on the District's larger settlements of Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford, but there is still demand for housing in other settlements.
- 3.12 Rochford has a small, but reasonably productive, and enterprising economy. Although the District does not record significant levels of 'high skills', a solid foundation of basic and intermediate skills underpins the local economy, and supports a healthy share of knowledge-driven jobs. Rochford District is a generally prosperous part of the country, despite only a modest share of resident 'knowledge workers', the typically higher paid employees. This is reflected in reasonably low deprivation, excellent health conditions among the District's

population (although some pockets of poorer health in the more urban areas are evident), and one of the lowest crime rates in the country.

- 3.13 The service sector dominates the economy of the District with over three-quarters of those employed working in this sector. This is, however, a smaller proportion than that of either the region or the country. Although the District is predominantly rural, the proportion of local businesses involved in agricultural activities is low, constituting a fraction over 3% of VAT registered businesses in Rochford District compared to national and regional figures of a fraction over 5% and over 5.5%, respectively.
- 3.14 Rochford has three strategic trunk routes in or around its boundary, namely the A130, A127 and A13. The A127 and A13 run directly to London, a main commuter and employment destination. There are also three train stations located in the District, which provide a direct service to London Liverpool Street.
- 3.15 The proximity of Southend-on-Sea and the relationship between this urban area and predominantly rural Rochford District also has a considerable impact upon the characteristics of the District. Southend is the largest retail centre in the sub-region, attracting consumer expenditure from a wider area and contributing to the leakage of spending out of the District. The retail catchment area of Southend overlays those of all of the District's centres. In addition, Southend provides a range of employment opportunities and is within easy commuting distance of a large proportion of the District's population.
- 3.16 The landscape of the character of the District has been broadly identified as being made up of three types: Crouch and Roach Farmland; Dengie and Foulness Coastal; and South Essex Coastal Towns. The latter of these three is least sensitive to development. The character of the District has a clear east-west divide. The east of the District is sparsely populated and predominantly contains areas at risk of flooding and of ecological importance. The west of the District contains the majority of the District's population, has better access to services and fewer physical constraints.
- 3.17 Areas for development are limited by physical constraints, including areas at risk of flooding, areas protected for their landscape value, and areas protected for their ecological value. Some such areas are of local, regional national and international importance, including those protected by the EU Habitats Directive.

KEY SUSTAINABILITY ISSUES, PROBLEMS AND OPPORTUNITIES

- 3.18 The following key sustainability issues are considered to be priorities for sustainability, arising from the particular characteristics, pressures and opportunities currently affecting Rochford:

Table: 3.1: Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District
The provision of quality and affordable housing to meet housing needs in the Districts settlements.
Improving services and connectivity to the sparsely populated eastern part of the district.
Taking account of environmental and physical constraints when accommodating new housing.
The protection of the District's biodiversity and landscape qualities; including opportunities for green infrastructure networks.
High levels of car ownership and limited public transport in many areas.
High levels of out-commuting to other districts and difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunity to stimulate the local economy, including the rural economy, whilst recognising difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunities to incorporate good practice sustainable design into new development, and minimise the carbon footprint of the District.

- 3.19 The SA Framework presented in the next Section sets out objectives to address these issues. The Framework also includes objectives relating to, for example, generation of renewable energy which, whilst not specific to Rochford, is a crucial component of sustainable development and needs to be progressed everywhere.

THE SA FRAMEWORK

- 3.20 The proposed SA Framework provides the basis by which the sustainability effects of emerging Local Development Documents will be described, analysed and compared. It includes a number of sustainability objectives, elaborated by 'decision-aiding questions'. These have been distilled from the information collated during the review of relevant Plans and Programmes and the review of Baseline Information (as detailed in Sections 2 and 3 of this report, respectively), the key sustainability issues identified (as detailed in previously in this Section), as well as from discussions with planning professionals with extensive experience working in Rochford.
- 3.21 The sustainability objectives seek to address and progress the main sustainability issues and opportunities identified as important in Rochford. The decision-aiding questions assist by clarifying the detail of the issues, improving objectivity, ensuring that the appraisal is relevant to land use planning, and making the SA Framework more locally specific.
- 3.22 The framework has been updated as the LDF has progressed to accommodate recommendations resulting from the consultation exercises. These changes can be found in Appendix II of this SA Report.

Table 3.2: The SA Framework

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
1. Balanced Communities (SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Material Assets)	
To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it ensure the phasing of infrastructure, including community facilities to meet ongoing and future needs? ■ Will it ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing communities? ■ Will it ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for? ■ Will it meet the needs of an ageing population? ■ Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community? ■ Will income and quality-of-life disparities be reduced?
2. Healthy & Safe Communities (SEA topic: Population & Human Health)	
Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design? ■ Will it improve health and reduce health inequalities? ■ Will it promote informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles? ■ Will green infrastructure and networks be promoted and/or enhanced? ■ Will it minimise noise pollution? ■ Will it minimise light pollution?
3. Housing (SEA topic: Population & Human Health)	
To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups? ■ Will a mix of housing types and tenures be promoted? ■ Will it reduce the number of unfit homes? ■ Does it promote high quality design? ■ Is there sustainable access to key services? ■ Does it meet the resident's needs in terms of sheltered and lifetime homes or those that can be easily adapted so?
4. Economy & Employment (SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Material Assets)	
To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Does it promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres? ■ Will it improve business development? ■ Does it enhance consumer choice through the provision of a range of shopping, leisure, and local services to meet the needs of the entire community? ■ Does it promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres? ■ Does it promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors? ■ Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the district?

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
5. Accessibility	(SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Air, Climatic Factors)
To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it increase the availability of sustainable transport modes? ■ Will it seek to encourage people to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, including walking and cycling? ■ Will it contribute positively to reducing social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services? ■ Will it reduce the need to travel? ■ Does it seek to encourage development where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located in sustainable accessible locations? ■ Does it enable access for all sections of the community, including the young, women, those with disabilities and the elderly? ■ Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, and for out-commuting to be reduced?
6. Biodiversity	(SEA topic: Fauna & Flora)
To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it conserve and enhance natural/semi natural habitats, including the District's distinctive estuaries and salt marshes? ■ Will it conserve and enhance species diversity, and in particular avoid harm to protected species and priority species? ■ Will it maintain and enhance sites designated for their nature conservation interest? ■ Will it conserve and enhance sites of geological significance? ■ Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic.
7. Cultural Heritage	(SEA topic: Cultural Heritage, Landscape)
To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas? ■ Will it support locally-based cultural resources and activities?
8. Landscape & Townscape (SEA topic: Landscape ,Cultural Heritage)	

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Does it seek to enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces? ■ Will it contribute to the delivery of the enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe? ■ Will it reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land? ■ Will it conserve and/or improve the landscape character? ■ Will it preserve and/or enhance townscape character and value? ■ Will the local character/vernacular be preserved and enhanced through development
9. Climate Change & Energy (SEA topic: Climatic Factors)	
To reduce contributions to climate change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it reduce emissions of greenhouse gases by reducing energy consumption? ■ Will it lead to an increased proportion of energy needs being met from renewable sources? ■ Does it adapt to and provide for the consequences of climate change in a largely low-lying area and allow species room to migrate?
10. Water (SEA topic: Water, Fauna & Flora)	
To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it improve the quality of inland water? ■ Will it improve the quality of coastal waters? ■ Will it provide for an efficient water conservation and supply regime? ■ Will it provide for effective wastewater treatment? ■ Will it require the provision of sustainable drainage systems in new development? ■ Will it reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management, including, where possible, the enhancement of habitats and landscape?
11. Land & Soil (SEA topic: Soils)	
To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Does it ensure the re-use of previously-developed land and urban areas in preference to Greenfield sites? ■ Will higher-density development be promoted where appropriate? ■ Will soil quality be preserved? ■ Will it promote the remediation of contaminated land? ■ Will the best and most versatile agricultural land be protected?
12. Air Quality (SEA topic: Air, Climatic Factors)	
To improve air quality	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will air quality be improved through reduced emissions (eg. through reducing car travel)? ■ Will it direct transport movements away from AQMAS and/or potentially significant junctions?

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
13 Sustainable Design & Construction (SEA topic: Human Health, Material Assets, Climatic Factors, Fauna & Flora, Water, Air)	
To promote sustainable design and construction	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it ensure the use of sustainable design principles, e.g. encouraging a mix of uses? ■ Will it integrate new opportunities for biodiversity and habitat creation, where possible? ■ Will climate proofing design measures be incorporated? ■ Will it require the re-use and recycling of construction materials? ■ Will it encourage a reduction in waste and sustainable waste management? ■ Will it encourage locally-sourced materials? ■ Will it require best-practice sustainable construction methods, for example in energy and water efficiency?

4.0 SA OF CORE STRATEGY ISSUES AND OPTIONS 2006 AND PREFERRED OPTIONS 2007

SA OF CORE STRATEGY OBJECTIVES

- 4.1 A compatibility analysis of the CS objectives was carried out by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team in May 2006. Broadly speaking the CS objectives performed well against the SA objectives. The compatibility matrix can be found within SA Report that accompanied the Core Strategy Issues and Options document for consultation in September 2006.

SA OF CORE STRATEGY ISSUES AND OPTIONS

- 4.2 The CS Issues and Options were subject to SA in March 2006 by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. The Strategic Options were assessed against the SA Framework of objectives with regard to the short, medium and long term effects of the options on the SA objectives. The results of the SA are described in the Core Strategy Issues and Options SA Report (September 2006), with the detailed matrix based appraisal provided in the appendices of that report. A summary of the results is provided below. Council has considered the findings of the SA of the Issues and options, alongside consultation comments in the development of the Preferred options, and this has assisted in the development of sustainable Preferred Options.

The Green Belt & Strategic Gaps between Settlements

Option A - Relaxation of greenbelt policy, leading to more development opportunities in the greenbelt, particularly for leisure and tourism.

Option B - No strategic gaps, allowing coalescence in areas where the greenbelt performs only a token purpose.

Option C - The Council proposes to continue its restrictive suite of policies for development within the greenbelt, in line with national guidance. The key general extent of the greenbelt will be shown on the Core Strategy Key Diagram and in detail on the Proposals Map.

Option D - The Council considers that strategic gaps will be defined and protected by policy and included broadly on the Core Strategy Key Diagram and in detail on the Proposals Maps. The Policy will include the strategic gaps below;

- Great Wakering and North Shoebury (the area around the boundary with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council),
- Hockley and Rayleigh,
- Hullbridge and Rayleigh,
- Rawreth and Rayleigh,
- Rayleigh and Eastwood (the area around the boundary with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council)
- Rayleigh and Thundersley (the area around the boundary with Castle Point Borough Council),

■ Rochford/Ashingdon and Hawkwell/Hockley

- 4.3 The SA of the Draft Core Strategy DPD Regulation 25 version found that Option C and D will have long-term major negative effects on the provision of housing, while Option A would have long-term major negative effects on the protection of the greenbelt. Option B was appraised as only having a minor negative effect on the protection of the greenbelt. Option C was found to have the most major positive effects against SA objectives relating to the protection of the greenbelt, biodiversity, sustainable transport, climate change and air quality.

Protection and Enhancement of the Upper Roach Valley

Option A - No country park allocation, keeping it to its current size with no proposals for expansion

Option B - No local landscape designations, allowing more general policies to determine the style and location of development.

Option C - No need for a further designation, allowing more general policies to determine the style and location of development.

Option D - A policy providing for the protection and enhancement of the area and increased informal countryside recreation opportunities.

Option E - Identify land to be included in the Cherry Orchard Jubilee County Park and any further proposed extensions beyond its current allocation.

- 4.4 Option A, B and C were found to have minor negative effects against the majority of SA objectives. Option D performed well against SA objectives relating to safe communities, protecting the greenbelt, provision of housing and biodiversity. However it was found to have minor negative effects against education and cultural heritage. Option E was found to have positive effects against the majority of SA objectives.

Protection and Enhancement of Special Landscape Areas

Option A - No local landscape designations, as these add little value to the planning process and the countryside should be protected for its own sake

Option B - No coastal protection belt as the coast is protected by nature conservation designations

Option C - No protection for the landscape as this is an evolving feature and artificial designations create artificial landscapes.

Option D - Freedom for agriculture, horticulture, equine uses, leisure and tourism to develop in these areas, whilst maintaining restrictions on general employment and housing uses.

Option E - Protection for the undeveloped coast and ensuring that development proposed for the undeveloped coast must require a coastal location.

Option F - Protection for the three Special Landscape Areas allowing only for development that has location, size, siting, design, materials and landscaping according with the character of the area in which the development is proposed

Option G - Protection of the Area of Historic Landscape and Ancient Woodlands from development that would adversely affect their historic importance, existing landscape character or physical appearance.

- 4.5 The appraisal found that Option A, B and C would have a negative impact on the majority of SA objectives, especially against those relating to cultural heritage and landscapes. Option D was identified as having a major positive impact on safe communities and a major negative impact on climate change. Option E, F and G were all assessed as having the same level of effect against the SA objectives. The three options were found to have major positive effects against SA objectives relating to biodiversity, education, cultural heritage, landscapes and the economy.

Housing Numbers

Option A - Not attempting to meet the cascaded figure due to the restrictive development position vis-avis the green belt

Option B - Relying on windfall development and urban intensification, to prevent the need for any green belt releases

Option C - Not allocating land to accommodate all the dwelling units and relying on a percentage of windfall development and urban intensification

Option D - Ensuring enough land is allocated to accommodate all of the cascaded figure for homes from the East of England Plan (RSS14) for the period 2001 to 2021.

- 4.6 Option A was assessed as having long-term major negative effects on safe communities, housing, town centre vitality and the economy. Option B and C were found to have minor negative effects on the provision of housing, however the appraisal also found that they would have major positive effects on safe communities. Option D performed well against the majority of SA objectives, especially those relating to housing, safe communities, town centre vitality and the economy.

General Development Locations

Option A - Greater dispersal to minor settlements, enabling possible regeneration of local facilities

Option B - Split the housing allocation evenly between the parishes (excluding Foulness), so that each area gets a small amount of housing.

Option C - Develop a new settlement, well related to transport links and providing its own basic infrastructure

Option D - Focus solely on an expansion of one settlement, creating a significant urban expansion.

Option E - Allocate the total number of housing units to the top and second tier settlements, to gain a smaller number of large sites which will deliver the greatest amount of infrastructure improvements

- 4.7 Option A, B, C and D performed poorly against the majority of SA objectives with major negative effects on the protection of the greenbelt and cultural heritage. Option E however was found to have major positive effects against SA objectives relating to safe communities, housing, town centre viability and the economy.

Affordable Housing

Option A - 30% of all new homes in the District be affordable on all sites.

Option B - 50% of all new homes on sites in excess of 10 units, will be affordable

Option C - Affordable housing will be set at 40% on sites specified in the

Allocations DPD

- 4.8 The appraisal found that Option A would have long-term major negative effects on the creation of safe communities and have minor negative effects on town centre viability and the economy. Option B and C performed well against the majority of SA objectives with Option C assessed as having major positive effects on housing, town centre viability and the economy.

Accommodation for Gypsies and Travellers

Option A - No Gypsy or Traveller Site to be identified in the green belt because there are no acceptable locations

Option B - Accommodation needs for Gypsy and Travellers will be met by identifying in an existing residential area for a site and formally specifying it in the Allocations DPD

- 4.9 Option A was found to have long-term major negative effects on the provision of housing and minor positive effects on protection of the greenbelt and accessibility to facilities by public transport. Option B was assessed as having major positive effects on housing and minor positive effects on the economy.

Rural Exceptions

Option A - No rural exceptions policy, because of potential sustainable development issues with rural housing

Option B - For windfall sites, 30% of all units will be required to be affordable. On rural exception sites all the units will be required to remain affordable in perpetuity.

- 4.10 The appraisal found that Option A will have long-term major negative effects on the provision of housing. Option B was assessed as having major positive effects on housing and minor positive effects on the economy.

Employment

Option A - No jobs figure to be included, as it is too difficult to accurately provide for such a figure.

Option B - Provide no details of the general locations, as it is unrealistic to plan for employment development in excess of ten years in advance.

Option C - Allocate a total number of jobs to be created in the District. It will specify areas within the District and their share of the overall total.

Option D - Programme employment development in advance of new housing, wherever possible.

- 4.11 Option A and B were found to have negative effects against SA objectives relating to town centre viability, education and the economy. Option C was assessed as having minor positive effects on town centre viability, education and the economy. Option D was found to have major positive effects against SA objectives relating to town centre viability, accessibility of facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling and the economy.

Good Design and Design Statements

Option A - No emphasis on design, as the market will decide whether the product is acceptable

Option B - No emphasis on lifetime housing, as homeowners can make changes in future years

Option C - No emphasis on sustainable design, as Building Regulations will deliver sustainable homes.

Option D - Prescriptive design guidance within policy to ensure uniform design and high standards.

Option E - Push design statements to the fore of the planning application process

Option F - Require 25% of units provided on all housing sites over 10 units to meet a lifetime housing standard.

Option G - Require, as a starting point, at least compliance with the minimum standards, as set out in the Code for Sustainable Homes.

- 4.12 The appraisal found that Option A would have long-term major negative effects on the creation of safe communities, biodiversity, cultural heritage and the landscape. Option B was found to have major negative effects on the provision of housing, whereas Option C was to have a minor positive effect on this SA objective. The appraisal also found that it would have positive effects on climate change, air quality and the economy. Option D and E were found to have positive impacts on the protection of the greenbelt, biodiversity, and the landscape. Option F and G were assessed as having major positive effects on the provision of housing.

Character of Place

Option A - No emphasis on character of place, as over-emphasis will lead to pattern book designing and a lack of innovation.

Option B - Prescriptive design guidance within policy to ensure uniform design and high standards

Option C - Protection of the District's identity and ensuring that new development respects the local character.

- 4.13 Option A was found to have major negative effects on SA objectives relating to the protection of the greenbelt, cultural heritage and the landscape. Option B was assessed as having major positive impacts on the protection of the greenbelt, biodiversity and cultural heritage; it was however found to have minor negative effects on town centre viability. The appraisal found that Option C would have major positive effects on the SA objectives relating to the protection of the greenbelt, town centre viability, cultural heritage and the landscape.

Landscaping

Option A - No emphasis on landscaping, as this is not a major part of the development. In any event it can be tackled through the use of conditions.

Option B - Continue determining landscaping details post-application and through enforcement work.

Option C - Push landscaping details to the fore of the planning application process and making them a prerequisite for determination for certain application types.

- 4.14 The appraisal found that Option A would have negative effects for the majority of SA objectives, especially those relating to safe communities, biodiversity and the landscape. The effect of Option B on the SA objectives was assessed to be uncertain. Option C was found to have major positive effects on SA objectives relating to safe communities, biodiversity, cultural heritage and the landscape.

Energy and Water Conservation

Option A - No emphasis on sustainable design, because this will be delivered through Building Regulations

Option B - Deliver carbon-neutral development, despite current difficulties in gaining and interpreting data

Option C - Ensure that new development promotes the development of environmentally efficient buildings and the use of energy efficient heating, lighting, cooling, ventilation and other powered systems, together with water conservation measures. Development policies will also reduce the need to travel and encourage the use of energy efficient transport.

Option D - Bring forward a policy requiring at least compliance with the minimum standards, as set out in the Code for Sustainable Homes.

- 4.15 Option A was found to have to have a major positive effect on reducing contributions to climate change and a minor negative effect on cultural heritage. The rest of the Options perform well against the majority of the SA objectives, especially those relating to climate change and air quality.

Renewable Energy

Option A - Push for any renewable energy uses in any location, despite possible landscape implications

Option B - Set a threshold for development size or number before requiring renewable energy to be included

Option C - Require all new housing and employment development to include renewable energy provision. Details to be included with an application and not submitted subsequently.

- 4.16 The appraisal found that Option A would have major negative effects on SA objectives relating to the protection of the greenbelt, cultural heritage and the landscape. Option B and C were assessed as having major positive effects on reducing contributions to climate change and improving air quality.

Compulsory Purchase

Option A - compulsory purchase policy and attempt to use the legislation if required.

Option B - Designate specific potential compulsory purchase sites, despite blight implications.

Option C - Set the framework to ensure that employment, residential, recreational and environmental enhancements for the district can be brought forward using compulsory purchase powers.

- 4.17 The effect of Option A on the SA objectives was mainly found to be uncertain, however minor positive effects were identified for the conservation and enhancement of biological and geological diversity.

No negative impacts were found in relation to Option B and C. The assessment found that they would have major positive effects on SA objectives relating to protection of the greenbelt, town centre viability, the landscape and the economy.

Community, Leisure and Tourism Facilities

Option A - Protect the green belt without providing any further guidance, leaving it up to central government in its review of Planning Policy Guidance Note 2.

Option B - Reduce protection of the green belt to allow for community, tourism and leisure facilities

Option C - No policy on this issue, as it is currently not a major factor in the District

Option D - Provide a policy dealing with community, leisure and tourism proposals, which will provide clarity for developments, particularly within the Green Belt.

- 4.18 The appraisal found that Option A would have major positive effects on town centre viability, accessibility, cultural heritage and the landscape. Option B is likely to have minor negative effects on the landscape and Option C is assessed as having major negative effects on the creation of safe communities. The appraisal found the affect of Option D is uncertain against the SA objectives.

SA OF CORE STRATEGY PREFERRED OPTIONS 2007

- 4.19 The development of Issues and Options, and the subsequent appraisals undertaken, informed the development of Preferred Options, which were subject to detailed SA by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. This was reported in the June 2007 Core Strategy Preferred Option SA/ SEA Environmental Report.
- 4.20 The SA Report identified that the potential impact of many of the Preferred Options was uncertain due to the Preferred Options being at an early stage of development. This meant that there was often little detail contained within the policies and no available supporting information, therefore it was not possible to fully asses the potential impacts of the Preferred Options related to the scale, location and function of new development within the District. In particular, many of the Preferred Options specified only that a policy will be prepared, without providing any indication of the detailed content of that policy.
- 4.21 A detailed SA of these emerging Preferred Options was undertaken by Essex County Council, identifying where possible the likely significant effects on a number of key areas:
- air quality;
 - water quality;
 - protection of biodiversity;
 - changes to landscape character;
 - affordable housing provision;
 - economic development; and

- transport choices.
- 4.22 The SA also found that there was the potential for cumulative adverse effects due to:
- Lack of affordable housing;
 - Lack of retail and other services and facilities in town centres;
 - Lack of economic opportunity for existing and new businesses;
 - Loss of biodiversity;
 - Loss of Greenfield sites;
 - Loss of landscape and townscape character;
 - Increased risk of flooding;
 - Increased emissions from transport;
 - Increased climate change effects; and
 - Reduced water quality.
- 4.23 The SA Report recommended that the Council give further consideration to:
- the alignment between the spatial strategy for the District and the associated topic based policies;
 - the alignment between the settlement strategy and the economic and transport strategy for the District;
 - further appraisal of the range of development locations in the light of the scale and distribution of development commitments and potential further urban capacity;
 - undertaking an Employment Land Review and appraisal of employment locations;
 - seeking a screening and scoping opinion on the need for Appropriate Assessment of possible effects on nearby European sites under the Habitats Directive;
 - discussion with transport and service authorities and operators to define infrastructure and services required to support the spatial strategy; and
 - the alignment between the spatial strategy and the requirements for its implementation in a sustainable manner.

These recommendations were given further consideration by Council in the revision of the Preferred Options, discussed in the following chapter.

5.0 SA OF CORE STRATEGY PREFERRED POLICIES AND SUBMISSION POLICIES

- 5.1 During 2008 the Core Strategy Preferred Options were significantly revised, as a result of consultation responses, which expressed a desire to see greater detail in the Core Strategy. Therefore further detailed SA was undertaken on the revised Preferred Options during October 2008. The likely effect of each Preferred Option upon each SA Objective was considered, with comments about whether the Preferred Option is likely to progress or conflict with each SA Objective recorded in matrices. These matrices are presented in Appendix VI of this report.
- 5.2 Where conflicts were identified, possible measures to offset adverse effects were considered, with recommendations provided. The SA recommendations were then considered by Rochford District Council alongside consultation responses, and where considered appropriate, further changes were made to the Submission Document.
- 5.3 The emerging Core Strategy Submission Document was developed early during 2009 and subject to SA in August of the same year. A review of the Draft Core Strategy Submission Document was undertaken in June 2009 to establish how the changes made to the Core Strategy since Preferred Options affected the findings of the SA Technical Report consulted on in November 2008. In accordance with Government guidance on Sustainability Appraisal, it is only necessary to undertake further SA on submission documents where the DPD contains strategy that was not included in the Preferred Options but 'has significant impacts which have not hitherto been appraised'.⁸
- 5.4 Two new policies were added at submission stage and these have been subject to detailed SA. A summary of the findings is contained at the end of this chapter, with detailed appraisals contained in Appendix VII. Those policies are:
- **ENV8 On-site Renewable and Low Carbon Energy Generation**
 - **T2 Highways Improvements**
- 5.5 Council Officers have made a number of changes to existing Preferred Option policies, and these have also been considered in the preparation of this report. Where relevant, additional commentary has been added as addendum text in *italics* to this chapter to consider the

⁸ Where the DPD provides refinement of a Preferred Options to provide greater clarity about how the DPD will be delivered, Government SA guidance states that further SA would not be needed. Likewise where a DPD is based on a 'combination of Preferred Options or strikes a mid position between them', it may not be necessary to undertake further SA, but the position should be clear in an annex to the report. Where the DPD contains strategy that was not included in the Preferred Options but 'has significant impacts which have not hitherto been appraised' then the guidance advises that the effects must be appraised and the SA report supplemented or rewritten. (DCLG (formerly ODPM) The Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development documents)

significance of those changes. The numbering of the final Submission policies has changed since the Preferred Options stage, and both numbering systems have been shown in this chapter in order to avoid confusion.

SA OF CORE STRATEGY VISION AND OBJECTIVES

- 5.6 A compatibility analysis of the Core Strategy Vision and Objectives was carried out using the SA framework in October 2008. The analysis found that on the whole, the Core Strategy Preferred Options vision and objectives performed well against the majority of SA objectives. Some of the key sustainability issues were addressed through the objectives, including the effective and efficient use of land, the sustainable movement of people and goods and improvements to quality of life for the District residents through meeting social needs. SA objectives that did not appear to be particularly well addressed related to improvements in water quality and the promotion of sustainable design and construction.
- 5.7 A number of changes have been made to the Core Strategy vision and objectives since the Preferred Options in November 2008; therefore a further compatibility analysis has been undertaken). Similar to the Preferred Options, the Submission Document is structured around a number of themes. These themes have now progressed to include individual visions and objectives that contribute to the overall vision for the District. These changes have resulted in a broader overall vision and objectives for the Core Strategy. This has led to the identification of a number of uncertainties within the compatibility analysis, as the broad nature of the vision and objectives cannot be expected to cover all aspects of sustainability in detail. Despite this the Core Strategy vision and objectives are found to be compatible with the majority of SA objectives.
- 5.8 A commentary has been provided for each individual theme to consider the compatibility of the themes vision and objectives against the SA Framework. No incompatibilities have been identified within the commentary and the individual theme vision and objectives perform well against the SA objectives to which they most closely relate. The compatibility analysis along with the commentary for the individual themes can be found in Appendix V.

SUMMARY OF SA OF PREFERRED OPTIONS/SUBMISSION POLICIES

- 5.9 A summary of findings and recommendations is presented below. On the whole, the findings of the SA suggest that the Core Strategy will make significant contributions to the progression of SA Objectives. Recommendations for improvements were made in the Preferred Options Sustainability Appraisal and these have since been considered by Council, and incorporated, where appropriate in the Submission Document. This is discussed in chapter 7 and the detail provided in the progression table at Appendix VIII.

H1 Distribution (Submission Policy H1 The Efficient use of Land for Housing)

- 5.10 The SA of the Preferred Options for Housing distribution has found a range of positive, potential negative and uncertain outcomes, although it is seen to be generally positive overall for sustainability in the District. In particular it will help to provide the necessary levels of housing to meet housing need in the District, assist in meeting community needs and concerns through supporting the regeneration of centres but taking into account community concerns relating to 'town-cramming', and will support the economies of existing centres. Opportunities for sustainable access to services and jobs are also amongst the positive benefits of the policy.
- 5.11 Negative effects identified include a high proportion of development on Greenfield sites, with potential impacts on landscape, however this is seen as more of a policy conflict than a sustainability one. Once the size of the settlements in question is taken into account, it can be considered that edge-of-settlement development could still be located within an adequate distance to services and employment. Larger sites located at the edge of settlements may also be able to maximise economies of scale with opportunities for public transport, walking and cycling, renewable energy and low-carbon development utilised.
- 5.12 Due to the strategic nature of the policy, a number of sustainability effects would be dependent upon further detail, particularly the location of individual developments.
- 5.13 *Addendum: There have been a number of changes made to the wording of this policy, although essentially the policy direction is still the same. It prioritises the reuse of previously developed land (PDL) and ensures the delivery of appropriate sites within existing settlements. The remaining housing requirement that cannot be delivered through the redevelopment of PDL will be met through extensions to the residential envelopes of existing settlements. The more efficient use of PDL has led to an increased quantum of development proposed on brownfield land, which will have positive effects on communities, housing and land and soils.*

H2 General Locations and Phasing (Submission Policy H2 Extensions to Residential Envelope and Phasing)

H3 General Locations Post 2021 (Submission Policy H3 Extensions to Residential Envelopes Post 2021)

- 5.14 This policy has been assessed in terms of the overall quantum of development proposed on urban extensions, as well as the locations proposed for development.

- 5.15 In terms of the quantum of housing development proposed on urban extensions, the policy performs poorly on a number of environmental grounds, an inevitable consequence of increased development growth and population growth (although it is noted that the overall quantum is provided in the East of England Plan and is beyond the control of Council). This must be weighed against the social and economic outcomes of the policy, which are beneficial, particularly in relation to the provision of affordable housing in the District.
- 5.16 Environmental effects from the proposed increased growth include effects on the water environment, landscape and soil climate change (increased greenhouse gas emissions) with potential impacts on biodiversity and air quality. However many of these effects can be mitigated through appropriate design and planning, including planning-in public transport, walking and cycle routes, green infrastructure, and water-neutral and low carbon development. These matters are addressed through a number of policies in the Core Strategy relating to transport, sustainable construction, air quality, sustainable drainage and the green grid, and hence will assist in minimising the environmental impacts of development.
- 5.17 The actual locations for growth proposed in the policy are considered to be the most sustainable options available, within the context of the overall high levels of population growth being proposed in the East of England Plan. The policy recognises the distinctive landscape and biodiversity areas in the District, (including coastal landscapes and flood-prone areas in the east of the District) and takes an approach to development that minimises impacts on these areas through steering development toward the more developed western side of the District.
- 5.18 It also focuses on existing settlements, with higher proportions of development at Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford, where there is better access to public transport and train services. These and other development areas, e.g. Great Wakering and Hullbridge are also well situated in terms of access to employment, hence assisting in reducing commuting. Other benefits of the locational strategy include the opportunity to utilise existing infrastructure capacity (for example schools with spare capacity) and the significant positive effect of providing housing (including affordable housing) where it is most needed, as identified in Councils Housing Needs study. Disbenefits of this approach include exacerbating air pollution at existing settlements, and increased amenity effects (e.g. increased noise pollution), although it is noted that further policies in the plan aim to mitigate these effects through minimising car travel.
- 5.19 *Addendum: Amendments to these policies - since Preferred Options - include the removal of a number of potential areas for development and a reduction in the number of proposed dwellings to be developed on land allocated as Green Belt. As previously mentioned in paragraph 5.13, this is due to an increase in proposed development on*

previously developed land (Policy H1), which will have positive effects on communities, housing and land and soils.

H4 Affordable Housing (Submission Policy H4)

- 5.20 The policy will have significant positive effects through seeking to meet affordable housing needs in the District. Distributing affordable housing throughout developments is likely to promote social cohesion and avoid the separation of housing authority and privately-owned development, with positive effects through avoiding ghetto-isation which can lead to crime and anti-social behaviour.
- 5.21 The supporting text recognises that very high percentage requirements may deter development, which would not in the long-term, assist the objective to produce affordable housing. However appropriate levels of provision or commuted sums will be negotiated within the financial constraints of the site. No negative effects were identified.

H5 Dwelling Types (Submission Policy H5)

- 5.22 A very positive policy which will be instrumental in meeting the aims of balanced communities and housing objectives through the provision of a range of housing types to meet the needs of the local population, including the needs of families. No adverse impacts identified.

H6 Lifetime Homes (Submission Policy H6)

- 5.23 A very positive policy which will be instrumental in meeting the aims of balanced communities and housing objectives for an ageing population. In addition to significant positive effects for housing and communities, there are positive benefits for the economy and accessibility, through for example, through minimising the infrastructure requirements needed to support the population. No adverse impacts identified.
- 5.24 *Addendum: Amendments made to this policy include the requirement for new developments of over 30 dwellings to include at least 3% of dwellings built to full wheelchair accessibility standards. In the case of new developments comprising fewer than 30 dwellings at least one dwelling is now required to be built to full wheelchair accessibility standards. These changes will add to the positive effects identified within the detailed SA of the Preferred Option Policy.*

H7 Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation (Submission Policy H7)

- 5.25 A positive policy with no adverse impacts. Particular positive benefits for housing, through meeting the housing needs of gypsy and traveller communities and balanced communities, through improved social cohesion and equality. Through the managed provision of authorised sites, there are also likely to be positive environmental benefits.

G1 Green Belt Protection (Submission Policy G1)

- 5.26 A positive policy which seeks to find a balance between the requirements of social, economic and environmental factors. Although EERA has not requested a green belt review until 2021 to avoid adverse impact it will be important to carry out studies which identify the value of land on which development is proposed and to minimise the scale of development.
- 5.27 It is noted that despite this policy, in order to meet housing requirements set out in the East of England Plan, there will be a requirement for greenbelt development; this is considered under the policy appraisal for Policy H2.
- 5.28 *Addendum: This Submission policy still seeks to protect and minimise the amount of Green Belt land used for development. The policy now specifies that particular consideration will be given to the need to prevent the coalescence of individual settlements, which will have a long-term positive effect on existing social cohesion. Rural diversification is now encouraged as long as this does not undermine the objectives or character of the Green Belt.*

G2 Rural Diversification and Recreational Uses (Submission Policy G2)

- 5.29 The policy as a whole performs well against the sustainability framework objectives, through encouraging appropriate rural diversification and recreational uses in the green belt it will be particularly beneficial in supporting rural communities and the local economy. No major adverse impacts have been identified.
- 5.30 *Addendum: The Submission policy reiterates the Councils restrictive approach to development in the Green Belt, set out in policy G1; however it also sets out types of rural diversification that would be acceptable in the Green Belt given appropriate circumstances. The policy is essentially unchanged from the Preferred Options stage although the supporting text has been expanded to contain more detail on the types of rural diversification that would be acceptable. There have been no significant changes made to this policy, therefore the detailed SA assessment undertaken at the Preferred Options stage (Appendix VI) is still applicable.*

ED1 London Southend Airport (Submission Policy ED2)

- 5.31 Impacts can be assessed as significantly positive in terms of the local economy and investment, the provision of a wide range of jobs and social inclusion benefits, together with the opportunity for the district to fund a range of infrastructure through development.
- 5.32 The expansion of the airport, which is supported by this policy, has significant implications in terms of increased greenhouse gas emissions. Further potential negative impacts on the environment (for example air

quality, noise pollution, and land take) will be the subject of further studies via the JAAP process, which will also set out how mitigation is to be coordinated. Appraising the policy takes into account the fact that the policy direction to support expansion of the airport is outlined in the East of England Plan although Rochford, Southend and partners will be largely responsible for addressing local environmental and planning matters.

- 5.33 *Addendum: Amendments made to this policy include support for the development of a skills training academy and expansion of employment land to the north of the airport for the development of non aviation-related industries. The additional employment land will also assist in reducing commuting out of the District. This will add to the long-term positive effects on the economy and communities that were identified within the detailed SA of the Preferred Options (Appendix VI).*

ED2 Employment Growth (Submission Policy ED1)

- 5.34 The policy supports the local economic development strategy, with significant positive effects for economic diversification, enterprise/business support, accessible locations for business, and social inclusion.
- 5.35 Whilst economic growth has the overall potential for negative effects on the environment, the policy has regard for such effects and AAPs represent a good opportunity to help mitigate against any negative effects. Other commitments within the core strategy – biodiversity, landscape, sustainable construction - have the potential to alleviate long-term negative environmental effects. However, to further reduce environmental effects (in particular, increased greenhouse gas emissions), it is recommended that the policy further encourage green industries, and the greening of existing industries.
- 5.36 *Addendum: The policy still encourages economic development that will enable the economy to diversify and modernise while having regard to environmental issues and residential amenity, which will have significant positive effects for economic diversification, enterprise/business support, accessible locations for business, and social inclusion. The submission policy now supports economic development at a number of site allocations along with the development of an Eco-Enterprise Centre and a skills training academy. It has also been amended to include the preparation of an Area Action Plan for Rayleigh.*

ED3 Existing Employment Land (Submission Policy ED3)

- 5.37 The policy has the opportunity to generate significant positive effects through re-allocating unviable brownfield land for housing – but also defending other viable business locations from that use. Other positives stem from ensuring existing locations are better supported and offering

the possibility that such locations may be able to coordinate either individually or collectively effective travel that would be more sustainable.

ED4 Future Employment Allocations (Submission Policy ED4)

- 5.38 The proposed West of Rayleigh allocation offers scope for providing a range of jobs and business premises in a relatively high profile and sustainable location. Council's active role in providing a new location for companies likely to be moved from less attractive business locations that can be converted to more appropriate uses is a positive aspect of the policy. Other Council policies offer substantial scope for achieving significant positive environmental outcomes, notably on biodiversity/land/landscape aspects, for the west of Rayleigh proposal.
- 5.39 Both West of Rayleigh and Rayleigh town centre are proposed for office uses; strategy and/or phasing will need to reflect the likelihood that a majority of potential occupiers will probably prefer the new out-of-town location, which may have adverse effects on town centre regeneration.
- 5.40 Further consideration should also be given to the relationship between employment and housing allocations, and whether there is further potential for delivering mixed-use development, in preference to a stand-alone business park.
- 5.41 *Addendum: In response to the changes made to Preferred Option Policy ED3 Existing Employment Land, this policy now allocates 18ha of industrial land to compensate for de-allocations. This includes the allocation of a further 2.2ha for office development in order to meet projected demand. The policy now includes the addition of two further strategic employment sites to the North of London Southend Airport and South of Great Wakering.*
- 5.42 *The policy now incorporates the delivery of an Eco-Enterprise Centre, which was previously proposed below in Preferred Options Policy ED5. The detailed SA identified that this is likely to have particularly significant benefits for the local economy and employment, providing start-up and new Small-Medium enterprises a better chance of surviving and prospering. It may also enable the District to retain a greater share of its workforce and can support existing business through creating increased demands for goods and services.*

ED5 - Eco-Enterprise Centre (Incorporated into Submission Policy ED4 Future Employment Allocations)

- 5.43 The Preferred Option is likely to have particularly significant benefits for the local economy and employment, providing start-up and new small-medium enterprises a better chance of surviving and prospering. It may also enable the district to retain a greater share of its workforce and can support existing business through creating increased

demands for goods and services. Other positive effects identified include for balanced communities (the centre will assist in meeting regeneration objectives and provide skills for the local community), and for climate change, through requiring a BREEAM rating of excellent.

- 5.44 The Council is evidently at an early stage in developing this policy option, once further information is available on the scale, design and location of the centre, it would be possible to predict environmental effects with more certainty.

ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape and Habitats (Submission Policy ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape and Habitats and the Protection of Historical and Archaeological Sites)

- 5.45 The policy will have long-term positive benefits for sustainability through ensuring the maintenance and enhancement of nature conservation sites, seeking to improve the condition of nationally and internationally-important sites, but also locally important sites. This will have clear benefits for biodiversity, and a range of other positive effects, including enhanced air quality, opportunities for recreation and leisure.
- 5.46 The policy also supports the implementation of the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan, which takes a co-ordinated approach across four local planning authorities, with the goal of ensuring a sustainable future for the estuaries.
- 5.47 It is suggested that further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and how the District may adapt to impacts including habitat fragmentation and rising sea levels.
- 5.48 *Addendum: The Preferred Option Policy has been amended to include the protection of historical and archaeological landscapes, which will have a positive effect on the SA objectives relating to cultural heritage, landscape and townscape. This responds to SA concerns that the Core Strategy requires a stronger focus on heritage.*

ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt (Submission Policy ENV2)

- 5.49 This policy recognises the national and international importance of the District coast and estuaries through ensuring protection from inappropriate development. This is consistent with the overall development strategy for the District which seeks to focus development in already built up areas in the west of the District. The Sustainability Appraisal concluded that very positive effects for biodiversity, cultural heritage, landscape and townscape, climate change and land and soil and water quality would result from the policy.

- 5.50 *Addendum: The policy is essentially unchanged since Preferred Options; however it now has a greater emphasis on the potential implications of climate change and sea level rise, including the need for adaptation. This enhances the performance of the policy against the SA objectives on climate change and flooding.*

ENV3 Flood Risk (Submission Policy ENV3)

- 5.51 This policy seeks to reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management in accordance with PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk. Very positive sustainability effects were identified for the categories relating to healthy and safe communities, through reducing the risk to health, life and property. Further positive effects were identified for water quality and climate change, as the policy will improve the resilience of the District to the increased flooding events predicted as a consequence of climate change.

ENV4 Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS) (Submission Policy ENV4)

- 5.52 If widely implemented for new development, the policy will have a significant positive effect in terms of minimising flood risk through reinstating more natural protection against flooding and slowing the movement of surface water. This will assist in building the resilience of the District to the predicted effects of climate change, which include increased flooding, coastal flooding and accelerated sea level rise.
- 5.53 It is recommended that the submission document contain further reference to and encourage a multifunctional approach to SUDS that recognises and encourages benefits for biodiversity (through habitat creation and connection), and to public health and the local economy (through increased recreational and tourism opportunities).
- 5.54 *Addendum: The Submission policy now requires residential developments over 10 units to incorporate SUDS, unless there is conclusive evidence that the system is not available on a particular site. The Preferred Option Policy did not specify a threshold - only requiring the incorporation of SUDS in large developments - therefore the Submission policy will have a greater positive effect on SA objectives relating to climate change and water as a greater proportion of development will incorporate SUDS.*

ENV5 Air Quality (Submission Policy ENV5)

- 5.55 Whilst there are currently no Air Quality Management Areas in the Rochford District, there is a possibility that current monitoring work may identify requirements for these in the lifetime of the Plan. The policy therefore takes a positive preemptive step in preparing for the introduction of AQMAs, should any be declared. The policy also seeks to minimise the effects of new development on air quality, and this will have positive effects, not just for air quality, but for health, biodiversity and climate change. There may also be positive synergistic effects for

climate change, as measures to minimise air pollution are likely to also lead to decreased greenhouse gas emissions. It is noted that Air Quality is a cross-cutting environmental and social issue, and one that is addressed in the plan through a combination of policies, in particular those relating to the development.

ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects (Submission Policy ENV6)

- 5.56 This policy seeks to minimise the environmental impacts of any large-scale renewable development in the District, by limiting such development in areas designated for ecological or landscape value and avoiding adverse visual impacts. Whilst the sustainability appraisal supports this from biodiversity and landscape perspectives, this approach may limit opportunities to establish larger-scale renewables in the District. The distinction between small and large-scale renewable projects has not been made clear at this stage - this may need further definition in the drafting of the submission policies.

ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects (Submission Policy ENV7)

- 5.57 The final policy approaches on renewables need to make a clear distinction between the different size/ scale and type of renewable projects that will be supported. For example, small-scale microrenewables (e.g. small rooftop wind turbines) can be very inefficient, and create more emissions from embodied energy than will ever be recouped, but larger community-scale wind turbines can have a significant positive effect in reducing a Districts greenhouse gas emissions. It is recommended that further work be undertaken to identify the renewables capacity of the District, and consideration given to how the East of England Renewables targets will be met.
- 5.58 As it stands, the policy approach has primarily positive effects, but these could be strengthened, (particularly in terms of climate change) if medium-larger scale renewables were also considered and renewables targets set for new development. In particular, strategic new developments may well be suitable for the installation of Combined Heat and power schemes (CHP).

ENV8 Code for Sustainable Homes (Submission Policy ENV9)

- 5.59 All new homes built in the UK are required to be rated against the Code for Sustainable Homes, an environmental assessment method for rating and certifying the performance of homes. Covering nine categories of sustainable design, it aims to improve performance across energy and CO2 emissions, water materials, surface water runoff, waste, pollution and health and wellbeing, management and ecology. Minimum requirements are included for CO2 emissions, indoor water use, materials, waste and surface water run-off, to achieve the lowest level of the code.
- 5.60 This Preferred Option requires a Code Level 3 for all new homes built in the District by 2010, a significant positive measure that exceeds the

requirement of the building regulations, and is in line with government commitments for affordable housing. This approach is to be commended, with positive effects for the local environment as well as the wider environment. Particular benefits are noted for Climate change (a 25 per cent reduction in CO2 emissions for new homes) and for water conservation.

ENV9 BREEAM (Submission Policy ENV10)

- 5.61 BREEAM (Building Research Establishment Environmental Assessment Method) assesses the environmental performance of non-residential buildings across a range of areas, similar to the Code for Sustainable Homes. Performance is assessed across management, energy uses, health and well-being, pollution, transport, land use, ecology materials and water, although unlike CSH there are not mandatory targets in any particular areas (it may therefore be possible to score poorly on water efficiency whilst still achieving a very good rating).
- 5.62 The policy above requires all buildings to receive a 'very good' rating and states it will encourage developers to obtain an 'excellent' rating. This is generally supported, although a requirement for an 'excellent' rating for all building would score higher. An alternative approach would be for Council to maintain the 'very good' requirement, and to consider higher targets for areas of particular concern to the District, e.g. water efficiency requirements for non-residential development.
- 5.63 *Addendum: The policy requires all new non-residential buildings to receive a 'very good' rating and that the proposed Eco-Enterprise Centre will obtain an 'excellent' rating. The Submission policy no longer encourages developers to attain a BREEAM rating of 'excellent' in all non-domestic developments. The requirement for a 'very good' rating is generally supported, although a requirement for an 'excellent' rating for all new non-residential buildings would have a greater positive effect on the SA objectives. It is recommended that the Council still encourage an 'excellent' rating for all new non-residential development.*

ENV10 Contaminated Land (Submission Policy ENV11)

- 5.64 The remediation of contaminated land will have long-term positive effects on the land and soils of the District, which will lead to the re-use of previously developed land and improvements to soil quality. Indirect positive effects associated with this policy could include improvements to water quality, the landscape, cultural heritage and human health. The policy will also have a minor positive effect on the SA objective relating to housing as more land will be available for housing and a greater proportion of development will be built on previously developed land.

T1 Highways (Submission Policy T1)

- 5.65 Improving connections from east to west within the District will provide a number of positive significant effects for accessibility, resolving existing poor connections. This will have positive benefits for the local economy and employment, particularly for businesses in the east, including Baltic Wharf.
- 5.66 The supporting text states that road-building is not an option. Consequent measures – such as reduced car-use – are therefore likely to lead to positive effects. Ensuring development takes place in locations that are well-connected to the public transport network is similarly beneficial, and the seeking of contributions for development is also likely to lead in the mid/long-term to community and other benefits.
- 5.67 Any improvements to the road network bring the potential for negative environmental and amenity effects. These would be dealt with on a project-level; however it is worth noting the cumulative effects of such works, which may contribute to increase light and noise pollution, air pollution. There are also potential incremental effects on biodiversity, and landscape/townscapes effects, which should be considered alongside increased development in the District.

T2 Public Transport (Submission Policy T3)

- 5.68 A largely positive policy with significant positive effects for communities, accessibility, climate change, air quality and sustainable construction and further positive effects for the economy through improving accessibility and connectivity between workplaces. The policy recognises existing high levels of car travel in the District, and seeks to ensure that new development does not entrench this further, but instead provides necessary public transport infrastructure alongside development. Reduced greenhouse gas emissions, improved air quality and enhanced accessibility (particularly for disadvantaged sectors of the community) are likely to result.

T3 South Essex Rapid Transport (SERT) (Submission Policy T4)

- 5.69 The policy offers the potential for significant positive effects, but these will only materialise as and when the District is incorporated within the SERT network. Environment/amenity effects would need to be considered once further detail is available.

T4 Travel Plans (Submission Policy T5)

- 5.70 The policy will have significant positive effects through promoting more sustainable transport choices- this is likely to lead to positive community benefits, for example in reducing social exclusion through improving access to community facilities and workplaces. Further benefits include

a reduction in greenhouse gas emissions in the District, improved opportunities for health through encouraging walking and cycling, and improved air quality.

- 5.71 It is recommended that the policy is extended to large scale residential development. Whilst detailed travel plans may not be as feasible as for commercial development, developers should still show how green travel is incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.
- 5.72 *Addendum: The submission policy has been strengthened through the requirement for travel plans for developments that are destinations as well as development that involves trip origins. This will have further positive effects for the SA objective on sustainable transport. This responds to SA recommendations that developers of residential property should be required to show how green travel is incorporated into development.*

T5 Cycling and Walking (Submission Policy T6)

- 5.73 A positive policy - the commitment to increasing walking and cycling will have a range of sustainability benefits including improved community health through increased exercise, increased safety, and enhanced access to a range of services, facilities and workplaces. Significant positive long-term effects.
- 5.74 *Addendum: This policy has been amended so that it now encourages new cycle and footpath links with neighbouring authorities. This will have further sustainability benefits including improved community health through increased exercise, increased safety, and enhanced access to a range of services, facilities and workplaces. This takes into account the recommendation by the Preferred Options SA to take advantage of opportunities for synergistic positive effects with biodiversity, including walking and cycling routes into the wider green infrastructure strategy and Greenways. Since there has been no significant changes made to this policy, the detailed SA assessment undertaken at the Preferred Options stage (Appendix VI) is still applicable.*

T6 Greenways (Submission Policy T7)

- 5.75 The policy performs extremely well, with especial significant positive effects likely to accrue to local biodiversity networks and their ability to adapt to climate change, landscapes and public health. There are potential benefits to the overall image of the District as an investment location, and there may be indirect benefits through the better management of water courses and cultural assets.

T7 Parking Standards (Submission Policy T8)

- 5.76 The application of minimum parking standards in the majority of residential areas is unlikely to contribute to the delivery of environmental benefits, however there are good reasons in terms of amenity and safety for implementing minimum standards in areas not well served by public transport. The application of maximum standards to 'Trip Destinations' will have more positive environmental benefits. Mixed effects are therefore likely.
- 5.78 It is recommended that rather than 'relax minimum standards' in areas well served by public transport, that Council enforce maximum standards in those areas.

RTC1 Retail (Submission Policy RTC1 Retail in Town Centres & RTC 2 Sequential Approach to Retail Development)

- 5.79 The policy performs well across a range of indicators, notably job and enterprise creation/retention and the reduction in out-commuting. Retail development can be mixed use and sustainably constructed/designed with energy provision, biodiversity, safety, access and equalities in mind. Improving the vitality and economic prospects of town centres and other accessible locations has the potential to ensure the long-term viability of public transport. Promoting retail growth in town centres and other accessible locations should assist modal shift, but such measures may need implementing. Promoting retail growth in town centres may exacerbate local air quality problems in town centres through increased traffic in those areas, but may also lead wider improvements in regional air quality through promoting one-stop shopping.
- 5.80 *Addendum: Preferred Option Policy RTC1 (Retail) has been separated into two individual Submission Policies; however, the policy direction is essentially the same.*

RTC2 Village and Neighbourhood Shops (Submission Policy RTC 3)

- 5.81 This policy scores very well indeed as regards the theory and practice behind 'sustainable communities'.
- 5.82 The policy may have the benefit of ensuring local provision for an ageing population, especially in the smaller settlements that are often chosen as retirement locations. In broader terms localised provision will help with regeneration and general local viability/vitality. The policy scores very well on accessibility: all segments of the community would benefit, and travel can easily be reduced and made more sustainable, benefiting local air quality.
- 5.83 The policy should indirectly assist with the conservation of cultural and heritage assets through ensuring local vitality and viability.

RTC3 Rayleigh Town Centre (Submission Policy RTC 4)

- 5.84 The policy performs well as regards the intensification of retail and promotion of office and leisure uses within the town centre, which have the potential to bring multiple employment/enterprise benefits to Rayleigh and improve the town's visitor economy profile. There are also positive effects for retaining jobs in the District, reducing social exclusion, and potentially travel. Under the East of England Plan, Thames Gateway South Essex is a priority for regeneration and Rayleigh is the District's best focal point for achieving this. There may be the opportunity to promote Rayleigh as a 'cultural hub' within the District, as generically sought by policy TG/SE1 of the East of England Plan.
- 5.85 The policy presents the opportunity to bring forward housing, and development generally in this location has the opportunity to make a positive contribution to townscape, disused sites and public realm.
- 5.86 It is not clear what the office strategy for the town is, given future central and edge-of-town proposals. The West of Rayleigh location may prove more attractive to the majority of B1 occupiers; later phasing of this development may help.
- 5.87 Poor air quality has been identified as a concern for Rayleigh's High Street, and has been under consideration for declaration of an AQMA – this will need careful monitoring in consideration of the intensification proposed in this policy.

RTC4 Rochford Town Centre (Submission Policy RTC 5)

- 5.89 The policy is likely to lead to range of positive outcomes on townscape/place-making, the local economy/enterprise/jobs, accessibility/inclusiveness and housing. Perhaps implicit in the policy or elsewhere in the Core Strategy are other elements that may need further development through the AAP process, these include: biodiversity, cultural heritage, climate change/energy and sustainable construction/design.
- 5.90 The AAP may need to consider Rochford town centre's role alongside the JAAP on London Southend Airport.

RTC5 Hockley Town Centre (Submission Policy RTC 6)

- 5.91 The policy is likely to lead to range of positive outcomes on townscape/place-making, the local economy/enterprise/jobs, accessibility/inclusiveness and housing. Perhaps implicit in the policy or elsewhere in the Core Strategy are other elements that may need further development through the AAP process, these include: biodiversity, cultural heritage, climate change/energy and sustainable construction/design.

- 5.92 The AAP might also consider Hockley town centre's leisure role in conjunction with Hockley Woods and policy URV1.

CP1 Design (Submission Policy CP1)

- 5.93 The policy overall performs well. Safe and inclusive design, incorporating a range of amenity elements - open space and recreation areas - can have positive long-term social, economic and environmental effects and general synergistic regeneration benefits.
- 5.94 Through facilitating the adoption of the Essex Design Guide Urban Place Supplement, the policy is likely to have a broad range of positive environmental and social benefits, as the Supplement is focused on the creation of sustainable communities, and contains guidance covering many of the SA objectives. However it is noted that the document is an SPD- to strengthen sustainability performance, key policies should be contained within DPD.
- 5.95 Further it is recommended that the policy include the term 'sustainable design', whilst for many this is implicit in 'good design' it would provide a stronger emphasis.

CP2 Conservation Areas (Submission Policy CP2)

CP3 Local List (Submission Policy CP3)

- 5.96 The policies will have very positive effects in terms of local built conservation and heritage elements. The East of England Plan also calls for Southend and Rochford to maximise their cultural assets, of which conservation areas and listed buildings are part.
- 5.97 There are numerous indirect benefits that concern potential investor interests – be they residential or commercial – and synergies with tourism and regeneration through maximising cultural assets.
- 5.98 It is recommended that further consideration be given to the preparation of policies on archaeology and the conservation of listed buildings.

CLT1 Planning Obligations and Standard Charges (Submission Policy CLT1)

- 5.99 Development contributions can normally be expected to provide a range of benefits that assist the creation of sustainable communities - such as transport, healthcare, education, green infrastructure, etc. The current economic downturn may have some implications, as with fewer homes being built the delivery of infrastructure may be delayed. If Planning Obligations are set too high (especially in comparison to neighbouring authorities) it may also discourage developers from building in the District.

**CLT2 Primary Education, Early Years and Childcare Facilities
(Submission Policy CLT2)**

5.100 Through provision of schools and early childhood facilities, there will be particular benefits for existing and new communities in Rayleigh and Rochford -but also more generally around balanced/healthy/safe communities and accessibility to key services. Any minor negatives or elements of uncertainty mainly concern the potential for land-take and loss of countryside.

CLT3 Secondary Education (Submission Policy CLT3)

5.101 The policy will lead overall to positive outcomes for sustainable communities given that the provision of additional secondary school places will be beneficial to both general education levels and meeting ongoing/future need. Indirect benefits will also accrue to community cohesion.

5.102 A cluster of likely sustainability benefits exist around the incorporation of good design, construction and travel, water and energy efficiencies, which can in most cases, be easily pursued through existing and proposed Council policy in these areas.

5.103 There is uncertainty concerning effects on land, which would be a matter for further detailed design in terms of the exact location for expansion and extent of development.

CLT4 Healthcare (Submission Policy CLT4)

5.104 Increased healthcare provision, including a new primary care centre in Rayleigh, has significant jobs-creating potential. Development of the healthcare sector may assist in the regeneration of this part of Thames Gateway South Essex. Adequate healthcare will also assist in meeting the needs of particular segments of the community- for example the elderly. The development of healthcare facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction and design and improve energy and water efficiencies. Uncertainty over final location of facilities, including the Primary Care Centre for Rayleigh, leads to uncertain outcomes for landscape, soils, etc.

5.105 *Addendum: Amendments to this policy include the removal of the requirement for a new Primary Care Centre to accompany new residential development in Rayleigh and the inclusion of a threshold that will trigger the requirement for new development to be accompanied by a Health Impact Assessment. This will potentially reduce the significance of the positive effects on the economy and health and wellbeing identified within the detailed SA of the Preferred Options (Appendix VI). However, despite these changes, the policy will still have long-term positive effects on the District's health and wellbeing.*

CLT5 Open Space (Submission Policy CLT5)

- 5.106 Green infrastructure is an important factor in the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work. Linked network of green spaces will assist in integrating communities. The policy will have a positive effect on the health of communities through the provision of open space that can be used for recreation and sport. Green links can also provide people with the opportunity to use alternative modes of transport other than the private car, such as walking and cycling, which also have associated health benefits. The policy will have a positive effect on biodiversity as areas of open space are multi functional - they can provide havens and habitats for flora and fauna and provide green links that act as habitat corridors. It is recommended the policy include reference to the Greengrid Strategy for Thames Gateway South Essex.

CLT6 Community Facilities (Submission Policy CLT6)

- 5.107 The policy has the potential to offer positive mid- and long-term effects through the provision of a range of community infrastructure offering benefits for some of the most in need segments of population to include a multi-agency centre dealing with mental health and learning disabilities. Developer contributions from housing and employment allocations should ensure infrastructure delivery, whilst the design and construction of facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction methods and design outcomes.
- 5.108 *Addendum: The only change made to this policy since Preferred Options is that it no longer seeks to provide a multi-agency centre within Great Wakering. This has the potential to reduce the significance of the positive effect on communities and health identified within the detailed SA of the Preferred Options (Appendix VI). Despite this change the policy still has the potential to offer positive mid- and long-term effects through the provision of a range of community infrastructure.*

CLT7 Play Space (Submission Policy CLT7)

- 5.109 This policy performs very well against the sustainability framework, with very positive effects identified for balanced communities, healthy and safe communities and housing. Ensuring play space is designed-in to new development will assist in meeting the infrastructure needs of both new and existing communities, particularly families with young children. Enhancing and protecting existing play space will also contribute towards this objective. Minor negative effects were identified in terms of increase water consumption; it is therefore recommended that appropriate design and landscape selection be incorporated to minimise water consumption. Play spaces can also play a role in sustainable drainage and the use of permeable surfaces and sustainable drainage systems is recommended, where appropriate. The development of play spaces in the District also provides an

opportunity to educate young people and their parents about sustainability; it is recommended that these facilities require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.

CLT8 Youth Facilities (Submission Policy CLT8)

- 5.110 This is a particularly positive and progressive policy that seeks to solve an existing sustainability problem of young people moving away from the District for jobs and lifestyle opportunities. Significant positive and long-term effects are identified for balanced communities, healthy and safe communities, economy and accessibility. The policy will enable the provision of infrastructure to meet the current and future needs of young people, will support a safer community and may benefit the economy through assisting the retention of young people through improved opportunities and a sense of belonging. The policy requires a high level of accessibility and flexibility to meet the changing needs of young people, and consultation -an approach which is well supported by the SA.
- 5.111 The submission policy could seek to further enhance the sustainability benefits of the LDF through seeking to ensure any such facilities maximise educational and learning opportunities for sustainability, for example any such facility should be built to a high standard of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency. There may also be opportunities for biodiversity enhancement and encouraging active lifestyles (e.g. through incorporating into a green grid, outdoor gymnasiums etc) through this policy.

CLT9 Leisure Facilities (Submission Policy CLT9)

- 5.112 This policy will have overall positive sustainability effects, and performs particularly well in the categories relating to balanced communities and healthy and safe communities. The policy is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, through providing leisure services where there is a clear need in Rayleigh and Great Wakering and may also contribute towards a stronger sense of community in these areas. There are also positive effects for the economy, through additional job creation and accessibility, through improving access for existing and future populations.
- 5.113 The only potential negative effect identified is that increased football pitches and other leisure facilities in the District will increase water consumption however this can be minimised through sustainable design. New facilities also provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems and other principles of sustainable design and construction.

CLT10 Playing Pitches (Submission Policy CLT10)

- 5.114 As for CLT 9, the policy will have overall positive sustainability effects, and performs particularly well in the categories relating to balanced

communities and healthy and safe communities. The provision of additional playing pitches is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, through providing leisure services where there is an established need and in accessible locations. It may also contribute to enhanced community cohesion.

- 5.115 The only negative effect identified is that increased playing pitches and associated facilities in the District will increase water consumption however this can be minimised through sustainable design. An uncertainty was identified in terms of effects on landscape and soil, as the policy may result in some development on Greenfield land, however the effects would need to be assessed on an individual basis once details are available relating to exact location, scale and design. New pitches and facilities also provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems and other principles of sustainable design and construction.

CLT11 Tourism (Submission Policy CLT11)

- 5.116 The promotion of green tourism will have long-term positive effects on the economy of the District. Returning derelict or unused rural buildings to economic use will also have a positive effect on the economy and will allow rural businesses to diversify. Locally-based cultural resources and activities will be supported by increased visitor numbers. Ensuring that tourism developments are accessible by other means than the private car will have positive effects on reducing the level of private vehicle use and therefore emissions.
- 5.117 The policy also seeks to ensure that tourism projects do not adversely impact upon biodiversity. Green tourism can positively contribute to biodiversity conservation by providing incentives for private and public landowners of important ecosystems to permanently conserve biodiversity rich properties, by offering revenue-producing, low-impact economic use.

URV1 Upper Roach Valley (Submission Policy URV1)

- 5.118 The policy will have a range of positive environmental and social benefits, through encouraging sustainable recreation and access. Enhancing the Country Park through additional tree planting will also have benefits for carbon sequestration and hence help to mitigate climate change. A particular advantage is for local biodiversity- the site already provides habitat for an extensive range of flora and fauna, and enhancement will have further benefits.

URV2 Wallasea Island (Submission Policy URV2)

- 5.119 The policy is excellent for creating important wetland and marsh habitat which, in addition to biodiversity benefits, will assist with managing the effects of climate change and resultant sea-level rise in a low-lying area. Through supporting the Wallasea Island Wild Coast

Project, there will be long term effects for local and the wider Essex communities, for accessibility and health and for cultural heritage.

SUMMARY OF SA OF NEW POLICIES FOR SUBMISSION DOCUMENT

Submission Policy ENV8 On-site Renewable and Low Carbon Energy Generation

- 5.120 This policy is in line with the requirement of the East of England Plan to encourage developers to incorporate decentralised renewable or low carbon technologies to help achieve the Government's targets for reducing carbon emissions. The requirement for new developments to secure at least 10% of energy from decentralised and renewable or low-carbon sources will have a positive effect on SA objectives relating to balanced communities, economy and employment and climate change and energy. Some renewable energy projects may have negative effects on air quality, although these effects would be controlled through IPCC (Integrated Pollution Prevention and Control) requirements.

Submission Policy T2 Highways Improvements

- 5.121 The policy seeks to ensure that highway improvements are implemented to address the issues of congestion, road flooding and poor signage. There is the potential for positive effects on SA objectives relating to cultural heritage and economy and employment as a result of improved connections in the District. Improved connections between the more rural east and urban west of the District also have the potential to improve community cohesion and accessibility, which will have a positive effect on balanced communities and accessibility. reliance on the private vehicle.
- 5.122 Any improvements to the road network bring the potential for negative environmental and amenity effects. These would be dealt with on a project-level; however it is worth noting the cumulative effects of such works which may contribute to increased light, noise and air pollution. There are also potential incremental effects on biodiversity, and landscape/townscapes effects, which should be considered alongside increased development in the District. The District has high levels of car ownership; therefore the policy helps to meet the needs of the current generation by improving the highway network. However, it must be noted that the long-term overall strategy is directed at reducing reliance on the private vehicle.

6.0 SUMMARY AND CUMULATIVE EFFECTS ANALYSIS

- 6.1 In addition to the appraisal of individual policies undertaken in SA/SEA, the SEA Directive requires consideration of the overall effects of the plan, including the secondary, synergistic and cumulative effects of plan policies. This may include incremental effects that can have a small effect individually, but can accrue to have significant environmental effects.
- 6.2 In good practice SA/SEA, the analysis of cumulative effects should also consider the significant effects of the plan in-combination with the effects of other plans, policies and proposals.
- 6.3 This section summarises the key effects, including the cumulative effects of the plan policies (known as the intra-plan effects) and the combined effects with other relevant plans and projects (known as the inter-plan effects).

CUMULATIVE EFFECT OF PLAN POLICIES (INTRA-PLAN EFFECTS)

- 6.4 To assist in considering the overall effects of policies within the plan when assessed against the different SA Framework objectives, a summary has been prepared, illustrating how each policy has performed against each SA Objective. This is provided in the following table:

Core Strategy Policy changes are marked in red and underlined and ~~strike through~~ (deletions).

Table 6.1: Intra-plan effects: Cumulative summary of Core Strategy policies.

Policy	SA Objective														
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13		
H1 Housing Distribution <u>The efficient use of land for housing</u>	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	?	?	+	-	?	?		
H2 General locations and phasing <u>Extensions to residential envelopes</u>	+	?	?	++	++	+	?	?	?	+	-	?	+		
H3 General locations post 2021 <u>Extensions to residential envelopes post 2021</u>															
H4 Affordable Housing	++	++	++	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
H5 Dwelling Types	++		++	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
H6 'Lifetime' Homes	++	++	++	+	+	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0		
H7 Gypsies and Travellers Accommodation	++	+	++	0	+	+	++	?	0	+	0	0	0		
G1 Green Belt Protection	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	++	+	-	0
G2 Rural Diversification & Recreational Uses	+	+	0	++	?	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
ED1 Airport	+	-	0	++		-	?	0	-		-	?	-	+	
ED2 Employment Growth	++	+	0	++	++	?	+	+	-	?	?	+	-	?	0
ED3 Existing Employment Land	+	0	++	++	+	0	0	+	0	0	+	0	0		
ED4 Future Employment Allocations	+	+	+	++	+	-	+	+	?	?	-	+	-	?	+
ED5 Eco-Enterprise Centre (Incorporated into Submission Policy ED4)	++	0	0	++	?	?	0	?	+	+	?	?	+		
ENV1 Environmental Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscapes <u>and Habitats and the Protection of Historical and Archaeological sites.</u>	0	++	0	++	0	++	0	++	++	+	0	+	0		
ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt	0	++	0	+	0	++	++	++	++	++	++	0	++		
ENV3 Flood Risk	0	++	0	+	0	+	0	+	++	++	+	0	0		
ENV4 SuDS	0	+	0	?	0	+	0	+	++	++	+	0	0		
ENV5 Air Quality	0	++	0	0	0	+	+	0	+	0	0	++	0		

Policy	SA Objective												
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects	0	0	0	?	0	++	+	++	?	?	0	?	0
ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects	+	?	0	+	0	+	0	0	+	?	0	?	+
ENV8 On-site Renewable and low Carbon Energy Generation	+	?	0	+	0	0	0	?	+	0	0	?	+
ENV8 9 Code for Sustainable Homes	0	+	+	?	+	+	0	0	++	++	+	+	++
ENV9 10 BREEAM	0	+	0	+	+	+	0	0	++	+	+	++	++
ENV10 11 Contaminated Land	0	++	+	+	0	+	+	+	0	+	++	0	0
T1 Highways	+	?	0	+	++	?	+	?	+	?	?	?	0
T2 Highways Improvements	+	?	0	+	++	?	+	?	?	?	?	?	0
T2 3 Public Transport	++	+	0	+	++	?	0	0	++	0	0	++	++
T3 4 SERT	+ ?	0 ?	+ ?	+ ?	+ ?	0 ?	0 ?	0 ?	+ ?	0 ?	0 ?	+ ?	0 ?
T4 5 Travel Plans	0	+	0	0	+	0	0	0	++	0	0	++	++
T5 6 Cycling and Walking	+	++	0	0	++	0	0	+	++	0	0	+	0
T6 7 Greenways	+	++	0	+	+	++	?	++	+	?	0	+	0
T7 8 Parking Standards	0	+	0	0	- +	0	0	0	- +	0	0	- +	0
RTC1 Retail in Town Centres	+	+	0	++	++	0	+	?	+	+	0	+	?
RTC2 Sequential Approach to Retail Development	++	0	0	++	++	0	+	0	+	0	0	+	0
RTC3 4 Rayleigh Town Centre	+	0	+	++	+	?	+	?	+	?	0	+	- +
RTC4 5 Rochford Town Centre	+	+	+	+	+	?	+	+	+	?	0	+	?
RTC5 6 Hockley Town Centre	+	+	+	+	+	?	+	++	+	?	0	+	?
CP1 Design	+	++	+	+	+	+	+	+	?	+	0	+	+
CP2 Conservation Areas CP3 Local Lists	+	0	0	+	0	0	++	++	0	0	0	0	0
CLT1 Planning Obligations	++	+	?	+	+	+	0	+	0	+	0	0	0
CLT2 Early Years Provision	++	+	+	+	+	0	0	?	+	?	0	?	+
CLT3 Secondary Schooling	++	+	0	0	+	?	0	?	0	+	?	0	+

Policy	SA Objective												
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
CLT4 Healthcare	+	++	0	++	+	0	0	?	?	?	?	0	+
CLT5 Open Space	+	++	0	0	+	+	0	++	0	0	?	+	?
CLT6 Community Facilities	++	+	0	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	+
CLT7 Play space	++	++	+	0	0	0	0	+	0	+	-	0	?
CLT8 Youth Provision	++	++	0	+	++	?	?	?	?	?	?	0	?
CLT9 Leisure Provision	++	++	0	+	+	?	0	?	?	+	-	?	?
CLT10 Sports Pitches	++	++	0	0	++	?	0	?	?	+	-	?	?
CLT11 Tourism	+	+	0	++	+	+	++	+	?	0	0	0	?
URV1 Upper Roach Valley	+	++	0	+	++	++	0	+	++	0	+	+	0
URV2 Wallasea Island	+	++	0	0	+	++	+	++	++	++	+	0	0

SIGNIFICANT POSITIVE CUMULATIVE EFFECTS OF PLAN POLICIES (INTRA-PLAN EFFECTS)

6.5 The SA found that the majority of policies were found to have significant positive sustainability benefits for Rochford District. The following table summarises the significant positive effects identified:

Table 6.2: Significant positive effects of the emerging Core Strategy

Key relevant SA Objective:	Positive effects identified:
Housing	The plan will have significant positive effects through meeting the housing needs of the District, particularly affordable housing needs, and in locations where housing is most needed.
Accessibility, Climate Change, Air Quality	The plan responds to existing high levels of car ownership and accessibility issues, by including strong policies in support of public transport and through seeking to minimise out-commuting.
Balanced Communities	The plan provides an inclusive approach to infrastructure provision, with particular benefits for families, children and young people.
Balanced Communities, Healthy and Safe communities, Economy and Employment	The plan recognises the benefits of providing for and consulting with children and young people, and may assist in the retention of the District's young people, who can then contribute to the local economy.
Balanced Communities, Housing	The plan recognises the needs of Rochford's ageing population and seeks to accommodate those needs, for example through provision of lifetime housing.
Balanced Communities, Accessibility	The plan provides measures to regenerate rural communities including developing better connectivity between east and west.
Biodiversity, Landscape & townscape, Water, Land and soil	The plan recognises the distinctive landscape and biodiversity areas in the District, (including coastal landscapes and flood-prone areas) and takes an approach to development that minimises impacts on these areas through steering development toward the more developed western side of the District and existing settlements.
Economy & Employment, Balanced Communities	The plan will have positive effects for the economic regeneration of existing centres and the regeneration of rural communities. New employment land and the expansion of the Southend London Airport will further meet these SA objectives.
Sustainable construction	The plan has a strong focus on sustainable design and construction, including consideration of travel plans, encouraging sustainable transport, and ensuring high level compliance with codes for sustainable construction.

Significant negative cumulative effects of plan policies (Intra-plan effects)

6.6 Alongside the many positive effects of the plan, significant negative sustainability effects were also identified. These primarily relate to the increased residential and employment development proposed in the plan and the plans support of expansion proposals for London Southend Airport, although it is noted that these policies are determined at a higher policy level in the East of England Plan. Negative effects identified are summarised below:

Table 6.3: Significant negative effects of the emerging Core Strategy

Key relevant SA Objective:	Negative Effects identified:
Air Quality, Healthy & Safe Communities, Biodiversity, Water, Land & Soil	<p>The cumulative effects of increased development, including housing, employment development, the expansion of London Southend Airport and other infrastructure. These effects include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ increased air pollution (local and regional); ■ direct land-take; ■ pressures on water resources and water quality; ■ increased noise and light pollution, particularly from traffic; ■ increased waste production; ■ loss of tranquillity ; ■ implications for human health (e.g. from increased pollution); and ■ incremental effects on landscape and townscapes. <p>It is noted that whilst policies relating to the overall amount of residential and employment development, and the support of the London Southend Airport are determined at a higher policy level in the East of England Plan, significant environmental effects are evident for Rochford District. It is important that these effects are recognised in the SA so that adequate mitigation can be set in place in the LDF.</p>
Climate Change and Energy/	An increase in the District's contribution to greenhouse gas production- this is inevitable given the amount of new development proposed, and includes factors such as increased transportation costs, embodied energy in construction materials and increased energy use from new housing and employment development.
Cultural Heritage Balanced	Less tangible effects of significant physical, economic and social changes for local communities, including

Communities Landscape & Townscape	impacts on cultural heritage, landscape, community cohesion and identify particularly in locations where there will be significant increases in development.
---	--

Interactions with other relevant plans and projects (Inter-plan effects)

- 6.7 In considering the in-combination effects of other plans and projects, priority has been given to key documents that effect planning and development in Rochford and neighbouring authorities. The purpose of the analysis of inter-plan effects was to identify how other plans and key projects may affect the sustainability of Rochford District. Whilst it is recognised that there are wider sustainability implications beyond Rochford's boundaries, it is considered that sustainability concerns for the wider South Essex sub-region should be covered in the East of England Plan and the accompanying Sustainability Appraisal.
- 6.8 Key documents considered were the East of England Plan, neighbouring authorities LDFs and Regional and County-level transport planning and economic and cultural strategy documents. Projects considered included significant proposals such as the Southend Airport Expansion Proposals, and proposals for Shellhaven Port. It is noted that this is not an exhaustive list of policies or projects; however its focus on the most influential documents has allowed a strategic level appraisal of Inter-Plan effects suited to the purposes of this SA.
- 6.9 The results of this analysis illustrate a range of positive and negative effects for Rochford District and the wider environment. Positive effects relate primarily to social and economic benefits: an increase in affordable housing, enhanced infrastructure, including community facilities, healthier lifestyles and enhanced employment and economic opportunities, and improved access to services, employment and facilities.
- 6.10 Negative effects identified from the inter-plan analysis relate to the cumulative and incremental effects of development: noise, air, light and water pollution, incremental effects on biodiversity, indirect effects on cultural heritage, landscape, community cohesion and identity, loss of green field land, increased waste production and an increase in greenhouse gas emissions.
- 6.11 In preparing plan polices, Rochford District Council has already sought to mitigate many of these negative effects and is commended for the work undertaken to date. It is also recognised that some mitigation measures are more appropriately dealt with at lower tiers of plan-making, for example in Development Management Policies. Such matters should be addressed within other Development Plan Documents, through the development management process, or future iterations of the Core Strategy, as appropriate.

Table 6.4: Significant Inter-Plan Cumulative Effects

Note: Negative effects coloured in red text, positive in black.

SA Topic	Plans, projects or policies	Significant effects identified	Significant combined effects of Rochford Core Strategy with other plans, projects or policies
1. Balanced Communities	East of England Plan (e.g. Policy C2) & neighbouring LDFs-provision for a wide range of infrastructure; regeneration policies.	Positive effect through providing increased infrastructure to meet community needs; enhancement & regeneration of existing communities.	Yes- When combined with provision of strategic infrastructure (East of England Plan) and neighbouring authorities, positive effects for Rochford's population.
	Housing & employment allocations in East of England Plan (delivery of 508,000 additional dwellings from 2001-2021) & Neighbouring LDFs (Southend District, Chelmsford, Basildon, Castle Point, Maldon).	Indirect negative effects on cultural heritage, landscape, community cohesion and identity due to physical, economic and social changes.	Yes- particularly in locations where high levels of development proposed.
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects through increased noise, air and light pollution. Loss of tranquillity, implications for human health (local effects).	Yes- when combined with increased traffic from development in Rochford and neighbouring Authorities, there is potential for significant negative effects.
	East of England Plan policies on Green Infrastructure, Cycling and walking (T9 and ENV 1).	Positive effects through encouraging healthy, active lifestyles.	Yes- when combined with Rochford policies encouraging increased walking and cycling, (e.g. T5 and T6), and Leisure Provision (CLT9) significant positive effects.
3. Housing	Housing & employment allocations in East of England Plan (delivery of 508,000 additional dwellings from 2001-2021) & Neighbouring LDFs (Southend District, Chelmsford, Basildon, Castle Point, Maldon).	Positive Effects through meeting housing need, including affordable housing in East of England, and specifically South Essex Region.	Yes- The housing allocations for Rochford (4,600) when combined with Southend (6,500), Chelmsford (16,000), Basildon (10,700) & Castle Point (4,000), will have a significant positive effect in meeting affordable housing.
4. Economy & Employment	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Positive effects- Increased jobs, and development of businesses,	Yes- Significant positive effects in providing employment opportunities for Rochford

		particularly aviation-related.	Residents. Positive synergistic effects of economic improvements across south Essex; attracting industry to the region, including aviation industry.
	East of England Plan, Regional Economic Strategy & Neighbouring LDFs Economic policies.	Positive effects- increased employment opportunities for Rochford residents; enhanced economy for south Essex region.	Yes- Significant positive effects in providing employment opportunities for Rochford Residents Yes- positive synergistic effects of economic improvements across south Essex.
	East of England Plan & Neighbouring LDFs Economic policies.	<i>Negative effects- increased competition for Rochfords resident labour force (through enhanced employment opportunities in other areas).</i>	<i>Uncertain- The Economic proposals (ED2 and ED5) and plans for area action plans (RTC1) may assist in mitigating negative effects of competition from other areas in employment and retail.</i>
	Shellhaven Port / Canvey Island	Positive effects, provision of 16,500 jobs in region (Shellhaven) & enhancement of Canvey Island - positive effects for regional economy.	Yes- positive synergistic effects of economic improvements across south Essex.
5. Accessibility	East of England Plan (e.g. policies T8, T9 and T13), EERA Regional Transport Strategy & Essex Local Transport Plan.	Positive effects- enhancing accessibility through improvements to local roads, and support for sustainable transport, walking and cycling.	Yes- Significant positive effects through enhancing accessibility across the District.
6. Biodiversity	East of England Plan & neighbouring LDFs Policies ENV1 and ENV 3.	Positive effects- Green Grid proposals seek to provide linkage for biodiversity- enhanced connectivity and assisting adaptation to climate change.	Yes- Significant positive effects through enhanced habitat connectivity.

	East of England Plan (delivery of 508,000 additional dwellings from 2001-2021- East England) & economic growth.	Negative Effects- Increased air, noise, water and light pollution and increased recreational impacts (land and water based recreation) from housing and economic growth. Changes to natural drainage and effects on water resources.	Yes, potential cumulative/ incremental effects for biodiversity across the region, and [particularly for sensitive estuarine environments]. Plan aims to mitigate through protecting Rochford's known biodiverse areas. Also potential for synergistic effects (for example effects on one species or habitat can have indirect effects on another).
	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals; Shellhaven Port Facility and increased development at Canvey Island	Negative effects- Increased air, noise and light pollution. Impacts on aquatic ecology- changes to natural drainage, water pollution and effects on water resources.	Yes- as above.
7. Cultural Heritage	East of England Plan & East of England Regional Cultural Strategy	Positive effects- role of culture in regeneration/ urban and rural renaissance; provision of strategic cultural facilities. Positive effects for communities and culture.	Yes minor, however the SA recommends a stronger focus on culture and heritage in the plan which would have combined positive effects.
8. Landscape & Townscape	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects through loss of open space; increased hardstanding surfaces	Yes- the Rochford Plan will result in loss of Greenfield land, though policies seek to mitigate landscape impacts.
	Housing & employment allocations in East of England Plan (delivery of 508,000 additional dwellings from 2001-2021) & Neighbouring LDFs	Negative effects on landscape through loss of open space. Uncertain effects on townscape- increased development can lead to positive and negative impacts.	Yes, as above.
9. Climate Change & Energy	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects through increased greenhouse gas emissions (effects global)	Yes, increased development in Rochford District will lead to increased greenhouse gas emissions. This is inevitable given the amount of new development proposed, and includes factors such as increased transportation costs,

			embodied energy in construction materials and increased energy use from new housing and employment development.
10. Water	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects- Water pollution through runoff; increased water consumption from aviation related industries.	Yes- Increased development in Rochford District will lead to increased pressure on water environment; however policies within the plan seek to mitigate this.
11. Land & Soil	East of England Plan & Neighbouring LDFs (housing and employment allocations)	Negative effects- increased land-take	Yes, limited brownfield land availability has led to a high proportion of greenbelt land being proposed for development in the plan- likely negative effects on land and soil, though also dependent on individual allocations.
	East of England Plan Neighbouring LDFs	Positive effects- return to productive use and remediation of previously-developed land	Yes- Plan will assist in returning land to productive use and remediation of contaminated land.
12. Air Quality	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects- Increased air traffic and associated road traffic likely to lead to decline in air quality (effects local- regional)	Yes, increased development in Rochford District will lead to increased air pollution (effects local- regional). Plan includes measures to minimise this effect.
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	East of England Plan & Neighbouring LDFs housing and employment allocations	Negative effects through increased production of waste (construction & householder/commercial waste)	Yes- increased development in Rochford District will lead to increased production of household and commercial waste and increased waste from demolition and construction.

7.0 HOW THE PLAN HAS INCORPORATED SA RECOMMENDATIONS

- 7.1 The SA process predicted the significant environmental and wider sustainability effects likely to occur as a result of the implementation of the Rochford Core Strategy. Where possible, the process also identified opportunities to enhance the positive effects of the plan and mitigate the negative effects. This is in addition to the mitigation and enhancement measures already contained within the plan. However, the appraisal recognised the need to consider the wider policy and operational context of the implementation of plan policies, and hence wider recommendations that may be applied to further development plan documents (for example Area Action Plans) and to processes including development management and site master planning were also provided.
- 7.2 A detailed table illustrating how the Submission Core Strategy has incorporated the SA recommendations for mitigation and enhancement is provided in Appendix VIII. Some key recommendations included:

Table 7.1: Recommendations for mitigation and enhancement

Recommendations for Mitigation & Enhancement	How the Plan has incorporated the recommendations
Further consideration could be given to the relationship between housing and employment development in the plan and how a mix of uses can be encouraged in new development.	Submission Policies RTC4, RTC5 and RTC6 for town centres seek to engender mixed-use developments and provide additional employment uses within close proximity to residential areas.
Some concern was raised as to the impact on existing communities of new development proposed at Great Wakering and Hullbridge - extensive consultation should be undertaken to ensure community concerns are addressed.	The Council has advised that there will be considerable community involvement in the preparation of the Allocations Development Plan Document. The Core Strategy also encourages input into the design process at a very local level by, for example, encouraging the development of village design statements and requiring developers to have regard to these in formulating their proposals.
Further encouragement could be given to establishing green industries, and the greening of existing industries, in order to minimise the effects of increased economic growth.	The Core Strategy seeks to facilitate the delivery of the Economic Development Strategy, which seeks to promote industries involved in the development of environmental technologies.

	<p>The Core Strategy also recognises that projects that will engender environmental benefits will also have employment benefits, and supports the development of Wallasea Island Wild Coast project and the Cherry Orchard Jubilee County Park.</p> <p>Core Strategy Policy GB2 promotes green tourism as a form of rural diversification and policy ENV10 requires new non-residential buildings, as a minimum, to meet the BREEAM rating of 'Very Good'.</p>
<p>The proposed eco-enterprise centre should be located in a highly accessible location. A town centre location would maximise synergies in terms of making connections with existing businesses and services, in addition to having environmental benefits.</p>	<p>The eco-enterprise centre is proposed for location within the Joint Area Action Plan area. Whilst this is not a town centre location, it is an area where an eco-enterprise centre is most likely to be successful due to the focus of economic activity and agglomeration of businesses proposed there. In addition, the Joint Area Action Plan area is the focus of public transport improvements, including South Essex Rapid Transit, meaning that it will be one of the employment areas best served by public transport in the District.</p>
<p>Council may wish to set further specific targets/requirements for non-residential buildings for water efficiency.</p>	<p>Core Strategy Policy ENV10 requires new non-residential buildings, as a minimum, to meet the BREEAM rating of 'Very Good'. BREEAM standards include targets relating to water efficiency and BREEAM credits are awarded where the following measures are in place:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Water efficient appliances ■ Water metering ■ Leak detection systems ■ Water butts
<p>Sustainable Drainage Systems can have a range of wider benefits, including providing spaces for recreation and contributing to biodiversity. This could be further recognised in the submission policy wording.</p>	<p>The Core Strategy Submission Document promotes sustainable drainage systems and detail regarding their implementation is being examined in the Allocations Development Plan Document and, where applicable, Area Action Plans.</p>
<p>A more supportive approach to the development of renewable energy</p>	<p>The Core Strategy is now more supportive of the development of</p>

is recommended for the submission document, which encourages the development of renewables whilst considering environmental and aesthetic constraints. The provision of a secure, clean future supply of energy for the District could be served by a stronger co-ordinated policy approach to energy.	renewable energy, through the addition of Submission Policy ENV8 ENV8 - On-site Renewable and Low Carbon Energy Generation.
There are opportunities for synergistic positive effects with biodiversity and cultural heritage, incorporating walking/cycling routes and local heritage into the wider green infrastructure strategy and Greenways.	The Council identified that this is one of the aims of the Greenways set out in the Thames Gateway Green Grid Strategy and supported by Policy T7 of the Core Strategy.
There are particular linkages and synergies between the provision of green infrastructure, leisure facilities, open space, walking and cycling facilities with meeting SA objectives on biodiversity, health and culture. The submission document could further explore opportunities for healthy lifestyles (for examples links with green grid, active facilities, outdoor gyms), biodiversity enhancement and incorporating cultural heritage into the green grid concept.	The Council does not consider it appropriate for the Core Strategy to be overly prescriptive with regard to the nature of such facilities; however, the specifics of youth facilities will be determined at a local level having regard to specific needs of young people.
The plan could encourage appropriate design and landscape selection to minimise water consumption and maximise natural filtration, for example, when designing open space and play spaces.	The Council advised that the development of new play spaces will be required to comply with other policies within the Core Strategy (as well as national policy), including those that relate to sustainable construction.

7.3 In addition to some of the key recommendations above, an analysis of the coverage of the range of sustainability factors identified in the SA framework of objectives was undertaken at Preferred Options stage. This assisted in identifying a number of areas that could be given further attention in the submission document, hence ensuring an consistent and holistic approach to sustainability. Those further recommendations (and how Council has responded to them) are outlined in the following table:

Table 7.2: Recommended issues for further consideration

Recommended issues for further consideration	How have these been considered?
Further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and possible outcomes for the District (e.g.	The Council has advised that Core Strategy Policy ENV1 supports the implementation of the Crouch and Roach Management Plan, which seeks

<p>habitat fragmentation, coastal squeeze, accelerated sea-level rise).</p>	<p>to address such issues. In addition, policy ENV3 states that the Council will continue to work with the Environment Agency to manage flood risk in a sustainable manner through capitalising on opportunities to make space for water wherever possible and through the continued provision of flood defences where necessary. This will include working with the Environment Agency on the Shoreline Management Plan for Essex, which will address issues such as habitat fragmentation, coastal squeeze and potential accelerated sea-level rise.</p>
<p>The plan could have a stronger focus on heritage and culture- for example through committing to the Rochford/ Southend 'cultural hub' described in the East of England Plan. There could also be stronger recognition of the District's maritime and industrial heritage, and the architecture of rural towns and villages and agricultural buildings. Further policy guidance should be provided for the protection of listed buildings and archaeology.</p>	<p>Core Strategy Policy ENV1 has been amended to include, "the Council will also protect landscapes of historical and archaeological interest".</p>
<p>Further consideration could be given to the need to protect and enhance landscape character, including a specific policy on this.</p>	<p>See above.</p>
<p>Further consideration could be given to meeting skills and training needs for the wider community, including higher education and education for an ageing population.</p>	<p>This matter should be further considered by council in further iterations of the Community Strategy.</p>

8.0 IMPLEMENTATION & MONITORING

Introduction

8.1 This section discusses indicators and targets to help monitor the sustainability effects of the LDF. Targets and/or indicators for each sustainability objective have been identified (from the SA Framework) to provide a suggested list for discussion, and refined further to consider the significant sustainability effects of the plan, as required by the SEA Directive. ODPM's SA Guidance (November 2005) specifies that monitoring arrangements should be designed to:

- highlight significant effects;
- highlight effects which differ from those that were predicted; and
- provide a useful source of baseline information for the future.

SA monitoring proposals for the Rochford Core Strategy

8.2 Government requires local planning authorities to produce Annual Monitoring Reports (AMRs). According to guidance from ODPM, "These need to include the findings of SA monitoring"⁹. Accordingly, the monitoring strategy for the SA should be integrated with the LDF AMR. Rochford District Council is currently in the process of preparing proposals for the LDF AMR, and will consider this chapter in the preparation of the AMR. The emerging AMR proposals include indicators which can also be used to meet the requirements for SA monitoring, and we have sought to link to such indicators within the table of potential targets and indicators. (These are italicised within the table).

8.3 The proposed LDF monitoring strategy should:

- Clearly set out who is responsible for the monitoring, as well as it's timing, frequency and format for presenting results;
- By collecting new information, update and strengthen original baseline data, rectifying any deficiencies, and thereby provide an improved basis for the formulation of future plans;
- Establish a mechanism for action to enhance positive effects of the plan, mitigate any negative ones and assess any areas that were originally identified as containing uncertainty. The aim should be to keep the LDF working at maximum effectiveness for the benefit of the community; and,
- Empower all of the community by providing a clear and easily understandable picture of how actual implementation of the LDF is affecting the District. Is it moving the area towards or away from

⁹ *Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents* ODPM, November 2005

the more sustainable future we intended? Are any significant effects identified actually happening? Are any unforeseen consequences being felt? Are any mitigation measures that were proposed operating effectively?

8.4 Indicators aim to measure all relevant aspects of life in the District social and economic as well as environmental. These are drawn from:

- Objectives and targets set out in the LDF - these will mostly be quantitative and may be expressed as maps, graphs, diagrams or percentages (e.g. Percentage of new housing built on brownfield land, target of 10% of energy on major new developments to be provided by renewables etc.);
- Indicators already identified and used in the SA process, again mostly likely to be quantitative;
- Measures drawn from the baseline data collected during the early stages of the LDF or from the previous Local Plan (e.g. air quality, extent of wildlife habitats, need for affordable housing); and,
- Any other measures suggested by the community. These might be more qualitative (e.g. quality of life) and could be useful in enriching understanding and giving people a sense of ownership of the LDF.

8.5 The table below contains a list of proposed SA indicators and targets to be incorporated into the AMR as considered appropriate by Council. These take into account consultation comments received throughout the SA process.

Table 8.1: Potential Indicators

Potential Indicators
<p>1. Balanced Communities To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Changing educational attainment at GCSE Level ■ Proportion of persons in the local population with a degree level qualification. ■ Parishes with a GP, post office, play area, pub, village hall ■ Percentage of completed retail, office and leisure development in town centre ■ Mix of housing tenure within settlements ■ Provision of new community facilities secured through new developments
<p>2. Healthy & Safe Communities Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Monitor the number of domestic burglaries, violent offences, vehicle crimes, vandalism and all crime per 1,000 population. ■ Percentage of residents surveyed who feel 'fairly safe' or 'very safe' during the day whilst outside in their Local Authority. ■ Indexes of Multiple Deprivation throughout the District.

<p>Potential Indicators</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Monitor the type and number of applications permitted in the greenbelt. ■ Life expectancy ■ Hectares of new greenspace created ■ Percentage of eligible open spaces managed to green flag award standard ■ Death rates from circulatory disease, cancer, accidents and suicide ■ Residents description of Health ■ Obesity levels
<p>3. Housing To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Number of unfit homes per 1,000 dwellings. ■ Indices of Multiple Deprivation – Housing and Services Domain ■ Percentage of households rented from the Council or in Housing Association/Registered Social Landlords properties ■ Percentage of new housing which is affordable ■ Average house price compared with average earnings ■ Number of housing Completions
<p>4. Economy & Employment To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ The changing diversity if main town centre uses (by number, type and amount of floorspace) ■ The changing density of development ■ Percentage change in the total number of VAT registered businesses in the area ■ Percentage of employees commuting out of the District to work ■ Amount of land developed for employment (by type) ■ Retail health checks/economic prosperity of smaller towns and villages
<p>5. Accessibility To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Changes in the travel to work mode of transport ■ Indices of Multiple Deprivation most notably the Housing and Services Domain ■ Car ownership ■ Percentage of new residential development within 30 minutes public transport time of a GP, hospital, primary and secondary school, employment and a major health centre ■ Kilometres of cycle routes and facilities for cyclists ■ Kilometres of new walking routes provided ■ Number of houses within a specified radius of services/facilities
<p>6. Biodiversity To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Net change in natural/ semi natural habitats ■ Change in areas and populations of biodiversity importance ■ Condition of designated sites

<p>Potential Indicators</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Change in area of woodland ■ Proportion of new developments delivering habitat creation or restoration
<p>7. Cultural Heritage To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Buildings of Grade I and II at risk of decay ■ Condition of Conservation Areas ■ Number of historic parks and gardens
<p>8. Landscape & Townscape To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ To monitor the number of parks awarded Green Flag Status ■ To monitor the number of landscape or built environment designations ■ Hectares of new development outside settlement boundaries ■ Hedgerow and/or veteran tree loss ■ Area of /change in landscape designations ■ % of development on previously developed land
<p>9. Climate Change & Energy To reduce contributions to climate change</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Changes in the travel to work mode of transport ■ Greenhouse gas emissions ■ Renewable energy capacity installed by type ■ Percentage of new development including renewable energy generation ■ Energy consumption
<p>10. Water To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Changing water quality ■ Groundwater levels ■ Percentage of new development incorporating water efficiency measures ■ Water consumption per household ■ Number of homes built against Environment Agency advice on flooding
<p>11. Land & Soil To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Use of previously developed land ■ Density of new residential development ■ Number of sites/hectares decontaminated as a result of new development
<p>12. Air Quality To improve air quality</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ AQMA designations or threshold designations ■ Growth in cars per household ■ Growth in car trip generation ■ Type of travel mode to work ■ % change in public transport patronage ■ Number of days in the year when air quality is recorded as moderate or high for NO₂, SO₂, PM₁₀, CO and Ozone on average per site.
<p>13. Sustainable Design & Construction To promote sustainable design and construction</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Percentage of new development incorporating energy and water efficiency measures, and sustainable drainage systems

Potential Indicators

- Percentage of new development meeting BREEAM very good/excellent standards
- Percentage use of aggregates from secondary and recycled sources

9.0 CONCLUSIONS AND NEXT STEPS

- 9.1 The SA of the Core Strategy Submission Document has appraised the effects of individual policies, as well as the overall effect of the plan, including cumulative and incremental effects. The SA has found that the Rochford Core Strategy will make a significant contribution to sustainability in the District, with a particularly strong focus on meeting housing and community needs, enhancing accessibility and protecting the Districts natural environment through the appropriate location of new development.
- 9.2 The key negative effects identified relate to increased housing and employment development and the expansion of London Southend Airport. Whilst it is recognised that these actions have been determined at a higher policy level (the East of England Plan), the SA has sought to make further recommendations to assist Council in mitigating the negative effects and enhancing the positive opportunities of this development for Rochford District.
- 9.3 In preparing the Core Strategy the Council has considered the recommendations made throughout the Sustainability Appraisal process, and, as detailed in this report has made further amendments to the Core Strategy Submission Document, further enhancing the sustainability of the plan.
- 9.4 This SA Report will form part of the evidence base during the Examination of the Core Strategy and will accompany the adopted DPD when it is published. If any further significant changes are made to the plan the SA Report will be updated accordingly.

Appendix I: Statement on Compliance with the SEA Directive & Regulations

- I.1 *An outline of the contents, main objectives of the plan and relationship with other relevant plans:*
- Section 1 of this SA Report sets out the contents and main objectives of the Core Strategy. The relationship with other relevant plans is summarised in Section 3 and Appendix IV of this report.
- I.2 *The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and the likely evolution thereof without implementation of the plan:*
- Section 3 of this SA Report summarises the relevant baseline conditions for sustainability (including the state of relevant environmental aspects) in the District. Appendix III (prepared by Essex County Council) sets out this information in more detail. The likely evolution of current conditions ('trends') is detailed in Appendix III where available.
- I.3 *The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected:*
- Where relevant and available, information regarding particular areas has been included in Appendix III.
- I.4 *Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance:*
- Section 3 of this SA Report summarises existing sustainability problems (including environmental problems) for the Rochford District Council area.
- I.5 *The environmental protection objectives relevant to the plan and the way those objectives and any environmental considerations have been taken into account during its preparation:*
- Appendix IV of this SA Report provides the summary of objectives for sustainability in the Rochford area (including environmental objectives), and the implications of these objectives for the LDF.
- I.6 *The likely significant effects on the environment including on issues such as biodiversity, population, human health, fauna, flora, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage, landscape and the interrelationship between the above factors. These effects should*

include secondary, cumulative, synergistic, short, medium and long-term permanent and temporary, positive and negative effects:

- The SA Framework of objectives presented in Section 3 of this SA Report shows which of the issues listed by the SEA Regulations are progressed by which SA Objectives. This assures that all of the issues are considered during the assessment of each part of the Core Strategy DPD, since each policy is assessed against each SA Objective.
- The likely sustainability effects of implementing the Core Strategy DPD (including environmental effects) is summarised in Section 5 & 6 of this SA Report, and detailed in Appendix V, VI and VII. Where possible, an indication of whether effects are likely to be cumulative, short, medium and long-term etc has been included.

1.7 *The measures envisaged to prevent, reduce and as fully as possible offset any significant adverse effects on the environment of implementing the plan:*

- Where significant adverse effects, including environmental effects, have been predicted, the SA has sought where possible to identify means of offsetting these effects. These are detailed in Appendix VIII and summarised in section 7 of this SA Report.

1.8 *An outline of the reasons for selecting the alternatives dealt with, and a description of how the assessment was undertaken including any difficulties encountered in compiling the required information:*

- This work, undertaken by Essex County Council's Environmental assessment Team is available in the Regulation 25 Issues and Options SA Report, and is summarised in Section 4 of this report. Details of how the assessment was undertaken are provided in Section 2 of this SA Report (appraisal methodology), and difficulties encountered in compiling information are summarised in Section 4 of this Report.

1.9 *A description of the measures envisaged concerning monitoring:*

- Measures envisaged concerning the monitoring of the sustainability effects (including environmental effects) of implementing the Core Strategy are provided in Section 8 of this report.

1.10 *A non-technical summary of the information provided under the above headings:*

- The non-technical summary is set out at the beginning of this report.

Appendix II: Summary of Consultation Responses

SEA Scoping	Consultee Comments/ Responses
Natural England (13/06/07)	
Relationship (if any) with other relevant plans and programmes.	To the best of our knowledge, the listing in Figure 3 appears to contain most relevant documents listed in our previous letter 4 August 2006.
The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and their likely evolution without implementation of the plan or programme.	<p>To the best of our knowledge, most of the information given in section 4 appears to be accurate. We advise that the baseline situation for habitat extent is likely to be out of date due to the reliance on the 1990 county wildlife site inventory. PPS9 regards it necessary to have up to date information when developing strategic plans. Some districts (such as Basildon) have linked a county wildlife site review with a Phase 1 habitat assessment to provide an up to date assessment of the character and quality of the environmental baseline (contact Steve Prewer or Marcus Hotton). This is particularly meaningful to enable judgments with respect to changes in extent and condition of priority habitats and species.</p> <p>Ramsar site not RAMSAR site.</p>
The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected.	<p>The points raised in our letter dated 4 August 2006 are still relevant.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> i) Developing within the urban area is likely to involve development on brownfield land which can be rich in biodiversity ii) It is important that habitat connectivity is conserved and enhanced to ensure environmental assets are adequately protected. iii) Green belt can provide buffer land to biodiversity assets (such as designated sites) and where possible opportunities should be sought for it to fully contribute multifunctional accessible greenspace iv) It is likely that a Habitat Regulations Assessment will be necessary due to the implications of (a) the growth targets for coastal sites and (b) the proposed expansion of Southend Airport v) The plan needs to account for environmental issues, such as Thames Gateway growth targets, that

<p>Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan or programme including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance, such as areas designated pursuant to the Birds or the Habitats Directives.</p>	<p>span local authority boundaries</p> <p>The area is likely to be affected by a number of generic environmental problems including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ fragmentation of habitats; ■ loss of infrastructure to support agriculture and the rural economy; ■ low flows in rivers during summer months; ■ invasive non-native species; ■ air and water pollution (surface and groundwater); ■ sea level rise and associated "coastal squeeze" ■ effects of climate change (which may also exacerbate some of the other issues above). <p>Where a plan may affect a European site, the SEA should address the requirements of The Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC of 21 May 1992, accounting for the recent European Court of Justice ruling (October 2005), which has concluded that Article 6(3) of the Habitats Directive provides that any plan or project not directly connected with or necessary to the management of a European site but likely to have a significant effect thereon, either individually or in combination with other plans or projects, must be subject to appropriate assessment of its implications for the site in view of the site's conservation objectives.</p>
<p>The environmental protection objectives relevant to the plan or programme and the way those objectives and any environmental considerations have been taken into account during its preparation.</p>	<p>In general, the points raised in our letter have been incorporated within this consultation draft. We support these changes.</p>
<p>The likely significant effects on the environment:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Biodiversity, population, human health, fauna, flora, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage (including architectural and 	<p>It is not possible for us to provide specific advice at this stage in the process. However, the SEA should include consideration of:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ the likely significant effects on the environment of the plan or programme giving particular attention to biodiversity, flora and fauna, and consider the likely effects on soil, water and landscape in so far as these are necessary to support biodiversity, flora and fauna; ■ the inter-relationship between these and other issues listed in the Directive; ■ any short, medium and long-term effects; permanent and temporary effects; positive and negative effects; and secondary, cumulative and synergistic effects.

<p>archaeological heritage), and landscape.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ and ▪ the inter-relationship between these and other issues listed in the Directive and any ▪ short, medium and long-term effects; permanent and temporary effects; positive and negative effects; and secondary, cumulative and synergistic effects. 	
---	--

Comments received from statutory consultees in response to the amended SA Framework.

SA Framework	Consultee Comments/ Responses	Enfusion Comments
Natural England (09/10/08)		
General	The revised SA framework should 'fall out' of the environmental and wider sustainability baseline findings, identification of environmental issues, and 'higher tier' sustainability policy objectives as developed within the scoping report. Natural England does not have immediate access to that report at this stage, and close examination of the linkages between the current revisions and the scoping report would be resource intensive. Nevertheless the evolution of the framework should reflect those environmental issues which are specific to the plan area – such as protecting and enhancing specific and distinctive habitats and landscapes, as well as more	Noted.

	generic issues such as climate change mitigation and efficient use of land.	
Healthy and safe communities	Natural England supports the inclusion of a criteria relating to access to green infrastructure assets. If possible the appraisal should make clear what constitutes green infrastructure, and acknowledge that there are increasingly apparent linkages between access to quality green spaces and habitats with improved physical and mental health.	Noted.
Accessibility	Natural England welcomes the addition of walking and cycling to these criteria. The design and layout of new development and the pro-active and integrated management of green infrastructure networks can greatly enhance the accessibility (and attractiveness) to walking and cycling. Criteria might also be utilised which examines the accessibility to green infrastructure and the 'natural environment' to all sections of the plan area community.	Noted. Accessibility to green spaces is considered as part of Healthy and safe communities decision-aiding questions.
Biodiversity	The profile of biodiversity within the criteria is welcomed, and the inclusion of reference to locally distinctive assets is welcomed (estuarine environments) as is reference to biodiversity value of brownfield sites. Both strengthen the local specificity of the overall process. However Natural England sees there is potential to further enhance the appraisal's biodiversity credentials. In particular it should make reference to the practice of 'biodiversity by design'. In other words, does new development integrate within it opportunities for new habitat creation, particularly where they could facilitate species movement and colonisation in relation to climate change pressures on biodiversity and its distribution?	Noted and amended.
Landscape	The general thrust of the decision-aiding criteria in this objective is supported. Natural England supports enhanced recognition of the importance of local landscapes to local communities, and the importance this has in strengthening sense of place and local distinctiveness. It also considers it important to recognise character rather than quality which is a more subjective approach. Most counties and districts have in place landscape character assessments. Therefore, criteria 4 which states 'preserve and/or improve the quality of the landscape', should be altered to relate to 'will it conserve (as preservation is neither realistic or desirable) the landscape character areas of the plan area?'	Noted and amended.
Climate and energy	The second bullet is welcomed, but could be expanded to facilitate the need for enhanced habitat connectivity and landscape permeability for species movement in the light of climate change.	Noted and amended.
Water	The final new bullet could be expanded to acknowledge the need for integrated sustainable flood management which works with natural processes, presents habitat enhancement opportunities and is landscape character sensitive.	Noted and amended.

Sustainable design and construction	This addition to the appraisal process is welcomed by Natural England, particularly in respect to the need to protect and conserve vernacular design whilst adopting more environmentally friendly construction methods. However a further enhancement could be made in respect of designing in biodiversity (see above). Buildings and places, particularly larger developments (although all buildings have the potential) for biodiversity friendly design to be integrated in through either building design (such as nesting openings in buildings or bat roosts within structures such as bridges) or through appropriate landscaping and masterplanning of larger sites (through management, habitat mix and indigenous planting).	Noted and decision-aiding question added.
English Heritage (14/10/08)		
Economy and Employment	The revised SA Framework Economy and Employment section contains a question relating to Southend Airport. The place for consideration of specific proposals, such as expansion of the airport, would more appropriately be in the assessment of the plan policies and proposals. At this point the SA evaluator can make a judgement on the likely economic or other benefits/disbenefits of airport development. Embedding this within the Framework itself could skew such an assessment. We suggest, therefore, that the SA Framework should omit this reference.	Agreed. Decision-aiding question was contained in an earlier version of SA Framework- it has now been removed.
General	We are content with the remaining amendments.	Noted.

Comments received in response to the Core Strategy Preferred Options Consultation November 2008.

SA Technical Report	Consultee Comments/ Responses	Enfusion Comments
J Needs - Sellwood Planning (07/01/09)		
General	<p>I have reviewed the full SA and remain of the view that neither the Core Strategy nor its SA adequately explain the spatial rationale which led to the changes in the distribution of housing between the 2007 and 2008 versions of the core Strategy. We discussed this at our meeting in December and the key missing link is the reasoning which led to the reduction in the housing provision in Rayleigh and its relocation to the less sustainable settlements of Hullbridge and Great Wakering. In my view, the SA is failing in its task if it does not assess the differential changes between the 2007 and 2008 Core Strategies and their relative scoring against the SA objectives.</p> <p>This change between the two versions of the Core Strategy is all the more difficult to understand when the 2008 SA notes that Rayleigh has the best access to facilities and public transport and has the greatest need for affordable housing. The SA also notes that Hullbridge and Great Wakering have an inferior access to facilities and public transport as well as concerns (para 7.2) about the impact of significant levels of new housing at Hullbridge and Great Wakering.</p> <p>On the basis of this, the logical conclusion would be that the distribution of housing in the 2007 Core Strategy was a more sustainable option than that set out in the 2008 document. This deficiency could be remedied by increasing the level of housing in Rayleigh and reducing it in Hullbridge and Great Wakering.</p>	<p>Submission policies H2 and H3 seek to meet the remaining housing requirement that cannot be delivered through the redevelopment of previously developed land (PDL) as proposed in Submission policy H1. Therefore, the figures within policies H2 and H3 exclude development that is proposed on PDL.</p> <p>There is a greater proportion of housing allocated to Hullbridge and Great Wakering - the sustainability implications are discussed within the detailed SA of the Preferred Options H2 and H3 (Appendix VI), which identifies that there will be positive effects on housing in the District, as it will be directed to areas where it is most needed, as identified in the Councils Housing Needs Study.</p>

Rochford SA Framework

The SA framework was updated for the Reg 26 consultation stage. Those changes are marked in blue and underlined (additions) and ~~blue and strikethrough~~ (deletions).

Based on experience and current best practice, in addition to a revision of the key sustainability issues facing Rochford District, Enfusion recommend further amendments to the SA Framework, whilst still retaining previous elements of the framework. These suggested additional changes are marked in *red and italics* (additions) and ~~red, italics and strikethrough (deletions)~~. The objectives have been reordered to assist in the appraisal process, however this change has not been marked.

Due to the time elapsed between undertaking the Reg 26 consultation and this current Sustainability Appraisal, it was considered appropriate to provide the Statutory Consultees (Natural England, Environment Agency and English Heritage) with opportunity to further comment, with comments received from Natural England and English Heritage. As a result, further changes were made and these are coloured in *green and italics* (additions) and ~~green, italics and strikethrough (deletions)~~.

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
<i>Balanced Communities</i>		
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Will it ensure the phasing of infrastructure, including community facilities to meet ongoing and future needs?</i> ▪ <i>Will it ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing communities?</i> ▪ <i>Will it ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for?</i> ▪ <i>Will it meet the needs of an ageing population?</i> ▪ <i>Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community?</i> ▪ <i>Will income and quality-of-life disparities be reduced?</i>
<i>Healthy & Safe Communities</i>		
2	Create <i>healthy and</i> safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Will it ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design?</i> ▪ <i>Will it improve health and reduce health inequalities?</i> ▪ <i>Will it promote informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles?</i> ▪ <i>Will green infrastructure and networks be</i>

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
		<p><i>promoted and/or enhanced?</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Will it minimise noise pollution?</i> ▪ <i>Will it minimise light pollution?</i>
Housing		
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups? ▪ <i>Will a mix of housing types and tenures be promoted?</i> ▪ Will it reduce the number of unfit homes? ▪ <u>Does it promote high quality design?</u> ▪ <u>Is there sustainable access to key services?</u> ▪ <u>Does it meet the resident's needs in terms of sheltered and lifetime homes or those that can be easily adapted so?</u>
Economy & Employment		
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability <i>(N.B. this objective has merged with former objective no.14)</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Does it promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres? ▪ Will it improve business development? ▪ Does it enhance consumer choice through the provision of a range of shopping, leisure, and local services to meet the needs of the entire community? ▪ Does it promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres? ▪ <u>Does it promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors?</u> ▪ <u>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the district?</u> ▪ <i>Will it support the proposed enhancement of facilities at London Southend Airport?</i>
Accessibility		
6-5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight <u>ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it increase the availability of sustainable transport modes? ▪ Will it seek to encourage people to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, <i>including walking and cycling?</i> ▪ Will it contribute positively to reducing social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services?
7	Promote accessibility to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it reduce the need to travel? ▪ Does it seek to encourage development

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
	public transport, walking and cycling (N.B. objectives 7 & 8 merged)	<p>where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located in sustainable accessible locations?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Does it enable access for all sections of the community, including the young, women, those with disabilities and the elderly?</i> ▪ <u>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, and for out-commuting to be reduced?</u>
	To improve the education and skills of the population (N.B. Moved to Objective 1 'Balanced Communities')	Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualification and skills of the local community? (N.B. Placed within Objective 1)
Biodiversity		
56	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it conserve and enhance natural/semi natural habitats, <i>including the District's distinctive estuaries and salt marshes?</i> ▪ Will it conserve and enhance species diversity, and in particular avoid harm to protected species and priority species? ▪ Will it maintain and enhance sites designated for their nature conservation interest? ▪ Will it conserve and enhance sites of geological significance? ▪ Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic. <i>(n.b moved from objective 8)</i>
Cultural Heritage		
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas? ▪ <i>Will it support locally-based cultural resources and activities?</i>
Landscape & Townscape		
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Does it seek to enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces? ▪ Will it contribute to the delivery of the

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
		<p>enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land? ▪ Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic. (n.n moved to obj 6-Biodiversity) ▪ Will it conserve preserve <i>preserve</i> and/or improve the quality of the landscape <i>character</i>? ▪ <i>Will it preserve and/or enhance townscape character and value?</i> ▪ <i>Will the local character/vernacular be preserved and enhanced through development</i>
Climate Change & Energy		
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it reduce emissions of greenhouse gases by reducing energy consumption? ▪ Will it lead to an increased proportion of energy needs being met from renewable sources? ▪ <i>Does it adapt to and provide for the consequences of climate change in a largely low-lying area and allow species room to migrate?</i>
Water		
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it improve the quality of inland water? ▪ Will it improve the quality of coastal waters? ▪ <i>Will it provide for an efficient water conservation and supply regime?</i> ▪ <i>Will it provide for effective wastewater treatment?</i> ▪ <i>Will it require the provision of sustainable drainage systems in new development?</i> ▪ <i>Will it reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management, including, where possible, the enhancement of habitats and landscape?</i>
Land & Soil		

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
11	<i>To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Does it ensure the re-use of previously-developed land and urban areas in preference to Greenfield sites?</i> ▪ <i>Will higher-density development be promoted where appropriate?</i> ▪ <i>Will soil quality be preserved?</i> ▪ <i>Will it promote the remediation of contaminated land?</i> ▪ <i>Will the best and most versatile agricultural land be protected?</i>
Air Quality		
12	To improve air quality	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will air quality be improved through reduced emissions (<i>eg. through reducing car travel</i>)? ▪ <u>Will it direct transport movements away from AQMAs and/or potentially significant junctions?</u>
Sustainable Design & Construction		
13	<i>To promote sustainable design and construction</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Will it ensure the use of sustainable design principles, e.g. encouraging a mix of uses?</i> ▪ <i>Will it integrate new opportunities for biodiversity and habitat creation, where possible?</i> ▪ <i>Will climate proofing design measures be incorporated?</i> ▪ <i>Will it require the re-use and recycling of construction materials?</i> ▪ <i>Will it encourage a reduction in waste and sustainable waste management?</i> ▪ <i>Will it encourage locally-sourced materials?</i> ▪ <i>Will it require best-practice sustainable construction methods, for example in energy and water efficiency?</i>

Rochford District Council

Strategic Environmental Assessment Baseline Information Profile

2007-2008

Prepared for
Rochford District Council
by
Essex County Council

CONTENTS

Figure List	iii
Table List	vii
1 Summary Of Baseline Report	1
2 EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	3
PART ONE: Natural Environment.....	11
3 Biodiversity, Flora and Fauna	13
4 Landscape	37
5 Air quality	51
6 Climatic Factors	63
7 Water Quality	71
8 Flooding	87
9 Soils, Minerals and Waste.....	95
PART TWO: Built Environment.....	115
10 Cultural Heritage and Townscape	117
11 Health.....	127
12 Population and Social	147
13 Economy	157
14 Housing.....	185
15 Transport.....	199
Bibliography	215

FIGURE LIST

Figure	Page
Figure 1: Farmland and Woodland Bird Population Indices, 1994 to 2003	26
Figure 2: Percentage of Farmland and Woodland Bird Populations Increasing, Decreasing or Showing Little Change from 1994 To 2003.....	26
Figure 3: Ramsars, SPAs and SACs in the Rochford District	28
Figure 4: SSSI Location within Rochford District NEEDS NEW MAP	30
Figure 5: Condition of SSSIs in Rochford District (2007)	33
Figure 6: Rochford District LNRs	34
Figure 7: Rochford District Local Wildlife Sites	35
Figure 8: Special Landscape Areas within Rochford District.....	41
Figure 9: Landscape Character Areas within Rochford District.....	43
Figure 10: Ancient Woodland, Historic Parks and Gardens, Protected Lanes and Special Verges within Rochford District	48
Figure 11: Rochford Market Square site	57
Figure 12: Eastwood Road and High Street Junction in Rayleigh.....	57
Figure 13: Bedloes Corner Site in Rawreth.....	58
Figure 14: Annual Mean Concentrations of Benzene.....	59
Figure 15: Total Energy Consumption in 2004 (Gwh) In Rochford District.....	67
Figure 16: Percentage Use of Energy Products in Rochford District.....	68
Figure 17: Essex CO ₂ Emissions Per Capita (tCO ₂) in 2004	69
Figure 18: Main Rivers within Rochford District	74
Figure 19: Aquifers within Essex County	75
Figure 20: Groundwater Abstractions in South East Essex Catchment Area.....	76
Figure 21: River Ecosystem Classification Results for Rochford District	77
Figure 22: Rochford District Chemistry General Quality Assessment 1990 - 2006	80
Figure 23: Chemistry Quality Comparison between Rochford District, Essex County Council and the East of England in 2006	81
Figure 24: Rochford District Biology General Quality Assessment	84
Figure 25: Biology General Quality Assessment Comparison between Rochford District, Essex County and the East of England.....	85
Figure 26: Main Rivers/Watercourses within the District.....	90
Figure 27: Spatial Extent of Essex Flood Zone 2	91
Figure 28: Spatial Extent of Essex Flood Zone 3.....	92
Figure 29: Agricultural Land Classification in Essex	99
Figure 30: Agricultural Land Classification in Rochford District.....	99
Figure 31: Total Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill by Rochford District and Essex 1999 - 2007.....	101
Figure 32: District Waste Collection per Dwelling in Essex 2006 – 2007	102
Figure 33: Waste Collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres per Dwelling in Essex 2006 – 2007	103
Figure 34: Proportion of Total District Waste Recycled in Essex 2006 – 2007	104

Figure	Page
Figure 35: Proportion of District Waste Recycled in Rochford per Dwelling 1999 – 2007	105
Figure 36: Total Recycled District Waste per Dwelling in Rochford District and Essex County 1999 – 2007	106
Figure 37: District Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill in Essex and Rochford District per Dwelling 1999 – 2007	107
Figure 38: Total Waste Tonnage from Household Waste Recycling Centres Sent to Landfill 1999 – 2007	108
Figure 39: Waste per Dwelling Sent to Household Recycling Centres and Recycled in Rochford District and Essex County 1999 - 2007	109
Figure 40: Listed Buildings and Conservation Areas in Rochford District	121
Figure 41: Scheduled Monuments	125
Figure 42: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for Coronary Heart Disease 1993 – 2006 for All Ages	130
Figure 43: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for Coronary Heart Disease 1993 – 2006 for People under 75	131
Figure 44: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers 1993 – 2006 for All Ages	132
Figure 45: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers 1993 – 2006 for People Under 75.....	133
Figure 46: Average Life Expectancy at Birth in Rochford District, East Of England And England	134
Figure 47: Teenage Conception Rate Trend Analysis 1998 - 2005	135
Figure 48: Teenage Conception Rate (Per 1,000 Females Aged 15 – 17) In 2003 - 2005.....	136
Figure 49: Total Claimants as a Percentage of Total Population	138
Figure 50: Proportion of Claimants Claiming Incapacity Benefit / Severe Disability Allowance for a Period of Less Than Six Months.....	139
Figure 51: Proportion Of Claimants Claiming Incapacity Benefit / Severe Disability Allowance For A Period Over 5 Years	140
Figure 52: Participation in Sport across Essex County October 2005 – October 2006.....	141
Figure 53: Percentage of Population within 20 Minutes Travelling Time of Three Different Sporting Facilities (At Least One Awarded a Quality Mark) In June 2007	142
Figure 54: Proportion of the Adult Population Who Are Satisfied or Very Satisfied with Sports Provision in Their Local Area October 2005 – October 2006	143
Figure 55: Percentage Of Residents Who Think That Parks And Open Spaces Have Got Better Or Stayed The Same Over The Last Three Years, In Their Local Area (2004)	144
Figure 56: Percentage of Population Who Think That Activities For Teenagers Have Got Better or Stayed the Same Over the Last Three Years in Their Local Area (2004)	145
Figure 57: Proportion of Floorspace by Bulk Industry Class in April 2007	162
Figure 58: Commercial and Industrial Vacancy Rates in Rochford District April	

Figure	Page
1998 – March 2005	163
Figure 59: VAT Based Business Enterprise Comparison by Employment Size in Rochford District, East of England and England March 2007	165
Figure 60: Job Density 2000 – 2005	166
Figure 61: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 1 – 3	169
Figure 62: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 4 – 5.....	170
Figure 63: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 6 – 7.....	171
Figure 64: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 8 – 9.....	172
Figure 65: Proportion of Working Age Population Who Were Employed between March 1999 and March 2007	174
Figure 66: Percentage of Economically Active Residents Who Are Self Employed March 1999 – March 2007	176
Figure 67: Comparison between Average Wages by Residence 2007	177
Figure 68: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Residence	178
Figure 69: Average Weekly Earnings in the Eastern Region	179
Figure 70: Total Number of Homelessness Decisions and Acceptances.....	195
Figure 71: Car Ownership.....	202
Figure 72: Access to Businesses by Public Transport in the North of Essex.....	205
Figure 73: Access to Hospitals by Public Transport in the North of Essex.....	206
Figure 74: Access to Colleges and Sixth Forms by Public Transport in the North of Essex.....	207
Figure 75: Recorded Traffic Flows (2005) within Essex.....	208
Figure 76: Network Performance on Essex Roads (2005).....	209
Figure 77: Child KSI Casualties in Rochford.....	211
Figure 78: Number of KSI Casualties in Rochford	211
Figure 79: KSI Casualties in Rochford 1999-2006	212

TABLE LIST

Table	Page
Table 1: Definition of SSSI Categories	29
Table 2: Condition of the Counties SSSIs.....	30
Table 3: SSSI Location, Description and Condition	31
Table 4: Coastal Landscapes (F).....	44
Table 5: Urban Landscapes (G).....	46
Table 6: Landscape Sensitivity Level to Developments and Changes in Rochford District.....	47
Table 7: EU Air Quality Framework Directive Daughter Directives	52
Table 8: NAQS Air Quality Standards.....	53
Table 9: AQMAs within the East of England	55
Table 10: Rochford District's Total Consumed Energy, Compared To Other Essex Boroughs and Districts in 2004 (Measured in Gwh).....	68
Table 11: River Ecosystem Classes and Definitions.....	77
Table 12: River Ecosystem Classification Results for Rochford District	77
Table 13: River Stretches Failing River Ecosystem Target in Rochford District 2004 to 2006.....	78
Table 14: Chemistry GQA Boundaries.....	79
Table 15: Available Uses and Likely Characteristics of Rivers of Each Chemistry GQA Grade.....	79
Table 16: Rochford District Chemistry General Quality Assessment Results 1990 – 2006.....	80
Table 17: Comparison between Chemical GQA at the Regional, County and District Level in 2006.....	81
Table 18: Chemistry GQA Results within Rochford District.	82
Table 19: Biology GQA Grade Boundaries.....	83
Table 20: Description of Biology GQA Grade Boundaries	83
Table 21: Rochford District Biology General Quality Assessment Results 1990 – 2006.....	84
Table 22: Comparison between Biological GQA at the Regional, County and District Level 2007	85
Table 23: Biological GQA Results for Rochford District 2006	86
Table 24: Planning Permission Granted Contrary to Environment Agency Advice.....	93
Table 25: Total Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill by Rochford District and Essex 1999 - 2007.....	100
Table 26: District Waste Collection per Dwelling in Essex 2006 – 2007	101
Table 27: Waste Collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres per Dwelling in Essex 2006 – 2007	102
Table 28: Proportion of Total District Waste Recycled in Essex in 2006 – 2007	104
Table 29: Proportion of District Waste Recycled in Rochford per Dwelling 1999 - 2007.....	105
Table 30: District Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill in Essex and Rochford District	

Table	Page
	per Dwelling 1999 – 2007 106
Table 31:	Total Waste Tonnage from Household Waste Recycling Centres Sent to Landfill 1999 – 2007 107
Table 32:	Waste per Dwelling Sent to Household Recycling Centres and Recycled in Rochford District and Essex County 1999 - 2007 108
Table 33:	Rochford District BVPI82a Performance 2005 – 2007 109
Table 34:	Rochford District BVPI82b Performance 2005 – 2007 110
Table 35:	Mineral and Waste Applications Made in Rochford District between January and December 2007 with a Decision Made by 1 st February 2008... 112
Table 36:	The Listed Building Composition for Rochford District 121
Table 37:	Illustrates the Number of Buildings at Risk, Newly at Risk and Removed from the At Risk Register in 2004, 2005, and 2006 122
Table 38:	Conservation Area and the Date of Designation and/or Last Amendment... 123
Table 39:	Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for Coronary Heart Disease across Essex 1993 – 2006 for All Ages 130
Table 40:	Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for Coronary Heart Disease across Essex 1993 – 2006 for People under 75..... 131
Table 41:	Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers across Essex 1993 – 2006 for All Ages 132
Table 42:	Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers across Essex 1993 – 2006 for People Under 75..... 133
Table 43:	Average Life Expectancy at Birth in Rochford District, East of England and England..... 134
Table 44:	Teenage Conception Rates Across Essex Per 1,000 Females Aged 15 - 17..... 135
Table 45:	Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claimants in February 2007 137
Table 46:	Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claimants as a Percentage of Working Age Population 137
Table 47:	Proportion of Claimants Claiming Incapacity Benefit / Severe Disability Allowance for a Period of Less Than Six Months..... 138
Table 48:	Comparison between Proportion Of Claimants Claiming Incapacity Benefit / Severe Disability Allowance For A Period Over 5 Years..... 139
Table 49:	Participation in Sport across Essex County October 2005 – October 2006 140
Table 50:	Percentage of Residents Living Within 20 Minutes Travelling Time of 3 Different Types of Sporting Facility of which At Least One Has a Quality Mark..... 142
Table 51:	Proportion of the Adult Population Who Are Satisfied or Very Satisfied with Sports Provision in Their Local Area October 2005 – October 2006 143
Table 52:	Proportion Of Residents Who Think That The Availability Of Parks And Open Spaces Have Got Better Or Stayed The Same In The Last 3 Years In Their Local Area (2004)..... 144
Table 53:	Proportion of Residents Who Feel That Activities for Teenagers Have Got Better or Stayed the Same over the Last 3 Years (2004)..... 145

Table	Page
Table 54: ONS Mid-Year Estimates 2001-2006.....	149
Table 55: ONS Mid-Year Estimates Population Structure 2001-2006	150
Table 56: ONS Revised 2004-Based Population Projections	150
Table 57: EERA Population Forecasts – Based on Proposed Changes to the Draft Regional Spatial Strategy.	151
Table 58: Comparison of Population at 2021.....	151
Table 59: Number Attending and Capacity of Schools in Rochford	151
Table 60: GCSE or Equivalent Qualifications Achieved By All Pupils (on roll), 2005-2006.....	152
Table 61: Offences in District per 1000 population	152
Table 62: Essex Boroughs/Districts Ranking on IMD2007 Measures.....	153
Table 63: Character of Deprivation	153
Table 64: Deprivation Character by Sub-Domain	153
Table 65: Priority Issues in the Framework for Regional Employment.....	159
Table 66: Count of VAT Based Local Units in Rochford District March 2005 – March 2007.....	160
Table 67: VAT Registered Local Units by Industry Type in Urban and Rural Locations in Rochford District March 2007	161
Table 68: Proportion of Floorspace by Bulk Industry in April 2007	161
Table 69: Commerical and Industrial Vacancy Rates in Rochford District	162
Table 70: Vacant Employment Sites within Rochford District by Ward	164
Table 71: VAT Based Local Unit Comparison by Employment Size in Rochford District, East of England and England March 2007.....	165
Table 72: VAT Based Local Unit Comparison by Employment Size in Rochford District, East of England and England March 2005 – March 2007	166
Table 73: Job Density 2000 – 2005	166
Table 74: Employment by Industry Class 2006	167
Table 75: SOC Classification Scheme.....	168
Table 76: Employment by Occupation April 2006 – March 2007	168
Table 77: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 1 – 3	169
Table 78: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 4 – 5.	170
Table 79: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 6 – 7.....	171
Table 80: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 8 – 9.....	172
Table 81: Economic Activity of Residents between April 2006 and March 2007	173
Table 82: Proportion of Working Age Population Who Were Employed between March 1999 and March 2007	174
Table 83: Proportion of the Population who were Economically Inactive between April 2006 and March 2007	175
Table 84: Proportion of Residents Who are Economically Inactive and are Looking for a Job March 1999 – March 2007	175
Table 85: Percentage of Economically Active Residents Who Are Self Employed March 1999 – March 2007	176

Table	Page
Table 86: Comparison between Average Wages by Residence 2007	177
Table 87: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Residence	178
Table 88: Implemented Planning Permission for Retail (A1 – A2) April 2006 – March 2007	179
Table 89: Outstanding Planning Permission for Retail (A1 and A2) April 2007	180
Table 90: Outstanding Planning Permission for Office Use (B1) April 2007	180
Table 91: Implemented Planning Permsion for General Industry Use (B1 – B8) April 2006 – March 2007	181
Table 92: Outstanding Planning Permission for General Industry Use (B1 – B8) April 2007.....	182
Table 93: Local Authority Dwelling Stock by Size Age and Type, April 2006.....	191
Table 94: Change Of Ownership By Dwelling Price, Jan 05 – Dec 05.....	192
Table 95: Average Dwelling Price.....	192
Table 96: Tenure, April 2001	193
Table 97: Dwelling Stock By Council Tax Band 2006.....	193
Table 98: Affordable Housing Needs.....	194
Table 99: Total Number of Households Accepted As Homeless	194
Table 100: Authorised And Unauthorised Caravan Sites (Jan 07)	195
Table 101: Gypsy Sites Provided By Local Authorities And Registered Social Landlords In England (As At 18th January 2007)	196
Table 102: Travel to Work Flows for Rochford District.....	203
Table 103: Travel to Work Methods for the Residential Population of Rochford District.....	204

1 SUMMARY OF BASELINE REPORT

1.1 INTRODUCTION

A Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) has been defined as, 'The formalised, systematic and comprehensive process of evaluating the environmental impacts of a policy, plan or programme and its alternatives, including the preparation of a written report on the findings of that evaluation, and using the findings in publicly accountable decision making.' (Therival et al, 1992)

The European Directive on SEA (2001/42/EC) was adopted by the European Union in July 2001. It was transposed into English law in 2004 by the adoption of 'The Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations, 2004 (SI 2004 No. 1633 Environmental Protection)'. The SEA Directive was introduced to ensure that the environmental impacts of certain plans and programmes are recognised and assessed before plan implementation. The SEA Directive requires that all local authorities collect and maintain an environmental baseline dataset.

This report has been prepared for Rochford District Council by Essex County Council. The County Council has entered into an agreement with several local authorities in Essex to collect and maintain the baseline information to meet the requirements of the SEA Directive.

The purpose of this report is to ensure that Rochford District Council is in an informed position, with regard to environmental issues and policy making, in accordance with the requirements of the SEA Directive. The report presents the SEA Baseline Information Profile for Rochford District Council for 2007-2008. It draws together national, regional and local data to enable assessment of the current situation within the Borough. Targets and standards at international, national and local level are also reviewed to provide the necessary context and to facilitate the focussing of resources into areas of non-compliance or significant failure. The report also examines limitations in the data collected.

The baseline data are collated from a variety of sources, both internal and external to Essex County Council and Rochford District Council. The data are presented with analysis and interpretation. Monitoring arrangements are in place for the data to be updated on an annual basis.

The baseline information is organised into the following topic areas, covered by the SEA Directive. The report is divided into two parts. Part I deals with the Natural Environment, including the topics of,

- Biodiversity, Flora and Fauna
- Landscape
- Air Quality
- Climatic Factors
- Water Quality
- Flooding
- Soils, Minerals and Waste

Part II of the report deals with the Built Environment, and the following topics of,

- Cultural Heritage and Townscape
- Health

- Population and Social
- Economy
- Housing
- Transport

Each topic is presented in a separate chapter, with each chapter divided into 4 sections,

- Introduction
- Policy Context – with sub-sections, as appropriate, on International, National, Regional, County and Rochford context;
- Current Baseline Information – with sub-sections defined by the subject matter, including contextual and comparative information for broader geographic areas as appropriate and where possible;
- Summary

The information contained in the summaries for each chapter have been collated and are presented in an executive summary contained in the first few pages of this report.

A Bibliography, listing references, is included at the end of the report.

The document also includes hyperlinks to both the references and the sources of the information used in compiling the monitoring report. All of the information and links used were accurate at the time the information in this report was compiled, that is to say by the 31st December 2007.

2 EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The baseline information is collected into the topic areas, firstly dealing with the Natural Environment and secondly the Built Environment. At the end of each topic area a summary of the proceeding chapter is provided. These summaries are repeated here for ease of reference:

A. Biodiversity

- The Greengrid Partnership provides opportunities to enhance and restore various Biodiversity issues.
- Within the Rochford District listed in the Essex Biodiversity Action Plan are:
 - One plant Species,
 - Four Mammal Species,
 - Three Bird Species
 - One Invertebrate Species
 - Great Crested Newts and Shads
 - Eight Habitats
- Within the East of England overall bird species and woodland bird species have remained stable between 1994 and 2003, but farmland bird species have shown some declines.
- There are two areas (Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries) designated as Ramsar sites within the Rochford District, as part of the wider Mid Essex Coast Ramsar site. The same sites are also designated as SPAs, under the Natura 2000 network.
- An Appropriate Assessment to assess the impact of the policies and plans within any LDF proposals on these sites would be needed.
- Within the Rochford District, there is part of the Essex Estuaries SAC designated in 1996.
- There are three SSSIs within the Rochford District, Hockley Woods, Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries.
- Only Hockley Woods is currently meeting the PSA targets of 95% of all nationally important wildlife sites to be brought into a favourable condition by 2010. Only 87.5% of Foulness is meeting this target, and the Crouch & Roach Estuaries is in poor condition as it is unfavourable no change, or unfavourable declining condition.
- Rochford District has no NNRs.
- Rochford District has a total of four LNRs, Hockley Woods, Hullbridge Foreshore Marylands and Magnolia Fields.
- Rochford District contains 39 LoWSs. These are predominantly woodland, but there are also significant areas of grassland, mosaic coastal and freshwater habitat types.

B. Landscape

- There are three Special Landscape Areas (SLAs) located within the District, namely Hockley woods, Upper Crouch and the Crouch and Roach Marshes.
- Within the Rochford District there are three Landscape Character Areas (LCAs).
- Two of the three LCAs are highly sensitive to development, namely the Dengie and Foulness Coast and the Crouch and Roach Farmland.

- The main approaches to protecting the sensitive LCAs are to use opportunities for managed coastal realignment, and restoring natural features such as salt and grazing marshes. Additionally areas where traditional landscape character survives well, there needs to be particular protection from landscape or development change.
- Rochford District has 14 areas designated as ancient woodland
- There is one special verge along a portion of the A127.
- The Greengrid Partnership provides opportunities to enhance and restore various aspects of the landscape.

C. Air Quality

- The 2005 diffusion tube monitoring results indicate that 2005 concentrations exceeded the annual mean objective at sites with relevant exposure: Rochford Market Square and the junction of Rayleigh High Street and Eastwood Road. As a result a Detailed Assessment for NO₂ will be required for these two areas.
- Results for Carbon Monoxide, Benzene, 1,3 Butadiene, Lead and Sulphur Dioxide all indicate that the current targets will not be exceeded in the near future and that a detailed assessment is unnecessary at this point.
- With regards to PM₁₀ results, the Council is carrying out additional monitoring at the Rawreth Industrial Estate in Rayleigh as a result of dust complaints. Detailed Assessments should also be considered at the other sites where dust complaints have arisen, including at the Purdeys Industrial Estate in Rochford and in Great Wakering.

D. Climatic Factors

- In Rochford District the greatest consumer of energy is domestic (52%), consuming 855.9 Giga watts per hour (Gwh) and the smallest consumer is industry and commercial (23%).
- 49% of the total energy consumed in Rochford in 2004 is from natural gas (68.7Gwh). The second largest type consumed is petroleum products (1,291.1Gwh). There was no consumed energy resulting from manufactured fuels generation and only 0.1% resulting from renewables and waste generation.
- Rochford is the 10th largest consumer of energy within the County out of 12 Districts/Boroughs.
- The largest producer of consumed energy is from natural gas, whilst the lowest is from manufactured fuels.
- Rochford District consumes the third lowest amount of energy produced from renewable sources and waste in the County at 0.1%.

E. Water Quality

- There are no major aquifers present in Rochford District. These are mainly concentrated in North Braintree and North Uttlesford
- 9.43% of sampled stretches failed their RE target in 2006 within the District. This is the lowest amount since 1997, the first year for which information was received.
- There has been an absence of river stretches with a Chemical GQA result of 'Good' or above since 2000. 2005 was the year where chemical quality was recorded at its highest. 84.41% of river stretches were graded as 'Fairly Good'. In 2006, the proportion of river stretches graded as 'Fairly Good' decreased to 63.21%. Chemical water quality can be seen to be better across Essex and the East of England, with 'Very Good' and 'Good' quality waters comprising 43.02% and 43.95% of total sampled waters respectively.

- In 2006, biological water quality was recorded as being the highest in the District since 2004. The proportion of 'Fairly Good' waters, at 47.46%, is the highest across the study and more than double that reported in 2005. Again, Rochford District lacks water of 'Very Good' or 'Good' grades whereas in Essex and the East of England they comprise 43.95% and 68.61% respectively.

F. Flooding

- Both Essex Flood Zones 2 and 3 basically cover the same area and are more susceptible to flooding from the coast and the Crouch estuary.
- In the District of Rochford between the dates of 1/04/06 and 31/03/07, 1 barn conversion and 23 detached dwellings have been given planning consent irrespective of Environment Agency objections.

G. Soils, Minerals and Waste

- The majority of agricultural land within Essex can be broadly classified as Grade 2 in the north and Grade 3 to the south. Within Rochford District, 13.8% (2,352 hectares) of agricultural land is classified as Grade 1, 14.2% (2,417 hectares) as Grade 2, and 55.6% (9,488 hectares) is classified as Grade 3.
- The amount of landfilled waste has decreased in the District between 1999 and 2007. Rochford District sent 90.39% of its total landfilled waste in 1999 – 2000 to landfill in 2006 – 2007.
- From each dwelling in Rochford, 1.01 tonnes of waste was collected in 2006 – 2007. This is the 6th lowest in the County. 0.83 tonnes of this went to landfill, again the 6th lowest amount in the County
- Rochford residents sent 0.32 tonnes of waste per dwelling to a recycling centre in 2006 – 2007. This was the 7th lowest amount in the County.
- 17.18% of Rochford District's household waste was recycled or composted in 2006 – 2007. This was the lowest amount in the County, which had an average score of 29.99%.
- Since 2002 – 2003, Rochford District residents have sent less waste tonnage to landfill per dwelling than the Essex Average.
- Residents across all of Essex have consistently sent less waste to Household Waste Recycling Centres per dwelling than those in Rochford District.
- Since 2003 – 2004, the amount of District waste recycled has risen at a faster rate in the County than the District despite the total amount of waste per dwelling being similar at County and District level across these years.
- Rochford District has not met its BVPI82a or BVPI82b target since 2005 – 2006. Performance under these two indicators can however be seen to be improving between 2005 – 2006 and 2006 – 2007.
- 4 mineral and waste applications were submitted between January and December 2007 which had a decision made by 1st February 2008. All these have been approved.

H. Cultural Heritage and Townscape

- Rochford District holds 330 of Essex's total of 13,993 listed buildings. Of these 330, 2 are Grade 1 and 18 are Grade II*.
- In 2007, there were eight listed buildings on the Buildings at Risk register
- There was one listed building classed as newly at risk and no listed buildings removed from the register
- There are currently ten conservation areas in Rochford District.
- There are five Scheduled Monuments within the District
- Rochford District contains no registered village greens or commons.

I. Health

- Between 1993 and 2005 the rate of mortality for people of all ages caused by coronary heart disease has decreased in the District, from 173.79 to 90.4 per 100,000 people. This decrease follows the trend witnessed in England, the East of England and Essex. The coronary heart disease mortality rate in people under 75 has also decreased between 1993 and 2005 in the District, from 88.49 to 34.89 per 100,000 people.
- Mortality caused by all cancers has fallen in the District, Region and nation in both people of all ages and those under 75. In 2005, the mortality rate for both all ages (156.29) and for those under 75 (101.4) in the District is above that seen regionally and nationally.
- Life expectancy has increased within the District between 1991 and 2005, from 77.4 years in 1991 – 1993 to 81 years in 2003 – 2005. This is 1.97 years above the average life expectancy in the country, and 1.1 years below that seen regionally.
- At 22.4 conceptions per 1,000 females aged 15 – 17, the rate of teenage conception in Rochford District is below that seen in England, the East of England and Essex County. The conception rate is the third lowest in the County.
- 3.98% of Rochford District residents are receiving benefits. This is below both the East of England and England proportions, at 5.13% and 6.74% respectively. 8.23% of claimants have been claiming for 6 months or less, a figure below the regional and national average. All geographical hierarchies are seeing an increase in the number of people on benefit for more than 5 years. Rochford has the highest proportion of claimants in this bracket at 54.86%.
- 19.9% of Rochford District residents engage in at least 30mins of sporting activity 3 days a week. This is below the Essex average of 20% and is the 5th lowest in Essex.
- 6.95% of Rochford District residents live within 20 minutes of at 3 different leisure facilities, of which at least one has received a quality mark. This is the 4th lowest in the County and below the Essex average.
- 3100m² of D2 floorspace was completed on greenfield land in Downhall & Rawreth Ward between May 2006 and April 2007. Planning permission has been granted for a further 1000m² of D2 floorspace to be developed on previously developed land in Rochford Civil Parish.
- 74.7% of Rochford District residents were satisfied or very satisfied with sports provision in their local area. This is above the Essex average of 71%. 90.29% of Rochford District residents felt that parks and open spaces had improved or stayed the same whilst 54.26% felt that activities for teenagers had got better or stayed the same. The former is above the Essex average of 88.6% whilst the latter is below the Essex average of 56.72%.

J. Population and Social Summary

- ONS Mid-year estimates for Rochford District between the 2001 and 2006, Essex and regionally and nationally show that population growth in Rochford at 3.05% is slightly less than that of the county and the east of England region at 3.70% and 3.82% respectively but larger than the national figure of 2.66%.
- Rochford District has a lower proportion of the population aged 15-44 than the East of England average and national figures. There is a slightly higher percentage of people aged 45 – 64 in the District than seen regionally and nationally.

- The Rochford District population will rise by 10.55% to 87,000 in 2021. This percentage increase is lower than the county average of 14.64% and the regional average at 15.19%, but slightly higher than the nationwide average of 10.42%.
- With the adoption of Policy H1 from the Draft RSS, Rochford's population would rise to 81,400, an increase of 3.83%. Essex's overall population is expected to rise by 6.20% to 1,392,500 and the regional population by 10.61% to 5,973,100.
- The ONS figures indicate a higher District population in Rochford than the Chelmer figures across all ages with the exception of those of retirement age. In the County as a whole, the Chelmer figures forecast a higher population than the ONS figures project across all ages, particularly in the 45-64 year old category with a difference of approximately 52,000. Regionally, the ONS data projects a higher population in 2021 than the Chelmer figures forecast.
- The number of those attending primary schools has steadily decreased over the period 2003-2007 by 558 pupils. The numbers attending secondary schools have risen annually between 2003 and 2006 by 251 pupils but decreased by 30 pupils between 2006 and 2007.
- Capacity figures for 2007 indicate that on a District wide basis there are enough primary school places for the current year, however there is a shortfall of 20 pupils for secondary schools.
- The number of those taking GCSEs in the District had risen between 2003/04-2005/06, a trend matched regionally and nationally.
- The District is performing above the East of England region and nationally in the attainment of 5+ A*-C grades and most notably significantly above the regional and national percentage increases between 2003/04-2005/06.
- Offences per 1000 population in the District are lower than the national average for all of the offences listed.
- Rochford is the third best ranked District out of the 12 in the County in the IMD2007.
- The District performs well in the Environment indoor sub-domain at 5.72 which is below the County average of 8.28.
- The District performs poorly in the Environment outdoor sub-domain at 14.12 and above the County average of 12.68 making Rochford the fourth most deprived district/borough in the county.
- Poor performance can be seen in the Geographical Barriers to Small Services Sub Domain where the District performs below the mean county score and is the joint fourth worst District / Borough in the County.

K. Economy

- The number of VAT based local units registered within Rochford District was recorded as 2,660 VAT in March 2007 by the Office for National Statistics.
- The composition of Rochford District's industry in 2006 was broadly similar to both the Regional and National composition. Property and business services were the most prevalent. The major differences are that Rochford District has an agricultural sector proportionately just over half of that seen regionally and nationally, and a larger proportion of businesses involved in Construction.
- Factories and warehouses account for the majority of industrial floorspace at all geographical hierarchies in 2007. The single largest floorspace allocation is to factories at 37.24% of total floorspace. Commercial office floorspace shows the greatest under-representation, being recorded at 7% in Rochford, 12.42% in the East of England and 14.27% in England.

- The percentage of commercial and industrial land vacant in the District has remained stable between April 1999 and March 2005 at 6%. This is 2% below the regional figure and 3% below the national figure recorded between April 2004 and March 2005. 6.55ha of land is currently earmarked in employment areas for non-residential uses.
- In Rochford District, businesses which employ between 0 and 4 people accounted for 79.2% of all VAT registered local units in 2007. This compares to 68.71% regionally and 67.12% nationally.
- Job Density within Rochford District has been below that seen in the East of England and England between 2000 and 2005. Job Density peaked in the District at 0.58 in 2003. In 2006 it was recorded at 0.53. Job Density in Great Britain was recorded as 0.84 in 2005.
- Rochford had a higher proportion of people employed in the Manufacturing and Construction sectors in 2006. There is a slight deficit in most services, specifically finance and IT. The ratio of full time to part time jobs, at 2:1, is in line with regional and national averages.
- In April 2006 – March 2007, 33.2% of District employees could be found within SOC Major Group 4-5 (administrative & secretarial and skilled trade occupations), compared to 23.3% regionally and 22.9% nationally. The District is relatively underrepresented in all other major SOC groupings between April 2006 and March 2007.
- Between April 2006 and March 2007, 77.3% of Rochford District residents were economically active, a lower figure than that found in the Eastern Region (80.4%) and Great Britain (78.5%). There are also a lower proportion of people being employed within the District, although the proportion of people who are self-employed is higher than that regionally and nationally.
- The proportion of economically inactive residents who are looking for a job in Rochford District (7.4%) between October 2005 and September 2006 was higher than that reported regionally (5.1%) and nationally (5.4%)
- Average full time weekly pay received by Rochford residents was reported as £545.60 in 2007. This is above the £479.10 and £459.00 reported regionally and nationally. Rochford District is ranked 8th of the 48 Local Authorities covered by the regional analysis.
- The majority of A1 – A2 development implemented or outstanding within Rochford District is scheduled to occur in Rochford Civil Parish. Whitehouse Ward is the only ward in the District where B1 development is either implemented or scheduled. The majority of B1 – B8 development implemented between April 2006 and March 2007 took place on existing B1 – B8 development and as such only a relatively small net gain was made. A further 10,534m² of B1 – B8 development is planned, with 7524m² scheduled for Rochford Civil Parish.

L. Housing

- As of 26th September 2007, Rochford Housing Association became responsible for all housing previously owned by Rochford District Council.
- 82.8% of tenants were in favour of this.
- As of 18th December 2007, Rochford Housing Association was in control of 1738 dwellings.
- 89% of these meet the Decent Homes Standard.
- Between 2001/02 and 2004/05 there were 11 affordable dwellings completed.
- In 2004/05 the percentage of affordable dwellings completed in developments of 25 dwellings or more was 19.23%, which met the 15% target set within Policy HP8 of the Local Plan.

- There were 1401 housing sales in Rochford in 2005. There were 415 transactions of detached dwellings in 2005, 129 transactions of flats, and 677 transactions of semi-detached houses.
- The average price of a detached dwelling in Rochford in 2007 was £319,790, slightly below the average detached dwelling price in Essex and slightly higher than in Southend-on-Sea. The average cost of a semi-detached dwelling in Rochford was £200,064, slightly lower than nationally and regionally.
- Of the 33,680 houses in Rochford District in March 2006, 33.44% were in council tax band C. 29.77% were in council tax band D. These figures are higher than that seen regionally and nationally. The majority of dwellings nationally are in tax band A.
- The number of homelessness applications has decreased to a total of 57 in 2005/06. The number of homelessness acceptances has also decreased to 41 in 2005/06, a similar level to that seen in 2000/01.
- Rochford and Southend-on-Sea have seen no authorised gypsy sites with socially rented caravans in the last two years. The number of privately rented caravans on authorised gypsy and traveller sites had increased to 6 in July 2007.
- There are 15 “not tolerated” caravans in Rochford on land owned by gypsies.
- There are 5 caravans that are not tolerated on land not owned by gypsies as of July 2007.
- As of 18th January 2007 there were no gypsy sites provided in Rochford District, although there were 164 pitches provided throughout Essex with the capacity to support 285 caravans.

M. Transport

- 43% of the English population own 1 car or van
- 44% of the residents in the East of England own 1 car or van
- 43% of people living in Essex own 1 car or van
- 42% of people residing in Rochford own 1 car or van
- In 2001, there were 65.2% more workers living in Rochford than there were jobs available
- 22.8% of Rochford residents work in Southend
- 17.9% of Rochford residents travel to London to work
- 19% of people working in Rochford live in Southend
- 5.92% of the residential population of Rochford work at home
- 38.97% of Rochford residents travel to work by car or van
- 10.15% of the population use the train to get to work
- Most of Rochford is located within 30 minutes of businesses by public transport
- Rochford is within 60 minutes of a hospital by public transport
- Rochford is within 60 minutes of a place of further education by public transport
- The A130, A127, and A127 are the major routes near to Rochford
- The A13 and the A127 show heavy congestion, while the A130 is not shown to suffer from heavy traffic.
- The A132 is also shown to have heavy congestion
- There have been on average 2 Killed or Seriously Injured Accidents involving children in the last 2 years in Rochford

PART ONE: Natural Environment

3 BIODIVERSITY, FLORA AND FAUNA

3.1 Introduction

The term biodiversity simply describes the variety of all living things and their habitats. This can be as general to cover the diversity of plant and animal species (and their genetic variation) globally, or more detailed to cover single ecosystems. Biodiversity is important because it provides us with many of the things that sustain our lives. It is essential that biodiversity and the 'natural balance' of ecosystems are protected because it is necessary to maintain the current quality of life and standard of living.

However, in the UK over 100 species have been lost during the last century as a result of human activity. On a global scale, the rate of loss is now recognised as a serious concern, requiring intensive international action to prevent continued loss of biodiversity.

3.2 POLICY CONTEXT

A. International Context

At the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro (1992), over 150 countries (including the UK) signed The Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD) and agreed to restore the richness of the natural world.

In 1993 the Government published the UK Biodiversity Action Plan (BAP). The UK BAP describes the UK's biological resources and has 391 Species Action Plans, 45 Habitat Action Plans and 162 Local Biodiversity Action Plans (of which one is called the Essex Biodiversity Plan) with targeted actions. Due to the scale of the project nationally, county level action plans were needed. Therefore the Essex Biodiversity Project was formed in 1999 with specific and focused objectives concentrating on those species and habitats that are confined to, or are characteristic of Essex.

Further information on the UK BAP can be found at

<http://www.ukbap.org.uk/>.

B. National Contexts

i) Planning Policy Guidance and Planning Policy Statements

National planning policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS), which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). In respect of biodiversity, national guidance is presented in two documents:

- PPS 1 Delivering Sustainable Development (2005) states that sustainable development is the core principle underpinning planning and the protection of the environment is an integral part of this goal

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/planningandbuilding/planningpolicystatement>

- PPS 9: Biodiversity and Geological Conservation sets out planning policies on protection of biodiversity and geological conservation through the planning system

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/planningandbuilding/planningpolicystatement12>

C. Regional / County Context

i) Draft East of England Plan

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008.

Relevant policies to Biodiversity include:

- Policy ENV1: Environmental Infrastructure seeks to identify environmental infrastructure, developed and implemented ensuring a healthy and enhanced environment
- Policy ENV3: Biodiversity And Earth Heritage this is to ensure that the internationally and nationally designated sites in the region are given the strongest level of protection. The region's biodiversity, earth heritage and natural resources will be protected and enriched through conservation, restoration and re-establishment of key resources
- Policy C5: Recreation And Natural Resources seeks to ensure clear strategies will be developed for improving opportunities for informal recreation and making adequate provision for formal recreational activities which rely on the use of natural and manmade features.

For the full document go to:

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/category.asp?cat=120>

ii) Essex Biodiversity Action Plan

The Essex Biodiversity Action Plan (EBAP) currently contains action plans for the 25 species and 10 habitats and seeks to provide expert advice to Local Authorities when making decisions on planning matters.

A sub-group of the Essex Biodiversity Project formed in May 2006 is to review the species and habitats in the EBAP. This document will include targets and actions at a district level, where appropriate. The work of this group is on-going.

Further information can be found at

<http://www.essexbiodiversity.org.uk/Default.aspx?pageindex=4&pageid=47>.

iii) Thames Gateway South Essex Greengrid

The TGSE Greengrid is a long-term project (over the next 20 to 30 years) to encourage the development of a network of open spaces and green links throughout the Thames Gateway in South Essex. It is influenced by PPG 17: Open Space Sports and Recreation.

The Greengrid is an area of over 400 sq km broadly to the south of the A127. A number of wider linked benefits include health, transport, recreation, air quality and quality of life.

There are a number of community based projects which seek to:

- create (and enhance existing) connecting greenways to improve 'access for all'
- improve marshland areas bordering with London and south Basildon
- improve access and landscape to riverside military and industrial sites
- improve the country park
- conserve wildlife and open spaces

The Greengrid is a partnership project that includes the five local authorities of south Essex, Essex County Council and many government agencies and local environmental organisations. The partnership encourages active involvement from local people and community groups

For more information on the South Essex Green Grid go to:

<http://www.greengrid.co.uk/>

D. District Context

i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan Adopted 16th June 2006

Relevant policies relating to Biodiversity, Flora & Fauna are:

- Policy CS2: part of the core strategy, highlighting the importance of protecting and enhancing the built and natural environment.
- Policy NR4: Biodiversity on Development Sites
- Policy NR5: European and International Sites
- Policy NR6: Sites of Special Scientific Interest
- Policy NR7: Local Nature Reserves & Wildlife Sites
- Policy NR9: Species Protection

Further information about Rochford's Adopted Local Plan can be found at:

http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/pdf/planning_replacement_local_plan_small.pdf

ii) Rochford District Core Strategy, Regulation 25 Draft, September 2006

This is part of the LDF implementation and so as the incoming policy it is important to note that there are several areas where Rochford District Council considers the following options probable:

Protection and Enhancement of Special Landscapes, Habitats and Species

- Protection of the undeveloped coast
- Protection of wildlife sites and LNRs
- BAP Species and Habitat Protection

Further information about this core strategy document can be found on Rochford's website at

http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/PDF/planning_regulation_25_core_strategy.pdf

3.3 CURRENT BASELINE INFORMATION

A. Indigenous Flagship Species

The EBAP contains action plans for 25 species and 10 habitats throughout Essex. Therefore to ensure that current and future planning policy appropriately addresses issues related to biodiversity and the natural environment that planning officers are aware of the biological factors evident in the local area. The section below illustrates the species and habitats native within the administrative boundary of Rochford District Council outlined in the BAP, the current status, factors causing loss or decline in the species and relevant policy actions that may be taken to protect and enhance the species.

All species receive extra protection if they are within a designated area, such as a SSSI or other nature or landscape designation.

i) Plants

Native Black Poplar (*Populus Nigra* subspecies *Betulifolia*)

Habitat:

Near fresh water or in a floodplain

Description:

A Deciduous fast growing tree. It has a spreading canopy and is densely leaved, growing up to 30m. Rugged blackish bark with large bosses on the trunk

Now very scarce because female trees (research has suggested that there are only 10 female trees in Essex) have been unpopular because they produce so many seedlings. Also the 'floodplain forests' (their Native Habitat) are limited, restricting reproduction.

STATUS: VERY SCARCE

Legal Protection:

Black poplars receive no specific protection. It is protected as a wild plant through:

- Wildlife and Countryside Act, 1981
- Forestry Act 1967
- Tree Preservation Orders

ii) Mammals

Brown Hare (*Lepus Europaeus*)

Habitat:

grassland, open woodland. They graze on grasses and leaves; in winter also eat buds and tree bark.

Description:

Our native hare, looking like a long-legged, long-eared rabbit. It is sandy brown with white underside; long black-tipped ears; short tail black above and white below.

Males fight for partners in the breeding season, rearing up on their hind legs and boxing.

STATUS: DECLINING IN ESSEX

Legal Protection:

The brown hare is a game species so receives no specific legal protection; however it is protected through:

- Ground Game Act (1880)
- Ground Game Act (1880)
- Hares Preservation Act (1892)
- Hare Protection Act (1911).
- Protection of Animals Act (1911)
- Hunting Act (2004):

Under this protection it is an offence to:

- To use any firearm or gun of any description at night for the purpose of killing game. This is an additional offence to night poaching where game is being shot during the night, which begins one hour after sunset to one hour before sunrise.
- Sell or expose for sale any hare or leveret between 1st March and 31st July, but does not apply to imported foreign hares.
- set any spring to catch hares
- hunt a wild mammal with a dog, unless the activity is specifically exempted
- course hares

Dormouse (*Muscardinus Avellanarius*)

Habitat:

broadleaved or mixed woodland, prefers coppiced woodland and with hazel and honeysuckle. Native of southern but limited sites in Essex

Britain and Western Europe, but now only a handful of sites in Essex

Description:

Rich orange-brown with a furry tail; head/body 6–8.5cm, tail as long again. Strictly nocturnal and rarely leaves the trees. Eats nuts, seeds, fruit and some insects; leaves hazel nuts with a characteristic hole gnawed in the side

STATUS: FEW HABITAT SITES, VERY SCARCE

Legal Protection:

- Appendix 3 of the Bonn Convention
- Annex IV of the EC Habitats Directive
- Schedule 5 of the Wildlife & Countryside Act (1981)
- Schedule 2 of the Conservation (Natural Habitats &c.) Regulations 1994

Taken together, these make it an offence to:

- intentionally capture, kill or injure a dormouse;
- deliberately disturb a dormouse or damage or destroy a dormouse breeding site or resting place
- possess or transport a dormouse or any part of a dormouse;
- Sell, barter or exchange dormice or parts of dormice.
- Also, a licence must be obtained from the Nature Conservancy Council before examination of nest boxes can be permitted.

Harbour Porpoise (*Phocoena Phocoena*)

Habitat

Porpoises are most often seen in small groups or individually within 10 km of the shore.

Description

The harbour porpoise is the only species of true porpoise found in Europe.

It never reaches more than 2m in length. It has a dark grey back and is paler below, a small round body and small head with no beak. The dorsal fin is triangular and placed in the middle of the back.

STATUS: DECLINING

Legal Protection:

- Appendix II of CITES
- Appendix of the Bern Convention
- Annex II and IV of EC Habitats Directive
- Appendix 2 of the Bonn Convention
- covered by the terms of the Agreement on the Conservation of Small Cetaceans of the Baltic and North Seas (ASCOBANS)
- a regional agreement under the Bonn Convention
- Protected under Schedule 5 of the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981

A combination of this legislation means it is an offence to:

- commercial trade of Harbour Porpoises
- deliberately capture or kill,
- Deliberate disturbance, particularly during the period of breeding, rearing hibernation and migration.
- Deliberately destroy breeding sites

Pipistrelle Bats (*Pipistrellus Pipistrellus* and *Pipistrellus Pygmaeus*)

Habitat:

Often roost and nest in the roof space of houses and in old trees. The most widespread in Essex

Description:

The smallest European bat, typically weighing 6 or 7g. It has brown or reddish brown fur with small triangular ears. Usually fly at or just above head height, zigzagging from side to side in search of prey at dusk.

STATUS: MASSIVE DECLINE

Legal Protection:

- listed on Appendix III of the Bern Convention
- Annex IV of the EC Habitats Directive
- Appendix II of the Bonn Convention
- Agreement on the Conservation of bats in Europe.
- Schedule 2 of the Conservation (Natural Habitats) Regulations 1994
- Schedules 5 and 6 of the Wildlife and Countryside Act (1981).

Under this protection it is an offence to harm or disturb any bat species or bat roost. Also only people licence can handle a bat.

iii) Birds

Grey Partridge (*Perdix Perdix*)

Habitat:

heaths and open agricultural fields with hedgerows

Description:

Small and stocky game bird, streaked brown back, grey breast, red face and chestnut horseshoe shaped mark on belly. Often in small flocks (coveys) on fields where they feeds on insects, leaves and seeds.

STATUS: DRAMATIC RECENT DECLINE

Legal Protection:

- is listed under Appendix III/1 of EC Birds Directive
- appendix III of the Bern Convention
- the Game Acts

From this legislation:

Shooting of grey partridge can continue, only a maximum of 25% of the population can be shot, in the open season which is between the 1st September and the 1st February and only when the partridge population can sustain it.

Skylark (*Alauda Arvensis*)**Habitat:**

large open fields with short vegetation, also salt marsh and wasteland

Description:

Heavily streaked brown bird with small crest and white outer tail. It is a ground-nesting bird well known for its song. Its main food is grain and weed seeds, but also insects.

STATUS: DRAMATIC RECENT DECLINE

Legal Protection:

- 1979 EC Birds Directive
- wildlife and Countryside Act (1981) (general protection in Sections 1-8)
- registered UK Red listed species

From this legislation it is an offence to:

- Deliberately kill or injure the bird, take it from the wild,
- Damage its nest or take its eggs.

However, under schedule 3 part 1 of the 1981 Act it is identified as a species which may be sold alive at all times or shown competitively if ringed and bred in captivity.

Song Thrush (*Turdus Philomelus*)**Habitat:**

gardens, woods, heaths, fields, hedges

Description:

Brown bird with speckled front, 22–24 cm in length. It perches openly and eats worms, insects, seeds, berries, and snails when other food is scarce.

STATUS: DRAMATIC RECENT DECLINE

Legal Protection:

- EC Birds Directive
- Wildlife and Countryside Act (1981) (general protection under Sections 1-8)

Through a combination of this protection it is an offence to:

- intentionally to kill, injure or take any wild bird
- Intentionally to take, damage or destroy the eggs, young or nest of a Song Thrush while it is being built or in use. It is therefore essential to ensure that nests are not destroyed by inappropriate hedge trimming or tree felling during the breeding season

iv) Invertebrates

Heath Fritillary (*Mellicta Athalia*)

Habitat:

Mainly ancient woodland and coppiced areas. Its main food plants include Common Cow-wheat (*Melampyrum pratense*), Ribwort Plantain (*Plantago lanceolata*) and Germander speedwell (*Veronica chamaedrys*).

Description:

a small butterfly with distinct dusky wing colours and pattern

STATUS: REINTRODUCED IN TO ESSEX

Legal Protection:

- listed as vulnerable on the GB Red List (RDB 2)
- schedule 5 of the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981

Under a combination of this legislation it is an offence to:

- Intentionally kill, injures or takes a specimen from the wild (this, in effect prohibits collecting for any purpose). This includes any ova, larva and pupa as well as mature insects
- Has in their possession any live or dead wild specimen or any part of or anything derived from such specimen.
- Trade in specimens

v) Other

Great Crested Newt (*Triturus Cristatus*)

Habitat:

Lowland ponds

Description:

the largest of the three newt species occurring in Britain

STATUS: QUITE WIDESPRED IN BRITAIN THOUGH DECLINING

Legal Protection:

- Annexes II and IV of the EC Habitats Directive

- Appendix II of the Bern Convention
- Schedule 2 of the Conservation (Natural Habitats, etc.) Regulations, 1994, (Regulation 38)
- Schedule 5 of the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981

From these various levels of protection it is an offence to:

- Deliberately capture, injure or kill a great crested newt
- Possess or control any live or dead specimen or anything derived from a great crested newt
- Intentionally or recklessly damage, destroy or obstruct access to any structure or place used for shelter or protection by a great crested newt
- Deliberately, intentionally or recklessly disturb a great crested newt while it is occupying a structure or place which it uses for that purpose
- Deliberately take or destroy the eggs of a great crested newt

Allis Shad (*Alosa Alosa*) and Twaite Shad (*Alosa Fallax*)

Habitat

Both species are recorded in coastal waters and estuaries throughout the year

Description

Twaite and Allis shad are anadromous (they reproduce in fresh water and grow in the sea). They are covered with distinctive large, circular scales which form a toothed edge under the belly. The head has large eyes. The body has small fins and a tail with two pointed areas of scales almost reaching a fork. The allis shad is the larger of the two species (30-50 cm in length) the Twaite shad rarely reaching over 40 cm.

STATUS: Twaite shad are caught offshore and are found within the Blackwater and Thames Estuary. There are no records of allis shad

Legal Protection

- Both Species are included in Appendix III of the Bern Convention (1979)
- Both Species are included in Annex II and V of the EC Habitats Directive
- Allis shad are already protected under Schedule 5 in relation to Section 9(1) killing, injuring and taking
- It is proposed to add both species to Schedule 5 of the Wildlife and Countryside Act in relation to Section 9(4) (a). This will make it an offence to obstruct access to spawning areas, or to damage or destroy gravels used for spawning.

From a combination of this legislation it is an offence to:

- Intentionally obstruct access to spawning areas, or to damage or destroy gravels used for spawning.

Further information on the species listed above can be found at

<http://www.essexwt.org.uk/main/welcome.htm> or <http://www.essexbiodiversity.org.uk/>.

B. Native Habitats

There are a number of habitat types which are native to the Rochford district. These are:

i) Ancient and/or Species Rich Hedgerows and Green Lanes

A hedgerow is a boundary structure that shares characteristics of both woodland edge and scrub habitats. Green Lanes are old tracks that evolved before the formal road system which remain unmodified and still retain some of their physical, biological or archaeological features.

Although some hedgerows date from Roman times, most were established between the Middle Ages through to the 1860 enclosure movements.

Hedgerows growing along parish boundaries, farm and drove roads may include remnants of the ancient wildwood. Trees and shrubs in ancient hedgerows may be important in maintaining genetic diversity.

Hedgerows and Green Lanes support the greatest diversity of plants and animals, and are defined legally in the Hedgerow Regulations as being those which were in existence before the Enclosure Acts, and specifically before 1875. They provide valuable wildlife corridors and habitats for many species.

The following EBAP species can be present in hedgerows and green lanes; Pipistrelle bat, grey partridge, song thrush, and dormouse.

Legal Status:

- Article 10 of the European Community Habitats Directive
- Conservation (Natural Habitats, etc.) Regulations 1994
- the Hedgerow Regulations 1997
- Forestry Act 1967

A combination of these Regulations mean:

- It is illegal to destroy hedgerows which fall within the scope of the Regulations without first notifying the local authority who must then notify the hedgerow
- a landowner must have a Felling Licence from the Forestry Commission to fell trees
- there is a commitment to improve the ecological coherence of the Natura 2000 network

ii) Ancient Woodland

Ancient woodlands usually support the greatest diversity of plants and animals compared to other types of woods, so long as they have been managed sympathetically over time. They have also significant value for their historical, cultural and landscape importance.

Ancient woodlands are those which have been in continuous existence since before 1600 AD. Most are likely to have existed since the end of the last Ice Age (primary) although some were cleared and then re-established before 1600 AD (ancient secondary). Ancient woodlands are important because they can contain a wide range of flora and fauna, much of which are confined to ancient woods because they are unable to spread between sites by natural means. The following species occur in appropriately managed ancient woodland in Essex, and are included on the UK priority list.

The following EBAP species can be present in ancient woodland; Dormouse, Pipistrelle bat, stag beetle, oxlip, brown hare

Legal Status:

- Tree Preservation Orders (TPOs),
- Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 (where ancient woods are SSSIs)

This legislation means

- It is a criminal offence to cut any live wood on a protected tree.
- A Felling Licence is required from the Forestry Authority for mass tree felling.

iii) Cereal Field Margins

Cereal field margins are strips of land lying between cereal crops and the field boundary. They can extend for a limited distance into the crop, which is deliberately managed to create conditions which benefit key farmland species, without having serious detrimental effects on the remaining cropped area.

Sensitively managed field margins provide nesting and feeding sites for game birds and other bird species. Many species of butterflies, grasshoppers, insects and invertebrates are associated with such sites.

Even more dependent on cereal field margins are the rare and important arable flowers. These are of conservation concern because of an enormous national decline in their distribution and abundance.

The following EBAP species can be present in cereal field margins Brown hare, grey partridge, skylark, Pipistrelle bat

Legal Status:

- Food and Environment Protection Act 1985
- Environment Act 1995
- Hedgerow Regulations 1997

This legislation means:

- it is illegal to spray pesticides into hedge bases, unless otherwise specified
- It is illegal to destroy hedgerows which fall within the scope of the Regulations without first notifying the local authority, which will then assess the hedge.

iv) Coastal Grazing Marsh

Coastal grazing marsh is in the low lying coastal belt (usually just behind sea walls) which are periodically inundated pasture or meadow with ditches maintaining the water level and contain standing water. These are created by enclosing the salt marshes. Almost all are grazed and some are cut for hay or silage.

Coastal grazing marshes are particularly important for many species of plants and animal, in particular breeding birds. Winter migrants feed and roost on the marshes.

The following EBAP species can be present in coastal grazing marsh are Brown hare, skylark, water vole, shining ramshorn snail.

Legal Status:

- Most are within other designations such as SSSI, Ramsar or SPA, so are protected under these designations

v) Saline Lagoons

Lagoons are bodies of saline water partially separated from the adjacent sea. They retain a proportion of their water at low tide, and may develop as brackish, fully saline or hyper saline (water with excessive or supersaturated salt content) habitats.

The flora and fauna of the lagoonal habitat is very specialised, reflecting the distinctive water chemistry. Most of the larger sites are protected by being designated as a SSSI SACs, or a priority habitat on the EC Habitats Directive. However, there are no lagoons considered sufficiently important in Essex on a national scale. The definition given in the UK BAP can accommodate numerous, often small sites such as those in Essex.

The following EBAP species are associated with saline lagoons are coastal grazing marsh, reedbeds, and bittern.

Legal Status:

Unless the area falls in to a SSSI, or other designated area, there is little protection for the site.

vi) Sea Grass Beds

The sea grass beds are generally composed of 3 species of eelgrass (*Zostera* spp.). The dwarf eelgrass, (*Zostera noltii*), the narrow leaved eelgrass, (*Zostera angustifolia*) and Marine eelgrass (*Zostera marina*). These 'grasses' are among the few flowering plants which are truly marine, some forming dense undersea meadows in sheltered waters.

Eelgrass beds provide a unique environment for many invertebrate species, including those which bury in the substrate, fasten themselves to the foliage, graze on the abundant growth and those which feed on the grazers. These beds are also important for the herbivorous wildfowl.

There are no EBAP species associated with this habitat.

Legal Status:

- These areas do not have specific protection, but much of the area is protected by other designations, such as SSSI, Ramsar, SPA, cSAC or under a coastal management plan.

vii) Heathland

Heathland is distinctive amongst British habitats as it is dominated by low-growing shrubs, rather than by trees, grasses or herbaceous plants. These habitats provide an important habitat for many different species, despite the inhospitable conditions creating a distinctive Heathland community.

Heathlands are man-made habitats which only persist if they are managed correctly (controlling Pine and Silver Birch seedlings), by gazing, cutting or fire. They were created as prehistoric forest clearance began to make way for crops. Primitive farming techniques on the poor free draining sandy and acidic soils could not prevent the leaching of nutrients, rain washing out the nutrients. Crops failed, the land was abandoned and these poor soils provided a fine habitat for heathers.

The EBAP species can be present in heathland is the skylark,

Legal Status:

- No special protection for the habitat type.

viii) Urban Areas

Essex has a great variety of valuable urban wildlife. Urban sites can provide a refuge for once widespread plants and animals; industrial land, urban commons, gardens and buildings can offer unique habitats which often support uncommon species and unique assemblages of plants and animals.

Parks, cemeteries, canals, allotments, 'derelict' land and gardens can support a huge range of species and play a crucial role in maintaining the wildlife resource of towns and cities. The character of urban areas is continually altering, through improvements, development and the changing demands on land.

The following EBAP species can be present in urban areas; water vole, skylark, song thrush, Pipistrelle bat

Legal Status:

- There is very little legal protection for urban wildlife areas, left to the discretion of the Local Authority.

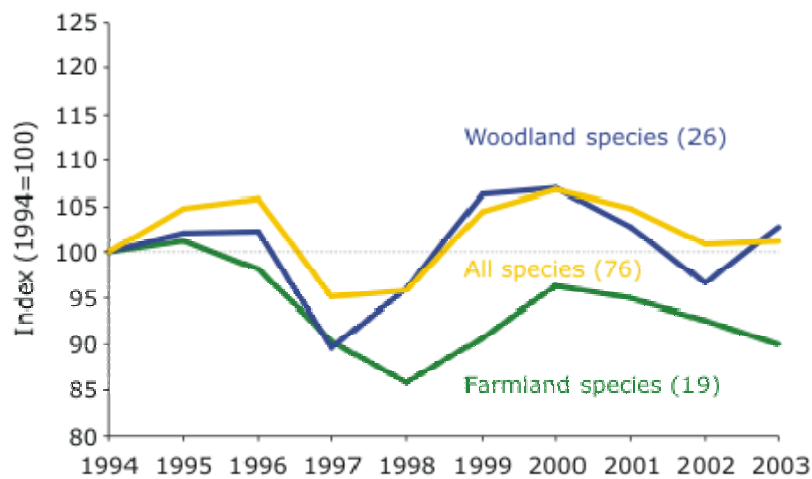
3.4 Bird Populations

Bird population can often be a useful indicator to the biodiversity in different areas such as, woodland and farmland. They are easier to locate and identify, than more illusive species and from their distribution, other species numbers and types (on which the birds are dependant) can be approximated.

Figure 1 shows the change in woodland and farmland bird species for the East of England, between 1994 and 2003.

From this it can be seen that the region's farmland bird populations decreased to 14 per cent below 1994 levels by 1998, recovered to 4 per cent below 1994 levels in 2000 but have declined again to 10 per cent below 1994 levels at 2003. However, woodland bird populations in the East of England decreased by 10 per cent between 1994 and 1997, but then increased to 7 per cent above 1994 levels by 2000. However by 2003 woodland populations had fallen slightly and were just 3 per cent above 1994 levels.

Figure 1: Farmland and Woodland Bird Population Indices, 1994 to 2003



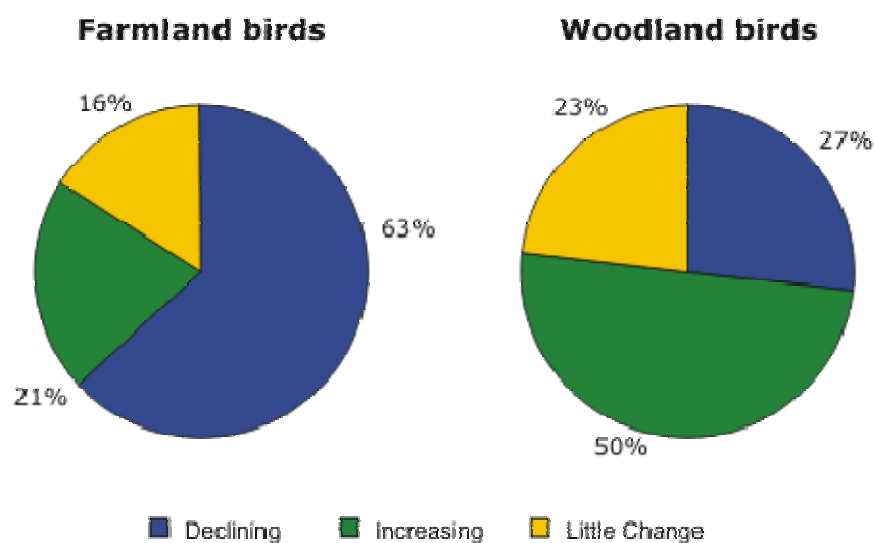
Source: Defra, 2007

<http://www.sustainable-development.gov.uk/regional/ee/20.htm>

Figure 2 shows the percentage of bird populations that have changed between 1994 and 2003 in the east of England. Of the 19 farmland bird species monitored in the region, 21 per cent increased, 63 per cent declined and 16 per cent remained fairly stable. Of the 26 species of woodland bird monitored in the region, 50 per cent increased between 1994 and 2003, whereas 27 per cent declined and 23 per cent showed little change.

The information shows that woodland bird species have recovered to the level they were at in 1994, and the levels of farmland species, which experienced a steeper decline than woodland species, have not yet returned to those at 1994.

Figure 2: Percentage of Farmland and Woodland Bird Populations Increasing, Decreasing or Showing Little Change from 1994 To 2003



Source: Defra, 2007

<http://www.sustainable-development.gov.uk/regional/ee/20.htm>

More information about bird populations can be found at:

<http://www.sustainable-development.gov.uk/regional/ee/20.htm>

3.5 Land Designations

A. Ramsar Sites

Ramsar sites are European designated sites, as part of the Natura 2000 network. The Habitat directive protects these sites and requires appropriate measures to reduce potential adverse impacts arising from development proposals.

The UK Government signed the Convention on Wetlands of International Importance especially as Waterfowl Habitat (the Ramsar Convention) in 1973. Ramsar sites are areas which have been formally 'listed' (designated) as Wetlands of International Importance by the Secretary of State. Natural England carries out consultations on the proposed listing with owners, occupiers and local authorities. Many sites qualify for both Ramsar and SPA designations.

Within Rochford District there is the Mid-Essex Coast Ramsar Sites, within which the Crouch and Roach Estuaries (incorporating River Crouch Marshes) was phase three in 1998 and Foulness was phase five listed in 1996.

Ramsar sites are European designated sites, protected as part of the Natura 2000 network. The Habitats Directive protects these sites and requires appropriate measures to reduce potential adverse impacts arising from development proposals. As Rochford contains a number of these protected sites, and the policies and proposals within the emerging Development Framework would have an impact on them sites an Appropriate Assessment would be required to assess the impact of these.

Further information about Ramsar Sites can be found at:

<http://www.english-nature.org.uk/about/facts3.htm>

B. Special Protection Areas (SPAs)

Special Protection Areas (SPAs) are areas classified (designated) by the Secretary of State, under the Directive 79/409/EEC on the Conservation of Wild Birds, adopted in 1979. This is a European designation, as part of the Natura 2000 network This Directive applies to birds, their eggs, nests and habitats, providing protection, management and control of all species of naturally occurring wild birds in the European territory. It requires Member States to take measures to preserve a sufficient diversity of habitats for these wild birds species to maintain populations at ecologically and scientifically sound levels. It also requires Member States to take special measures to conserve the habitats of certain particularly rare species and of migratory species.

Within the Rochford District the same three sites meet the criteria for SPA status as those qualifying for Ramsar protection; Foulness classified in 1996, and Crouch and Roach Estuaries (classified in 1998).

Further information about SPAs can be found at:

<http://www.english-nature.org.uk/about/facts3.htm>

C. Special Areas of Conservation

Special Areas of Conservation (SACs) and candidate Special Areas of Conservation (cSACs) are designated by the European Commission after a period of consultation under

article 3 of the Habitats Directive (EC Council Directive on the Conservation of Natural Habitats and of Wild Fauna and Flora, 1992). These are European designations as part of the Natura 2000 network. This directive requires Member States to maintain or restore habitats and species at a favourable conservation status in the community. Special Protection Areas for birds (SPAs) and SACs will together make up a network of sites in Europe called Natura 2000.

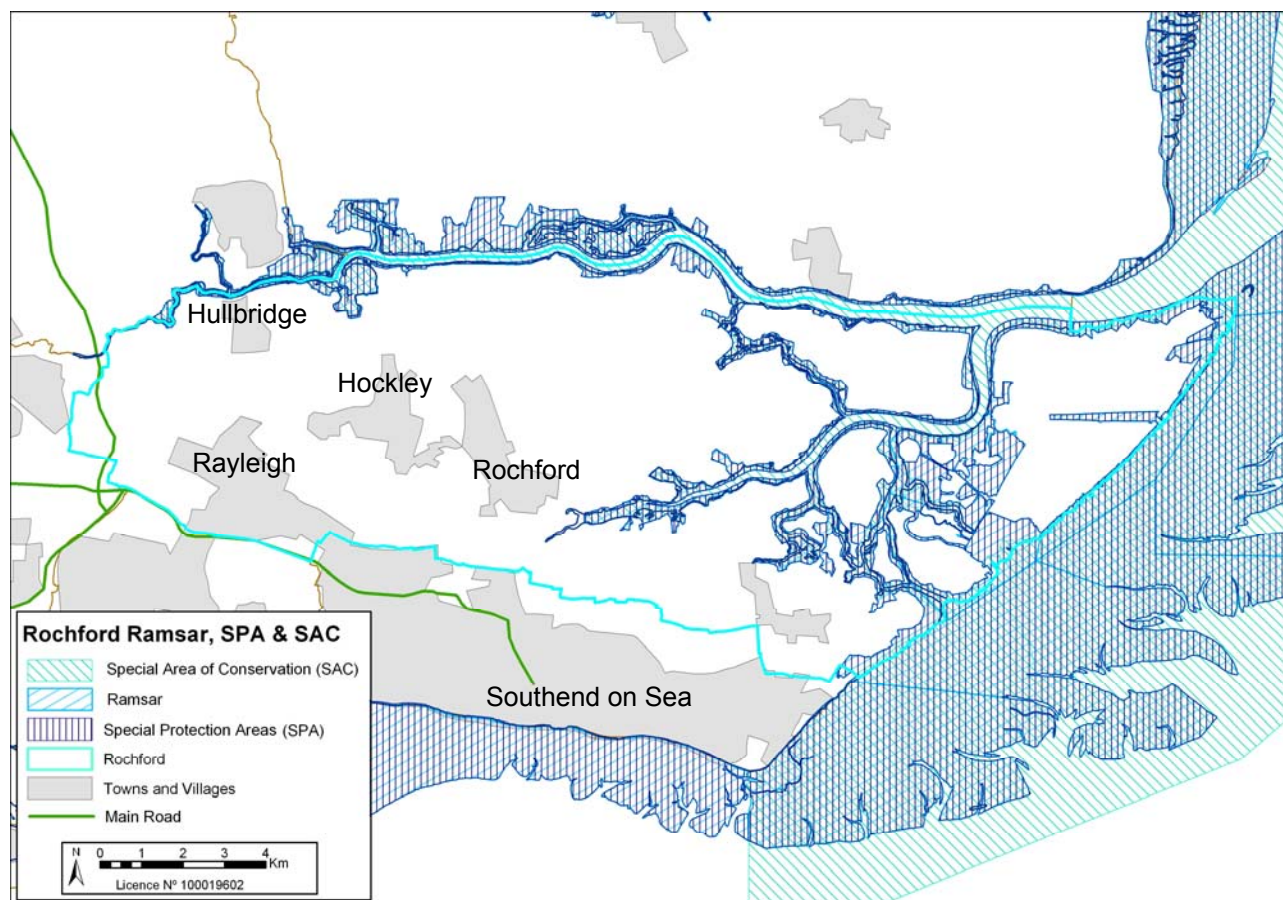
Within the Rochford District, there is part of the Essex Estuaries cSAC. This SAC covers 46 140.82 ha within Essex and covers the whole of the Foulness and Crouch and Roach Estuaries from the point of the highest astronomical tide out to sea. As such it relates to the seaward part of the coastal zone. It was designated as a cSAC due to various features of the habitat:

- Pioneer saltmarsh
- Estuaries
- Cordgrass swards Intertidal mudflats and sandflats
- Atlantic salt meadows
- Subtidal sandbanks
- Mediterranean saltmarsh scrubs

Further information about Ramsar Sites can be found at:

<http://www.english-nature.org.uk/about/facts3.htm>

Figure 3: Ramsars, SPAs and SACs in the Rochford District



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

D. The Essex Estuaries European Marine Site (EEMS)

Where a SPA or cSAC is continuously or intermittently covered by tidal waters, the site is referred to as a European Marine Site. The marine components of the Essex SPAs and cSACs are being treated as a single European Marine Site called the Essex Estuaries Marine site (EEEMS). Effectively the whole of the District coastline is within the EEEMS, although terrestrial parts of the SPAs (i.e. freshwater grazing marshes inside the sea walls) are not included as they occur above the highest astronomical tide.

E. Sites of Specific Scientific Interest

Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs) are designated areas of land which is considered to be of special interest due to its fauna, flora, geological or are physiographical features. There are over 4,000 SSSIs in England, covering around 7% of the country's land area. SSSIs are important as they support plants and animals that find it more difficult to survive in the wider countryside.

The success of SSSIs is monitored by PSA targets in which the SSSIs are put in to one of five categories, ranging from favourable to destroyed. A SSSI is deemed to be meeting the PSA target by Natural England, if 95% of the total area is classed as "Favourable" or "Unfavourable Recovering".

Table 1: Definition of SSSI Categories

Category	Definition
Favourable	The SSSI is being adequately conserved and meeting conservation objectives, however there is scope for enhancement.
Unfavourable Recovering	The SSSI is not yet fully conserved but all the necessary management measures are in place. Provided that the recovery work is sustained, the SSSI will reach a favourable condition in time
Unfavourable No Change	The special interest of the SSSI is not being conserved and will not reach favourable condition unless there are changes to the site management or external pressures. The longer the SSSI remains in this condition, the more difficult it will be to achieve recovery
Unfavourable Declining	The special interest of the SSSI is not being conserved. The site condition is becoming progressively worse.
Part Destroyed	There has been lasting damage to part of the conservation interest of the SSSI such that it has been irreversibly lost.
Destroyed	Lasting damage has occurred to all the special conservation interest of the SSSI that it has been lost. This land will never recover

Sopurce: Natural England Website 2006

The overall condition of SSSIs throughout Essex in 2005, 2006 and 2007 is illustrated in the table below. This table highlights the proportion of the SSSIs that meet the PSA target.

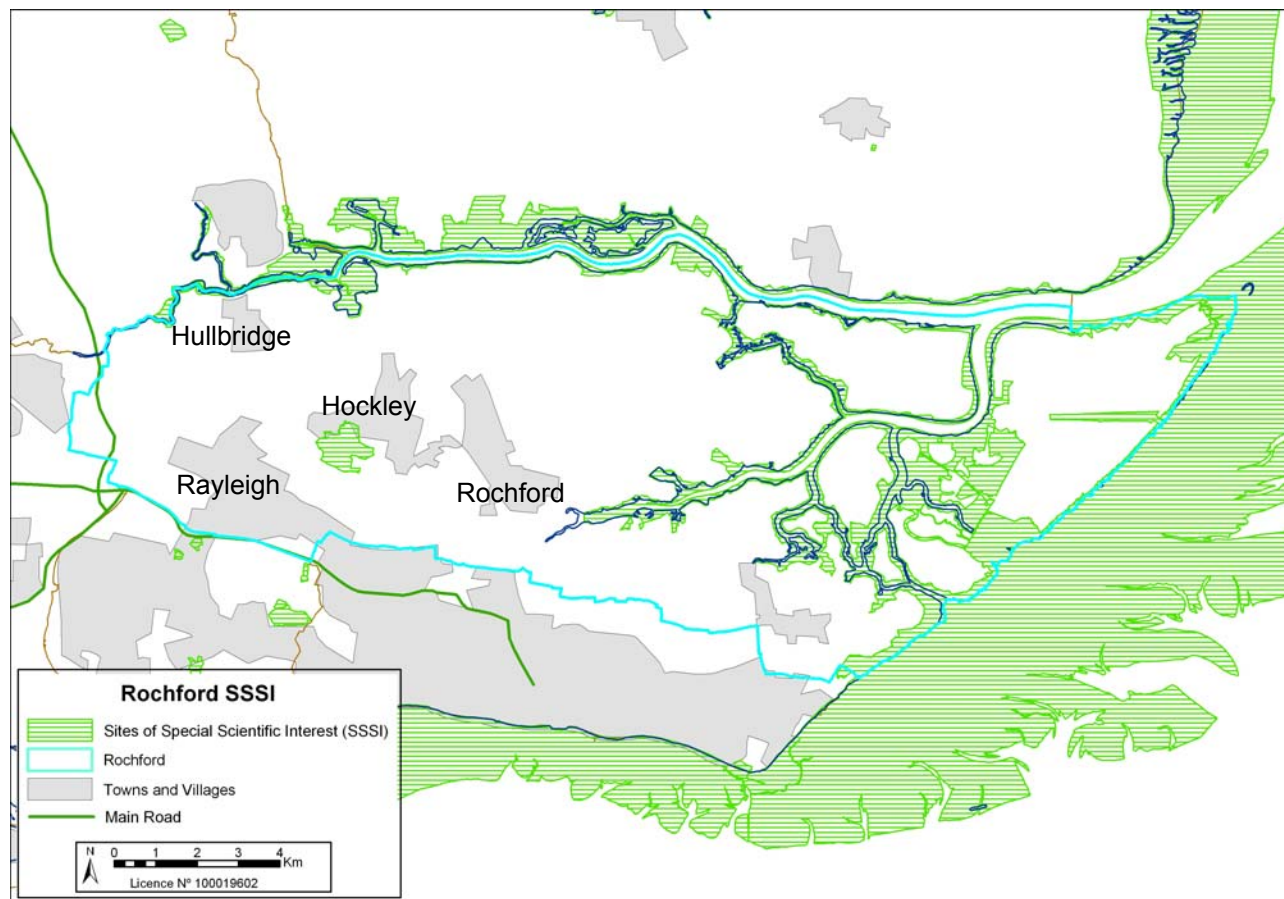
Table 2: Condition of the Counties SSSIs

Condition of Essex SSSIs	% Area			Change 2005-07
	2005	2006	2007	
Meeting PSA target	56.47	57.02	57.05	0.58%
Favourable	51.23	51.79	51.74	0.51%
Unfavourable recovering	5.24	5.23	5.31	0.07%
Unfavourable no change	2.74	2.71	2.64	-0.10%
Unfavourable declining	40.79	40.27	40.30	-0.49%
Destroyed/part destroyed	0	0	0	0%

Source: English Nature Website <http://www.english-nature.org.uk/special/sssi/report.cfm?category=C,CF>

There are three SSSIs in the District at Hockley Woods, Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries as illustrated in Figure 4.

Figure 4: SSSI Location within Rochford District



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

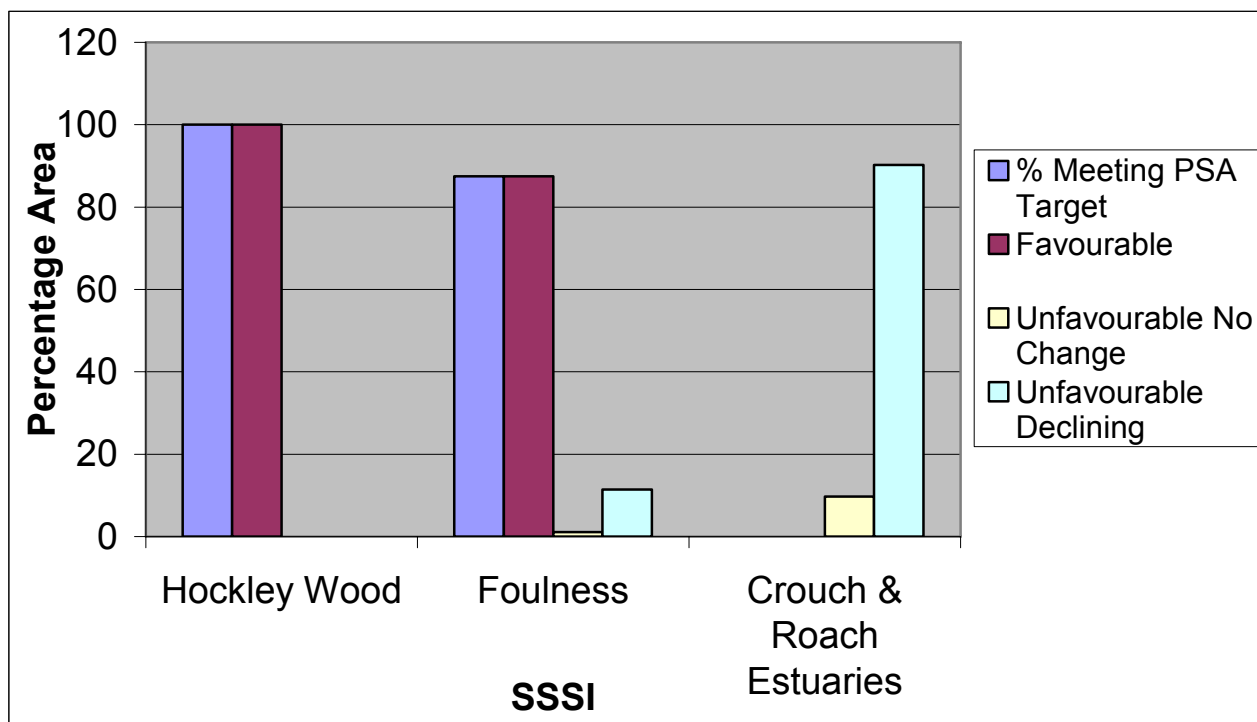
The description and condition of the above Rochford SSSIs is described in described in the table below.

Table 3: SSSI Location, Description and Condition

Hockley Woods			
Location:	To the South of Hockley	Size:	83.12 ha
Habitat Type	Broadleaved, mixed and yew woodland - lowland	PSA Target	Currently Meeting
Description & Reasons For Notification	<p>These are a contiguous group of ancient coppice woods incorporating Great Bull Wood, Great Hawkwell Wood, Beeches Wood and Parson's Snipe. They lie on the crest and slopes of a ridge of pre-glacial gravels and clay north-west of Southend-on-Sea, forming one of the most extensive areas of ancient woodland in South Essex. The dominant stand types comprising the Sweet Chestnuts variants of Pedunculate oak-hornbeam – birch-hazel variant and acid Sessile oak-hornbeam. The population of Sessile Oak <i>Quercus petraea</i> is probably the largest in eastern England.</p> <p>The ground fauna is dominated by Bramble and creeping Soft Grass <i>Holcus Mollis</i> with substantial areas of Bracken <i>Pteridium Aquilinum</i>.</p>		
Condition Most recent Assessment 20 th Jan 2006	<p>The rides in this eastern section need specific management (rank vegetation to be cut and stools cut) to create favourable conditions for the Heath Fritillary butterfly and link in with an area proposed for short-coppice rotation.</p> <p>Overall, good mix of age structure with evidence of adequate regeneration and adequate open space provision.</p>		
Foulness			
Location:	Foulness lies on the north shore of the Thames Estuary between Southend in the south and the Rivers Roach and Crouch in the north	Size:	9744.62 ha
Habitat Type	Littoral Sediment Supralittoral Sediment Coastal Lagoon Neutral Grassland – Lowland Improved Grassland Broadleaved, Mixed & Yew Woodland - Lowland	PSA Target	87.48% of SSSI is Currently meeting Targets
Description & Reasons For Notification	<p>A key site in "A Nature Conservation Review" edited by D.A Ratcliffe (Cambridge University Press, 1977), thus is regarded as an essential element in the success of nature conservation in Britain. It is also proposed as part of the mid-Essex Coast Special Protection Area, under the EEC Directive on the Conservation of Wild Birds (Directive 79/409/EEC) and as a Wetland of International Importance, under the Ramsar Convention.</p> <p>It comprises extensive intertidal sand-silt flats, saltmarsh, beaches, grazing marshes, rough grass and scrubland. The flats are of national and international importance as feeding grounds for nine species of wildfowl and wader, with islands, creeks and grazing land forming an integral part as sheltered feeding and roosting sites. The shell banks support nationally important breeding colonies of Little Terns, Common Terns and Sandwich Terns. The complex matrix of habitats also supports nationally important numbers of breeding Avocets along with plants and invertebrates. Numerous species are locally restricted in their distribution and nationally uncommon or rare.</p>		
Condition Most recent Assessment There are 31 Unit areas in total. The last assessment was 19 Aug	<p>Most of the SSSI is managed well. The areas for concern are due to</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Coastal squeeze • Agriculture • Inappropriate Scrub Control 		

2005			
Crouch and Roach Estuaries (shared with Chelmsford Borough and Maldon District)			
Location:	South Essex	Size:	Total SSSI area: 1743.97 ha Within The District: 119.36 ha
Habitat Type	Littoral Sediment Neutral Grassland - Lowland	PSA Target	Not Currently meeting
Description & Reasons For Notification	<p>The site comprises the former River Crouch Marshes SSSI with extensions and deletions. The Crouch and Roach Estuaries with both the Dengie SSSI and the Foulness SSSI. These sites run from the mouth of the River Crouch, the Dengie SSSI to the north, and the Foulness SSSI running southwards including the south bank of the River Crouch downstream. Part of the site overlaps the geological SSSI known as The Cliff, Burnham on Crouch.</p> <p>A proportion of the site forms part of the Mid Essex Coast Special Protection Area under EC Directive on the Conservation of Wild birds (Directive 74/409/EEC) and as a wetland of international importance under the RAMSAR convention. The tidal reaches of the Crouch and Roach estuaries are part of the Essex Estuaries possible Special Area of Conservation under the Habitats Directive (Directive 92/43/EEC).</p> <p>The River Crouch occupies a shallow valley between two ridges of London Clay, whilst the River Roach is set predominately between areas of brickearth and loams with patches of sand and gravel. The intertidal zone along the rivers Crouch and Roach is 'squeezed' between the sea walls on both banks and the river channel, leaving a relatively narrow strip of tidal mud in contrast with other estuaries in the county. This however is used by a significant numbers of three different species of waders and wildfowl. Additional interest is provided by the aquatic and terrestrial invertebrates and by the assemblage of nationally scarce plants.</p>		
Condition Most recent Assessment Unit 1 06 Oct 1998 Unit 2 07 Mar 2005	<p>Unit 1 is unfavourable declining and Unit 2 is unfavourable no change. This condition is mainly due to coastal squeeze and inappropriate water levels.</p> <p>Grazing marsh is currently managed as ESA tier 1 but requires higher water levels. This is difficult due to the isolated nature of the grazing marsh which is surrounded by arable land.</p>		

Source: Adapted from Natural England 2007 <http://www.english-nature.org.uk/special/ssi/reportAction.cfm?Report=sdrt13&Category=C&Reference=1015>

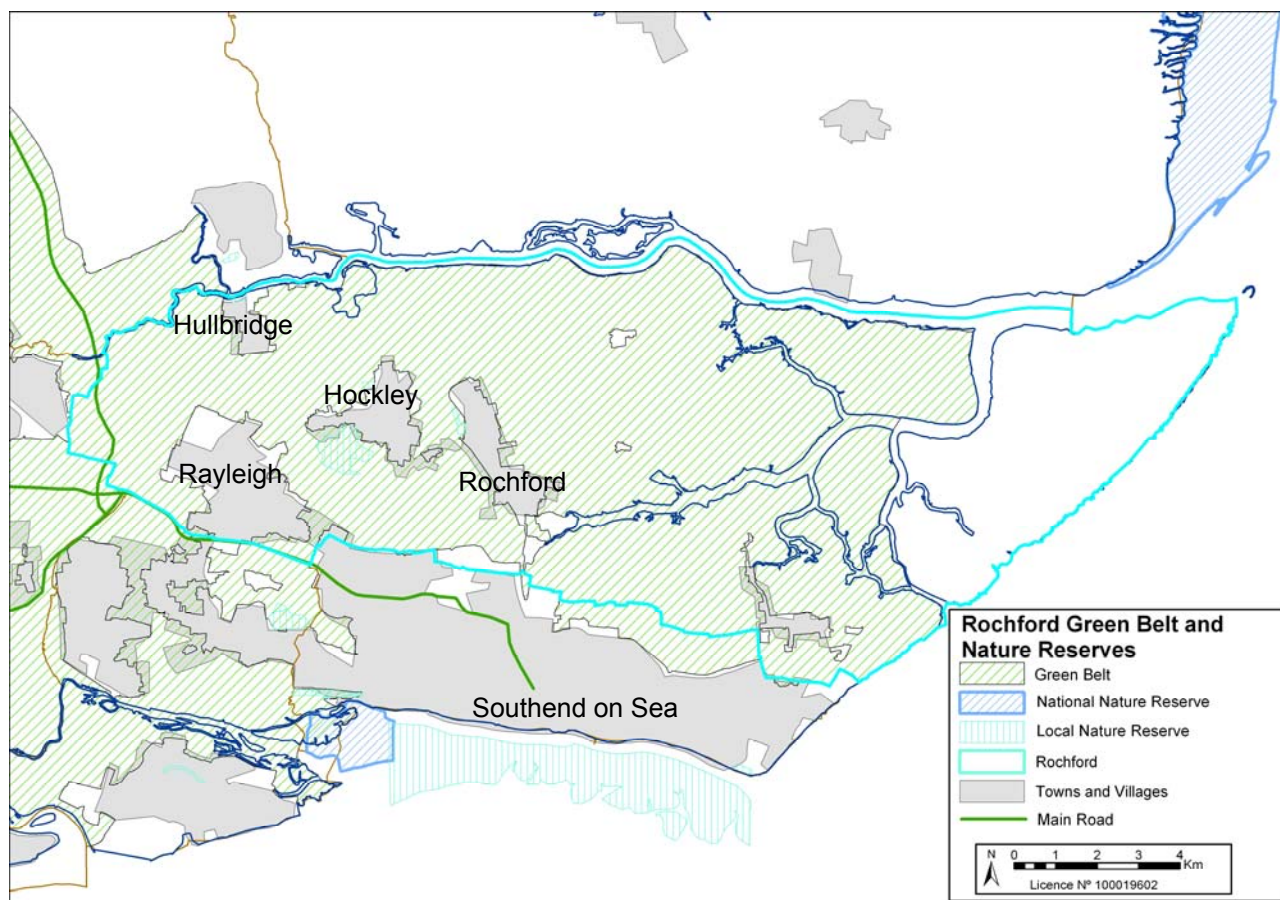
Figure 5: Condition of SSSIs in Rochford District (2007)

Source: Source: Adapted from Natural England 2007 <http://www.english-nature.org.uk/special/sssi/reportAction.cfm?Report=sdrt13&Category=C&Reference=1015>

Table 3 and Figure 5 shows that Hockley Woods SSSI has a high proportion of favourable habitats when last assessed. This indicates that with persistent management the SSSI will continue to meet the PSA targets. Foulness SSSI is an extremely large area, which is predominately favourable therefore meeting the PSA Targets. However, despite the percentage of the land which is not meeting the targets is quite small, the actual land area is a substantial 1219.89 ha. This means that unless appropriate management is undertaken the habitats shall worsen, and may be destroyed. The Crouch and Roach Estuary SSSI site is not meeting PSA targets with both units being categorised as either unfavourable no change or unfavourable declining. Therefore the site is not being adequately conserved and will fail to reach a favourable condition or be destroyed forever if appropriate management is not undertaken.

F. Nature Reserves

Figure 6: Rochford District LNRs



Source: Essex County Council. 2007

i) National Nature Reserves (NNRs)

There seven NNRs in Essex, of these there are none in the Rochford District.

ii) Local Nature Reserves (LNRs)

These habitats of local significance contribute both to nature conservation and provide opportunities for the public to see learn about and enjoy wildlife. LNRs comprise a substantial part of the District’s identified wildlife habitats and also significantly contribute to the District’s biodiversity resource.

There are 46 LNRs within Essex. Of these, there are 4 within Rochford District, page 41):

- Hockley Woods (91 ha)
- Hullbridge Foreshore (4ha)
- Marylands (3.69 ha)
- Magnolia Fields (9.7 ha)

In addition to these there is a proposed extension of the Southend on Sea Foreshore LNR into the Rochford District to include the Maplin Bund in the near future.

Hockley Woods have more ancient woodland plants than any other wood in the country. Hockley Woods have survived because they have been coppice managed as a valuable resource.

Magnolia Fields is an area of habitat with a variety of species present including large numbers of the increasingly rare Bullfinch. The reserve was a former brickworks site and several signs of this trade are still apparent such as the pond that was redeveloped in 1996 to which wildlife has gradually returned. There is an extensive network of pathways through the woods, where there are numerous woodland bird species present.

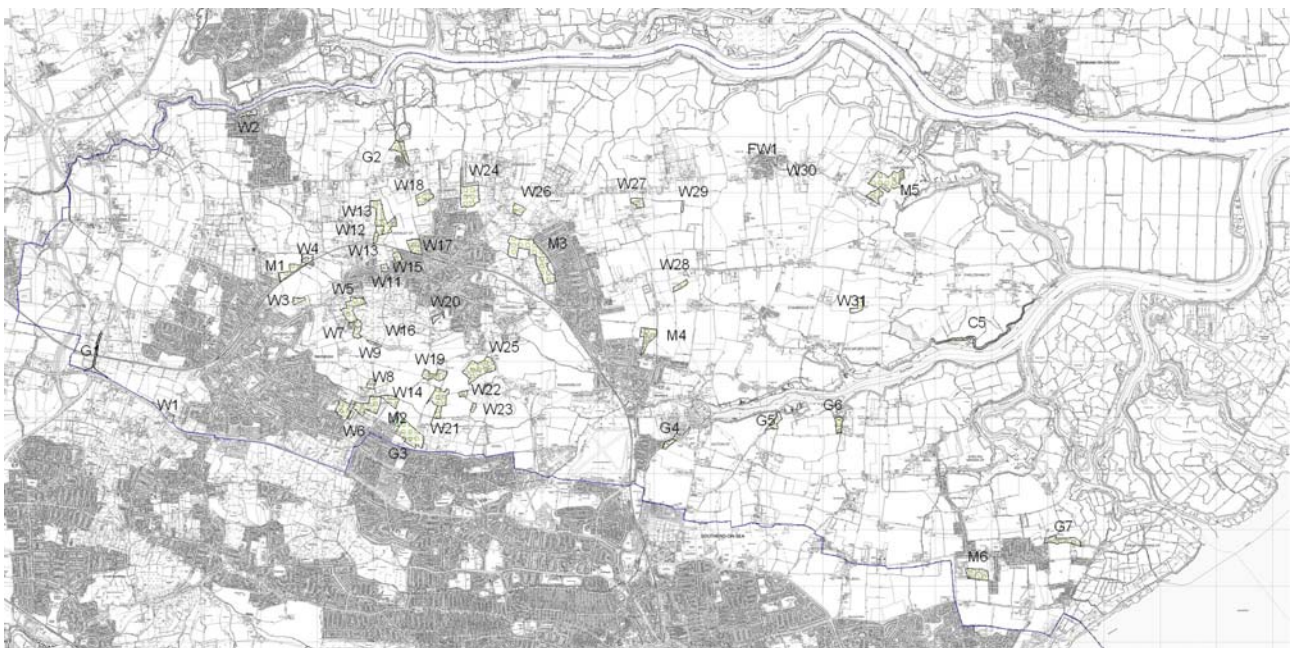
G. Local Wildlife Sites

Local Wildlife Sites (LoWSs) are areas of land with significant wildlife value (previously known as Sites of Importance for Nature Conservation (SINCs) and County Wildlife Sites (CWSs)). Together with statutory protected areas, LoWSs represent the minimum habitat we need to protect in order to maintain the current levels of wildlife in Essex.

There are 39 LoWSs scattered throughout Rochford District, comprising of mainly Woodland, but with some Grassland, Mosaic, Coastal and Freshwater Habitats. The largest LoWS is the Wallersea Island Managed Realignment which covers 90.3 ha. Other significant LoWSs include Magnolia Nature Reserve and Fields, which is a 29.2 ha mosaic habitat and Wakering Landfill site, an 24.0 ha.

The extent and location of LoWSs in Rochford District is highlighted in the figure below.

Figure 7: Rochford District Local Wildlife Sites



Source: Rochford District Council, 2007

3.6 Biodiversity, Flora and Fauna Summary

- The Greengrid Partnership provides opportunities to enhance and restore various Biodiversity issues.
- Within the Rochford District listed in the Essex Biodiversity Action Plan are:
 - One plant Species,
 - Four Mammal Species,
 - Three Bird Species
 - One Invertebrate Species
 - Great Crested Newts and Shads
 - Eight Habitats

- Within the East of England overall bird species and woodland bird species have remained stable between 1994 and 2003, but farmland bird species have shown some declines.
- There are two areas (Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries) designated as Ramsar sites within the Rochford District, as part of the wider Mid Essex Coast Ramsar site. The same sites are also designated as SPAs, under the Natura 2000 network.
- An Appropriate Assessment to assess the impact of the policies and plans within any LDF proposals on these sites would be needed.
- Within the Rochford District, there is part of the Essex Estuaries SAC designated in 1996.
- There are three SSSIs within the Rochford District, Hockley Woods, Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries.
- Only Hockley Woods is currently meeting the PSA targets of 95% of all nationally important wildlife sites to be brought into a favourable condition by 2010. Only 87.5% of Foulness is meeting this target, and the Crouch & Roach Estuaries is in poor condition as it is unfavourable no change, or unfavourable declining condition.
- Rochford District has no NNRs.
- Rochford District has a total of four LNRs, Hockley Woods, Hullbridge Foreshore Marylands and Magnolia Fields.
- Rochford District contains 39 LoWSs. These are predominantly woodland, but there are also significant areas of grassland, mosaic coastal and freshwater habitat types.

4 LANDSCAPE

4.1 Introduction

Since the end of the last Ice Age, natural processes and successive human use (especially since the Industrial Revolution) have shaped the Essex landscape in to its present form. The result is a combination of physical components such as landform, visible spatial components (for example, scale and patterns) and even non visible spatial components which can incorporate sound and cultural associations.

It is the particular combination of these aspects which determines an areas distinctive character, which can then be classified in to wider character areas, or remain as distinct unique areas (as described in Essex Landscape Character Assessment, Essex County Council, July 2002).

4.2 POLICY CONTEXT

A. National Context

i) Planning Policy Guidance and Planning Policy Statements

National planning policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS), which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). In respect of this topic, national guidance is presented in three documents:

- PPS 1 Delivering Sustainable Development (2005) states that sustainable development is the core principle underpinning planning and the protection of the environment is an integral part of this goal

www.communities.gov.uk/index.asp?id=1143805

- PPS 7: Sustainable Development in Rural Areas (2004) sets out the core strategies for rural areas, including country towns and villages and the wider landscape

www.communities.gov.uk/embedded_object.asp?id=1143825

ii) National Landscape Assessment

Landscape Assessment has been a powerful tool to classify and describe distinct landscape areas. Recently the emphasis has been on the process of Landscape Character Assessments (LCAs), to understand the intrinsic character of landscapes and their ability to accommodate change and development. The Landscape Character Assessment Guidance for England and Scotland was published by the Countryside Agency in 2002. This national landscape assessment forms a basis for county-wide landscape strategy, guiding development control, regeneration and future landscape management and conservation.

At the National level within Essex there are five Character Areas which are:

- Greater Thames Estuary
- Suffolk Coasts and Heaths
- South Suffolk and North Essex Clayland
- East Anglian Chalk
- Northern Thames Basin

The full Landscape Character Assessment Guidance for England and Scotland can be found at:

<http://www.countryside.gov.uk/lar/landscape/cc/landscape/publication/>

iii) The Rural White Paper (2000)

The Rural White Paper illustrates the importance of understanding, evaluating and protecting countryside character and diversity particularly. It stresses finding ways to ensure that “*valued features and attributes ... are conserved and enhanced*”. It advocates using the national character map as a tool for character assessment at the sub-regional level to help maintain the local countryside with its distinctive features.

Our Countryside: The Future – A Fair Deal for Rural England can be found at

<http://www.defra.gov.uk/rural/ruralwp/whitepaper/default.htm>

iv) Countryside Quality Counts

Countryside Quality Counts (CQC) is a project to develop a national indicator of how the countryside is changing. It aims to understand how and where change is occurring and what effects this will have on the countryside. Understanding change is a key factor in planning to help plan future landscapes and inform change that delivers public benefits - enhancing and maintaining the character and quality of our countryside.

The project is undergoing a second phase of development and consultation. Further information can be found at:

<http://www.cqc.org.uk/index.html>

B. Regional / County Context

i) Draft East of England Plan

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State’s publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008.

Relevant policies are:

- Policy ENV1: Environmental Infrastructure
- Policy ENV2: Landscape Character
- Policy ENV4: Woodlands
- Policy C5: Recreation And Natural Resources

For the full document go to:

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/category.asp?cat=120>

ii) County Landscape Character Assessment

Within the framework provided by the National Joint Character Areas, the Essex Landscape Character Assessment identifies Landscape Character Types and Areas defined at 1:50,000 scale. The definition of these landscape units was not informed by the National Landscape Typology classification.

Further information can be found at:

<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/dis/guc.jsp?channelOid=17089&guideOid=15423&guideContentOid=15421>

iii) Thames Gateway South Essex Greengrid

The TGSE Greengrid is a long-term project (over the next 20 to 30 years) to encourage the development of a network of open spaces and green links throughout the Thames Gateway in South Essex. It is influenced by PPG 17: Open Space Sports and Recreation. The Greengrid is an area of over 400 sq km broadly to the south of the A127. A number of wider linked benefits include health, transport, recreation, air quality and quality of life.

There are a number of community based projects which seek to:

- create (and enhance existing) connecting greenways to improve ‘access for all’
- improve marshland areas bordering with London and south Basildon
- improve access and landscape to riverside military and industrial sites
- improve the country park
- conserve wildlife and open spaces

The Greengrid is a partnership project that includes the five local authorities of south Essex, Essex County Council and many government agencies and local environmental organisations. The partnership encourages active involvement from local people and community groups

For more information on the South Essex Green Grid go to

<http://www.greengrid.co.uk/>

C. District Context

i) Rochford District Council Replacement Local Plan, Adopted June 2006

Relevant policies relating to Landscape are:

- Policy CS8 - Retaining Character Of Place
- Policy NR1 - Special Landscape Areas
- Policy NR2 - Historic landscape
- Policy NR3 - Tree protection
- Policy NR8 - Other landscape features of importance for nature conservation
- Policy NR10 - Coastal Protection Belt

Further information about Rochford’s Adopted Local Plan can be found at:

http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/pdf/planning_replacement_local_plan_small.pdf

ii) Rochford District Core Strategy, Regulation 25 Draft, September 2006

This is part of the LDF implementation and so as the incoming policy it is important to note that there are several areas where Rochford District Council considers the following options probable:

The Greenbelt and Strategic Gaps between Settlements

- Continuation of greenbelt policies
- Inclusion of seven strategic gaps
- Prioritise use of Brownfield sites

Protection and Enhancement of the Upper Roach Valley

- Policies providing protection and enhancement
- Allocation of land for a Country Park

Protection and Enhancement of Special Landscapes, Habitats and Species

- Protection of the undeveloped coast
- Protection for three special SLAs
- Protection of areas of historic landscape and ancient woods
- Protection of wildlife sites and LNRs

Character of Place and the Historic Environment

- Protection of the districts identity

Landscaping

- Push landscaping details to the fore of the planning application process.

Further information about this core strategy document can be found on Rochford's website at:

http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/PDF/planning_regulation_25_core_strategy.pdf

4.3 CURRENT BASELINE INFORMATION

A. Designated Areas

Within the Essex landscape there are many areas of special interest which have been designated and protected from inappropriate development. The main areas of importance are (statutory Landscape designations):

- Special Landscape Areas (SLA)
- Landscape Character Areas (LCA)
- Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONB)
- Ancient Woodlands
- Historic Parks and Gardens
- Protected Lanes
- Special Verges

There are no AONBs in the Rochford District.

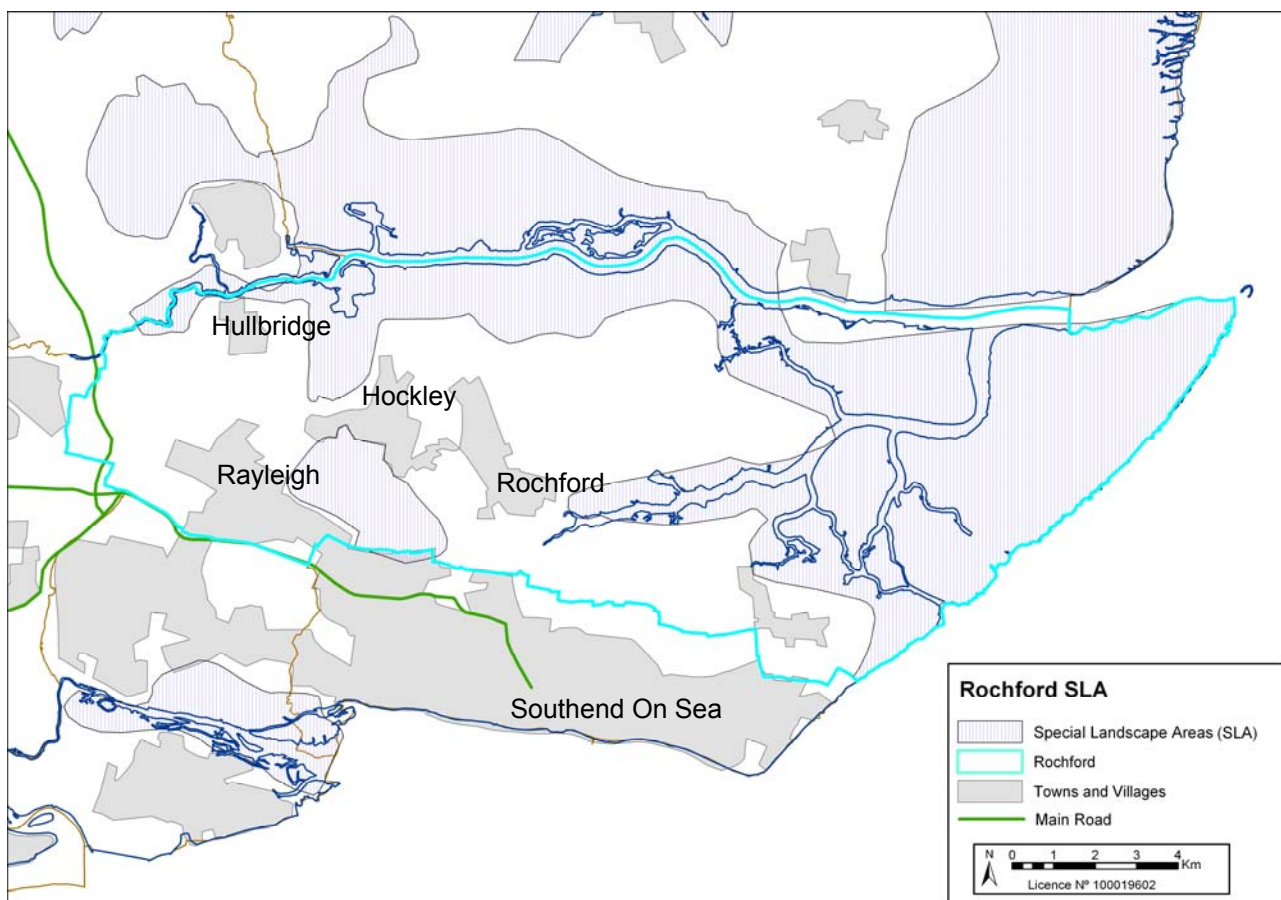
B. Special Landscape Areas

SLAs are defined as a series of areas of distinctive scenic attraction and of great landscape value resulting from a combination of features such as vegetation cover and landform. They are non statutory designations, selected by Essex County Council. Their conservation is important resulting in a presumption against development unless it accords with the character of the area concerned. Any development that is permitted in SLAs will be expected to conform to the highest standards of design, siting and layout with materials appropriate to the character of the area, with appropriate landscaping. The conservation and maintenance of features important to the local landscape such as trees, hedges, copses, woodlands and ponds are encouraged.

Special Landscape Areas (SLAs) are located within the District. These have been implemented to protect the visual quality of important areas. The major SLA is 'North Essex', which incorporates much of the District. However there some are smaller SLAs at:

- Hockley Woods, a complex of ancient woodlands and farmland on undulating ground between Hockley and Southend-on-Sea
- Upper Crouch containing numerous creeks, mudflats and saltings on either shore. It is relatively treeless and unspoiled
- The Crouch/Roach marshes consist of a number of islands, creeks, and channels with salt marsh, mudflats, and drainage ditches. It is mainly a remote area and supports a large bird population

Figure 8: Special Landscape Areas within Rochford District



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

C. Landscape Character Areas

The Essex Landscape Character Assessment (2003) is based on the Countryside Agency's guidance, and establishes a 'baseline' of the existing character of the Essex landscape. The assessment involved a broad review of the landscape. The study identified 35 'Landscape Character Areas' within Essex which were geographical areas with a recognisable pattern of landscape characteristics, both physical and experiential, that combine to create a distinct sense of place. This allows Local Authorities to manage change through guiding necessary development to landscapes where the type and degree of change can best be accommodated without significant effects on the intrinsic character.

It also provides the framework for the more detailed landscape character assessments of District areas to help inform the preparation of Local Plans encouraged by the Adopted Replacement Structure Plan (April 2001) in Policy NR4 'Landscape Character Assessment'.

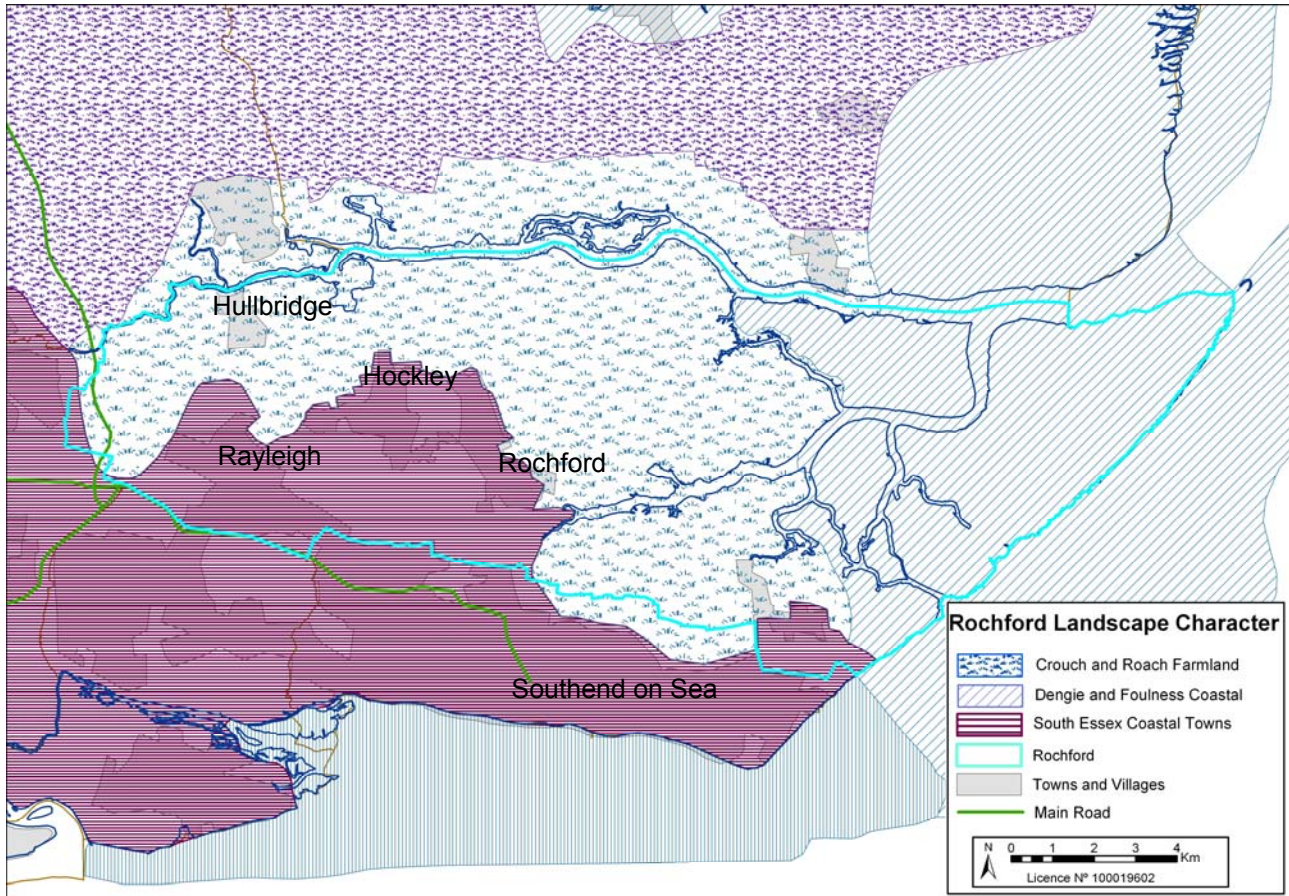
Within the Rochford District there are 20 different Landscape Character Areas in 3 Character Types as shown in Figure 9 on page 43.

The only Landscape Character Assessment available at present was carried out by Chris Blandford Associates for Essex County Council (2003) from which this LCA was compiled. This County wide assessment covers Rochford District, but not in the same detail as a District wide assessment.

Further information about the 2003 county wide report can be found at

<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/dis/guc.jsp?channelOid=17089&guideOid=15423&guideContentOid=15421>

Figure 9: Landscape Character Areas within Rochford District



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

From the landscape character map above, it can be seen that the district is evenly divided in to three landscape character areas; Crouch and Roach Farmland, Dengie and Foulness Coast and South Essex Coastal Towns, which are described in the tables below.

Table 4: Coastal Landscapes (F)

Coastal Landscapes (F)		
Crouch & Roach Farmland (F2)		Sensitivity: Medium - High
Summary of Character	<p>The coastal character of the area is defined by the narrow estuaries which penetrate far inland, with associated low lying mudflats, salt marsh and reclaimed marshlands, including grazing marsh. The land between the estuaries and their immediate margins is gently or strongly undulating arable farmland. Moderate to steep sided estuary valley sides are a distinctive backdrop either side of the Crouch. From here there are frequent long views across the farmland to the estuaries. Typically, thick hedgerows dominated by scrub elm follow the rectilinear field boundaries. However, there has been significant loss of hedgerows especially in the south of the area, as well as the general loss of elm, resulting in a fairly open character. Where hedgerows remain there are Distinctive ancient planned coaxial hedgerow boundaries. There is a strong pattern of right angled lanes due to field boundaries. The settlement pattern is sparse along the edge of the estuaries, and mostly small settlements tend to hug the slightly higher drier land, with the largest town being South Woodham Ferrers with extensive modern estates. The area has a tranquil character, apart from where the A130 crosses the landscape and near the larger settlements.</p> <p>Other important landscape features include various Church towers and spires, some wet gravel pits, scattered ponds and small reservoirs, and small caravan parks. There area also occasional marinas, pontoons and river moorings, especially at Burnham on Crouch.</p>	
Landscape Condition	hedgerows	Many are fragmented
	settlements	very mixed, often including out of character modern infill
Past Trends And Changes		Likely Future Trends
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There has been significant loss of grazing marsh as a result of agricultural intensification since the Second World War. • Loss of elm trees from the farmland in the 1960's and 1970's made the character of the area more open. 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • urban development around South Woodham Ferrers • transportation developments near Southend • demand for additional boat moorings, marina facilities along the estuaries • Flood protection measures
Dengie and Foulness Coast (F3):		Sensitivity: High - Medium
Summary of Character	<p>Dengie and Foulness coast is a distinctive extensive area of reclaimed marshlands, and of sweeping tidal mudflats sands and fringing salt marshes (rich in wildlife) beyond the sea wall. It is a flat open and exposed landscape, with a sense of openness and space, dominated by the sky and sea. A large scale pattern of arable fields on the marshlands is defined by straight or sinuous ditches, with very few trees and only limited hedging. Settlement is very sparse, the older marshlands have occasional farmsteads and barns, but on the more recent reclaimed areas there are isolated barns and farmsteads. The small villages are restricted to the fringes of the marsh. No major roads cross the area so this increases its remote tranquil character.</p> <p>Important features in the landscape Bradwell Nuclear Power Station is a significant landmark as is the isolated church at Bradwell on Sea. Also important are the Military ranges, decoy ponds, shingle spit at Foulness Point, traces of redhills the caravan sites leisure parks at St Lawrence Bay.</p>	
Landscape Condition	Intrusion	Some intrusive farm buildings occur around historic farmsteads Locally intrusive industrial/warehouse buildings

Past Trends And Changes	Likely Future Trends
<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Since the Second World War there has been significant loss of coastal grazing marsh and of features such as decoy ponds and old sea wall, as a result of agricultural intensification	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• The main future influences on changes are likely to be agricultural and flood protection

Table 5: Urban Landscapes (G)

Urban Landscapes (G)		
South Essex Coastal Towns (G3)		Sensitivity: Medium
Summary of Character	<p>An area of very mixed character, but unified by the overall dominance of urban development, with frequent views of an urban skyline. The major urban areas of this area include Basildon New Town, Southend-On-Sea, Rayleigh, Hockley, Wickford and Canvey Island. The major towns spread over gently undulating or flat land, but locally extend over prominent ridgelines and hillsides as well. A distinctive steep sided south facing escarpment between Hadleigh and Basildon retains significant areas of open grassland, as well as a patchwork of small woods, including woods on former plotlands and small pastures. Contrasting flat coastal grazing marsh lies to the south. In some parts such as south of Hadleigh, and around Hockley, the urban form is softened by very large woodlands and the Roach Valley is largely undeveloped. However, many residential and industrial edges with areas of adjacent open arable farmland are hard and abrupt with few hedgerows and woodlands remaining, with pylon routes visually dominating the farmland in the A130 corridor. There area extensive flat coastal grazing marshes adjacent to the Thames Estuary.</p> <p>Other landscape features are the two castles at Rayleigh and Hadleigh, Pylons and overhead lines, oil storage depots, landfill sites near Canvey Island. Also important is Southend Airport and the large number of Golf Courses</p>	
Landscape Condition	Settlement	very mixed, Poor quality intrusive commercial 'shed' development is common within the area
	hedgerows and woodland	Moderate.
Past Trends And Changes		Likely Future Trends
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The area has been subject to very significant change in the 20th Century, with massive expansion of urban areas, 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> urban development

Source compiled from the County wide 2003 Landscape Character Assessment carried out by Chris Blandford Associates for Essex County Council and the District wide assessment completed by Chris Blandford Associates in 2006.

Further information can be found at

<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/dis/guc.jsp?channelOid=17089&guideOid=15423&guideContentOid=15421>, for the 2003 report.

i) Sensitivities within Landscape Character Areas

As shown in Table 6 below, the sensitivity of these LCAs to different developments and changes is quite variable. The most sensitive area is the Dengie and Foulness Coast (F3), which is highly sensitive to eight of the ten developments. The least susceptible LCA is the South Essex Coastal Towns (G3) which is only highly sensitive to two developments.

Overall, the LCAs in Rochford District are most sensitive to Utilities development i.e. masts, pylons, and least sensitive to incremental small-scale developments.

Table 6: Landscape Sensitivity Level to Developments and Changes in Rochford District

Type/Scale of Development/Change	Landscape Character Area		
	Crouch & Roach Farmland	Dengie & Foulness Coast	South Essex Coastal Towns
Major urban extensions (>5ha) and new settlements	H	H	M
Small urban extensions (<5ha)	M	H	L
Major transportation developments/improvements	M	H	M
Commercial/warehouse estate/port development	H	H	M
Developments with individual large/bulky buildings	H	H	L
Large scale 'open uses'	M	M	M
Mineral extraction/waste disposal	M	H	M
Incremental small-scale developments	M	M	L
Utilities development i.e. masts, pylons	H	H	H
Decline in traditional countryside management	M	H	H

Source: Compiled from the County Wide Landscape Character Assessment, 2003, by Chris Blandford Associates

(<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/dis/guc.jsp?channelOid=17089&guideOid=15423&guideContentOid=15421>)

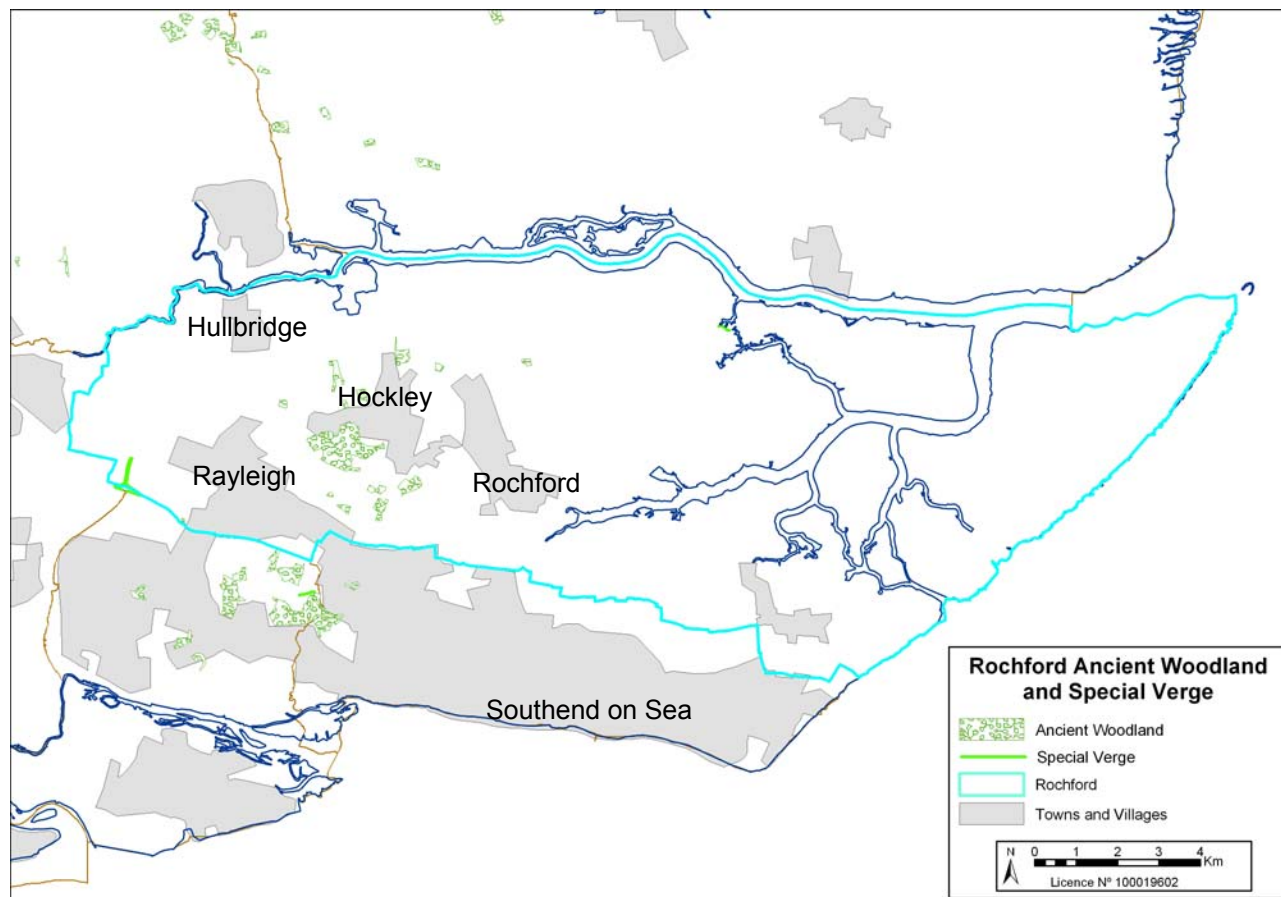
ii) Actions To Preserve Character Areas

- Opportunities for managed realignment together with restoration of salt marshes and grazing marshes, rather than use of visually intrusive higher hard sea walls should be seized.
- Changes in arable subsidy regimes may present opportunities for large scale managed realignment with creation of salt marsh and restoration of coastal grazing marsh.
- Areas where traditional landscape character survives well, such as the Upper Roach Valley, the Crouch Valley, the Thames Marshes, Langdon Hills and

Dunton Ridges need particular protection from landscape or development change. Recreational pressures are also likely to be considerable

D. Other Landscape Designations

Figure 10: Ancient Woodland, Historic Parks and Gardens, Protected Lanes and Special Verges within Rochford District



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

i) Ancient Woodland

Trees covered most of prehistoric Essex. Most of which has been cleared as wood was a vital resource, meaning woods were managed carefully by coppicing and pollarding conserving them for future use, unknowingly increasing the biodiversity of the woodland.

However, since the Industrial Revolution the need for wood has dwindled as has the management. Many neglected woods have been grubbed out, or planted with fast growing conifers for intensive wood production. The remaining ancient woodlands hold many rare plants and are one of the most irreplaceable of all the semi-natural habitats in the UK.

There are 14 areas of ancient woodland in Rochford District which are shown in Figure 10.

ii) Historic Parks and Gardens

These are designated by English Heritage and defined as “a park or garden of special historic interest” and. They are graded I (highest quality), II* or II. There are 35 historic parks and gardens in Essex, of which there are none within Rochford District.

Further information can be obtained from the English Heritage Website at:

<http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/server/show/conWebDoc.3766>

iii) Protected Lanes

Protected lanes (Figure 10, Page 26) have significant historic and landscape value. They generally originate from pre-historic track ways, which have been in continual (if lighter) use since. Protected lanes are often narrow, and sometimes sunken. They are often enclosed by a combination of mixed deciduous hedges and mature trees, ditches and raised verges that can be indications of great age.

The volume weights and speed of traffic is often limited to preserve the special character. Due to their age and use they also have great biological value as well as landscape value.

There are a number of both grade one and two protected lanes within the Rochford District.

iv) Special Verges

Roadside Verges are important as if sensitively managed they can increase the biodiversity of the verges themselves and in that of the surrounding countryside as verges may act as corridors interlinking fragmented or isolated habitats. In terms of wildlife value, verges can be split into three broad types:

- Landscaped and intensively managed verges: poorest quality.
- Recently created verges left to colonise naturally: vary in ecological value.
- Ancient verges: often of high ecological value.

With this in mind, in the 1970s, Essex County Council Highways Agency, Nature Conservancy Council and Essex Wildlife Trust identified a number of important verges which were subsequently designated as Special Roadside Nature Reserves. They aim to safe guard the future of rare and uncommon flowers growing on them. Currently there is one within the district which is alongside the A127 as shown in Figure 10, on page 26.

Further information can be found on the Essex County Council Website at:

<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/dis/guc.jsp?channelOid=17089&guideOid=79388&guideContentOid=79523>

Or the Essex Wildlife Trust Site at:

<http://www.essexwt.org.uk/habitats/verges.htm>

4.4 Landscape Summary

- There are three Special Landscape Areas (SLAs) located within the District, namely Hockley woods, Upper Crouch and the Crouch and Roach Marshes.
- Within the Rochford District there are three Landscape Character Areas (LCAs).
- Two of the three LCAs are highly sensitive to development, namely the Dengie and Foulness Coast and the Crouch and Roach Farmland.
- The main approaches to protecting the sensitive LCAs are to use opportunities for managed coastal realignment, and restoring natural features such as salt and grazing marshes. Additionally areas where traditional landscape character survives well, there needs to be particular protection from landscape or development change.
- Rochford District has 14 areas designated as ancient woodland

- There is one special verge along a portion of the A127.
- The Greengrid Partnership provides opportunities to enhance and restore various aspects of the landscape.

5 AIR QUALITY

5.1 Introduction

The quality of our air affects both human health and quality of life, and the natural environment. Poor air quality can also affect the health of our ecosystems, and can adversely affect our built cultural heritage. The air we breathe today is cleaner than at any time since before the Industrial Revolution, but recent research has indicated that some pollutants in the air are more harmful than previously believed.

(<http://www.defra.gov.uk/environment/airquality/strategy/index.htm>)

Local air quality is affected by emissions from industrial activity, airports, power stations and natural sources, but road transport accounts for around 40% of UK Nitrogen dioxide emissions. Additionally, diesel vehicles are a significant source of the emissions of fine particulates.

5.2 Policy Context

A. National Contexts

i) Planning Policy Guidance and Planning Policy Statements

National planning policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS), which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). In respect of this topic, national guidance is presented in the following documents:

- PPS 1 Delivering Sustainable Development (2005) states that sustainable development is the core principle underpinning planning and air quality, which affects everyone's quality of life.
<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/rft/156024.rtf>
- PPG 13: Transport (2001) states that transport, which is a major contributor to emissions and air quality, together with infrastructure are of vital importance in sustainable development.
<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/rft/156039.rtf>
- PPS 23: Planning and Pollution Control states that any consideration of air quality and its impact on health and the environment is a material planning consideration.
- <http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/147450>

ii) EU Air Quality Framework Directive

The EU Air Quality Framework Directive 1996 (96/62/EC), together with four daughter directives (see table below) set out limit values for a series of pollutants which are mandatory for all member states to report progress upon.

http://ec.europa.eu/environment/air/existing_leg.htm

- First Daughter Directive – Council Directive 1990/30/EC sets the limit values for sulphur dioxide, nitrogen dioxide, oxides of nitrogen, PM₁₀ and lead in ambient air.
- Second Daughter Directive – Directive 2000/69/EC sets the limits for benzene and carbon monoxide
- Third Daughter Directive – Directive 2002/3/EC sets target values and long term objectives for the concentration of ozone in air.

- Fourth Daughter Directive – Directive 2004/17/EC sets the limit values for arsenic, cadmium, nickel, and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons. Monitoring requirements are set for mercury.

Table 7: EU Air Quality Framework Directive Daughter Directives

Year	Protocol	Entered into force
1999	To abate acidification, eutrophication and ground-level ozone	17 May 2005
1998	Persistent organic pollutants (POPs)	23 October 2003.
1998	Heavy metals	29 December 2003.
1994	Further reduction of sulphur emissions	5 August 1998.
1991	Control of emissions of volatile organic compounds or their transboundary fluxes	29 September 1997
1988	Control of nitrogen oxides or their transboundary fluxes	14 February 1991
1985	Reduction of sulphur emissions or their transboundary fluxes by at least 30%	2 September 1987
1984	Long-term financing of the cooperative programme for monitoring and valuation of the long-range transmission of air pollutants in Europe (EMEP)	28 January 1988.

Air Quality Framework Directive, 1996

iii) The Environment Act 1995

The Environment Act 1995 required local authorities to carry out studies of air quality in their areas to assess whether standards were likely to be exceeded by 2005. These standards have been set by the Government in the National Air Quality Strategy (NAQS) (2000), which looks at major pollutants on a national scale, and which either conform or are more stringent than limit values set out in the EU framework as can be seen in Table 9.

iv) The National Air Quality Strategy (2007)

The National Air Quality Strategy (2007) sets out the following:

- sets out a way forward for work and planning on air quality issues
- sets out the air quality standards and objectives to be achieved
- introduces a new policy framework for tackling fine particles
- identifies potential new national policy measures which modelling indicates could give further health benefits and move closer towards meeting the Strategy’s objectives.

<http://www.defra.gov.uk/environment/airquality/strategy/pdf/air-qualitystrategy-vol1.pdf>

v) Standards / Targets

The UK has adopted objectives that are based on the Air Quality Regulations 2000 and (Amendment) Regulations 2002. The objectives take into account the limit values required by EU Daughter Directives based on Air Quality.

Table 8: NAQS Air Quality Standards

Pollutant	Objective		Date to be achieved by
	Concentration	Measured as	
Benzene	16.25µg/m ³ (5ppb)	running annual mean	31 December 2003
	5µg/m ³ (1.5ppb)	annual mean	31 December 2010
1,3-Butadiene	2.25µg/m ³ (1ppb)	running annual mean	31 December 2003
Carbon monoxide	10mg/m ³ (8.6ppm)	running 8 hour mean	31 December 2003
Ozone	100µg/m ³	Running 8 hour mean. Daily maximum not to be exceeded more than 10 times a year	31 December 2005
Poly Aromatic hydrocarbons	0.25ng/m ³	Annual Mean	31 December 2010
Lead	0.5µg/m ³	annual mean	31 December 2004
	0.25µg/m ³	annual mean	31 December 2008
Nitrogen dioxide	200µg/m ³ (105ppb) not to be exceeded more than 18 times a year	1 hour mean	31 December 2005
	40µg/m ³ (21ppb)	annual mean	31 December 2005
Particles (PM ₁₀)	50µg/m ³ not to be exceeded more than 35 times a year	24 hour mean	31 December 2004
	40µg/m ³	annual mean	31 December 2004
Sulphur dioxide	350µg/m ³ (132ppb) not to be exceeded more than 24 times a year	1 hour mean	31 December 2004
	125µg/m ³ (47ppb) not to be exceeded more than 3 times a year	24 hour mean	31 December 2004
	266µg/m ³ (100ppb) not to be exceeded more than 35 times a year	15 minute mean	31 December 2005

(*The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland*. DEFRA in partnership with the Scottish Executive, The National Assembly for Wales and the Department of the Environment for Northern Ireland, 2000.)

vi) National PSA target:

The National PSA target is:

“To improve air quality by meeting Air Quality Strategy targets for carbon monoxide, lead, nitrogen dioxide, particles, sulphur dioxide, benzene and 1, 3-butadiene”.

<http://www.dft.gov.uk/about/how/psa/psatarget6>

B. Regional / County Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008

Relevant policies in the Draft Plan, as submitted in December 2004, are:

- Policy ENV7: Air Quality – this outlines the need for local development documents and local transport plans to include objectives, policies, and proposals to reduce/reverse the increase in motor traffic, encourage cleaner transport fuels and infrastructure to support this. It also highlights the need for new developments to take into account air quality in the area, and notes that particular attention needs to be paid to potential environmental effects.

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSSfinal%20on%20website/Chap9.pdf>

- Policy SS3: Development in and adjoining urban areas – this policy outlines the need for new development to be the most sustainable option if Greenfield.

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSSfinal%20on%20website/Chap4.pdf>

ii) Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs)

Each local authority in the UK has been carrying out reviews and assessments of air quality within their area since December 1997. Air pollution is measured and the results are used to try to predict trends, to show what the air will be like in the future. The aim of reviewing and assessing the information is to ensure that the objectives described above are achieved by the deadlines set. If a local authority has an area with measurements of air pollution that are unlikely to meet the objectives, an Air Quality Management Area must be declared. The size of this area can vary from 1 street or a much larger area of the locality.

Air quality in Essex is generally good. Most industrial processes in Essex are concentrated along the Thames Estuary. The air quality in Essex is influenced by its close proximity to mainland Europe. A total of 45 AQMAs have been designated within the East of England region, as shown on the following page. There are currently 10 AQMAs within the county, 8 of which were newly introduced in 2005. Seven of these are concentrated in Brentwood Borough, 2 in Colchester Borough and 1 in Chelmsford Borough.

Table 9: AQMAs within the East of England

Council	No of AQMAs	Pollutant
Bedford BC	4	NO ₂ , SO ₂
Breckland DC	1	PM ₁₀
Brentwood BC	7	NO ₂ , SO ₂
Broxbourne BC	3	NO ₂ , PM ₁₀
Cambridge City	1	NO ₂
Chelmsford BC	1	NO ₂
Colchester BC	2	NO ₂
Fenland DC	4	NO ₂ , PM ₁₀ , SO ₂
Hertsmere BC	6	NO ₂
Kings Lynn and West Norfolk BC	1	NO ₂
Luton UA	2	NO ₂
Mid Bedfordshire DC	1	SO ₂
Norwich City	3	NO ₂
South Bedfordshire DC	1	NO ₂
St Albans City	3	NO ₂
Three Rivers DC	5	NO ₂ , PM ₁₀

Source: UK National Air Quality Archive 2007

http://www.airquality.co.uk/archive/laqm/laqm.php?action=submit&map_name=fulluk&la_id=281

The above table illustrates that the primary elements of concern to pollution are from Nitrogen Dioxide and Particulates, specifically PM₁₀. These pollutants particularly derive from fuel emissions from transport.

The Essex Air Quality Consortium includes Essex County Council, BAA Stanstead Airport, University of Essex, Environment Agency, the 12 District Councils and the 2 Unitary Authorities in Essex. The role of the Essex Air Quality Consortium is:

- To ensure that monitoring and modelling are carried out in a uniform manner
- To achieve data handling standardisation and data sharing across Essex
- To research and advise on the role, scope and effectiveness of available air quality modelling systems
- To consider and advise on the input and consequences of relevant legislation and air quality issues in Essex
- To help coordinate and share best practice on effective practical solutions to air quality management issues

C. Rochford Context

i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan Adopted 16th June 2006

The Rochford District Replacement Local Plan was formally adopted on 16th June 2006. The policies within the Local Plan of relevance to air quality are:

- Policy PN1: Potentially Polluting Uses states that development that may be liable to cause pollution of water, air or soil or pollution through noise, smell, smoke,

fumes, gases, steam, dust, vibration, light or heat, electromagnetic radiation or other polluting emissions will only be permitted if:

- The health, safety and amenity of users of the site or surrounding land are not put at significant risk;
 - The quality and enjoyment of the environment would not be damaged or put at risk, and;
 - National air quality objectives would not be breached.
- Policy PN4: Air Quality declares that the Council will consider the potential effects of a development on local air quality when determining planning applications. Considerations will be given to the impact caused by both the construction and operation phases of the development, together with the traffic generated by it. Development that significantly increases air pollution will not be permitted.
 - Where development proposals are likely to involve emissions to air, submission of appropriate details will be required.
 - Where development proposals are near an existing source of air pollution, submission details will be required to enable a full judgment of the impact on the development to be made. Development will not be approved if the acceptable levels set out in the national air quality strategy are likely to be exceeded.
 - Planning objective P2 of the Local Plan is to ensure that new development or uses have no adverse impact on land, water or air pollution.

5.3 Current Baseline Information

A. Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs)

Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs) have to be imposed by Local Authorities in the UK if the objectives of The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland are unlikely to be met by prescribed dates.

The Council undertook its First Round review and assessment of air quality during 1998 – 2001. The First Round predicted that the air quality objectives would be met by their target dates. The main issues with respect to local air quality were found to be road traffic emissions (NO₂ and PM₁₀) emanating from vehicles on the A127 Southend Arterial Road and A130 Chelmsford Road, but it was not necessary to declare any Air Quality Management Areas (AQMA) for any pollutant.

B. Progress with Local Air Quality Monitoring For NO₂

The Council does not monitor NO₂ continuously and therefore a locally derived bias adjustment factor is not available. Instead, a default factor obtained from DEFRA is used. The bias adjustment factor used was 1.18, indicating that the diffusion tube is under reading compared to continuous monitoring. The bias adjusted results indicate that the annual mean objective was exceeded at the Rochford Market Square, Eastwood Road and High Street junction in Rayleigh sites. Only the latter exceeded targets based on unbiased results (for 2004 and 2005) however. The following three figures give the locations of NO₂ diffusion tube sites in Rochford.

C. Location of Nitrogen Dioxide Diffusion Tube Sites in Rochford

Figure 11: Rochford Market Square site



The location of the monitoring site indicates that it is close to relevant exposure.

Taken from Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council, 2006

Figure 12: Eastwood Road and High Street Junction in Rayleigh



The location of the monitoring site indicates that it is close to relevant exposure.

Taken from Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council, 2006

Figure 13: Bedloes Corner Site in Rawreth



Taken from Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council, 2006

Table 17: NO₂ bias adjusted results in Rochford (2004 – 2005) (µg m⁻³)

Site code	Location	Easting	Northing	2004	2005	Biased 2005
1A	Rochford Market Square	587647	190520	29.3	34.0	40.1
1B	Rochford Market Square	587647	190520	30.9	36.2	42.8
1C	Rochford Market Square	587647	190520	30.1	32.6	38.4
2A	Rayleigh (Eastwood Rd / High St)	580560	190627	42.8	44.9	53.0
2B	Rayleigh (Eastwood Rd / High St)	580560	190627	39.2	45.6	53.8
2C	Rayleigh (Eastwood Rd / High St)	580560	190627	39.1	46.0	54.3
3A	Rawreth (Bedloes Corner)	578424	193307	28.1	32.0	37.8
3B	Rawreth (Bedloes Corner)	578424	193307	29.5	33.5	39.5
3C	Rawreth (Bedloes Corner)	578424	193307	29.8	31.8	37.5

Taken from Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council, 2006

The World Health Organisation (WHO) objective of an annual NO₂ mean of 40µg/m³ has been exceeded in two sites. On this basis a Detailed Assessment is required for the Rochford Market Square and Eastwood Road and High Street junction in Rayleigh. The most problematic site is Eastwood Rd / High Street in Rayleigh, where the WHO target was exceeded in all 3 monitoring localities in 2005. The maximum permitted concentration of 200µg/m³ of NO₂ was not exceeded in any locality between 2004 and 2005.

In view of the high concentrations, particularly at the Rayleigh site, further monitoring should be considered along the High Street and Eastwood Road at sites where there is

relevant exposure. This monitoring would assist in determining the extent and fall off of concentrations.

The Council is undertaking continuous monitoring in Rayleigh High Street and the forthcoming results will inform this conclusion further as well as the subsequent Detailed Assessment.

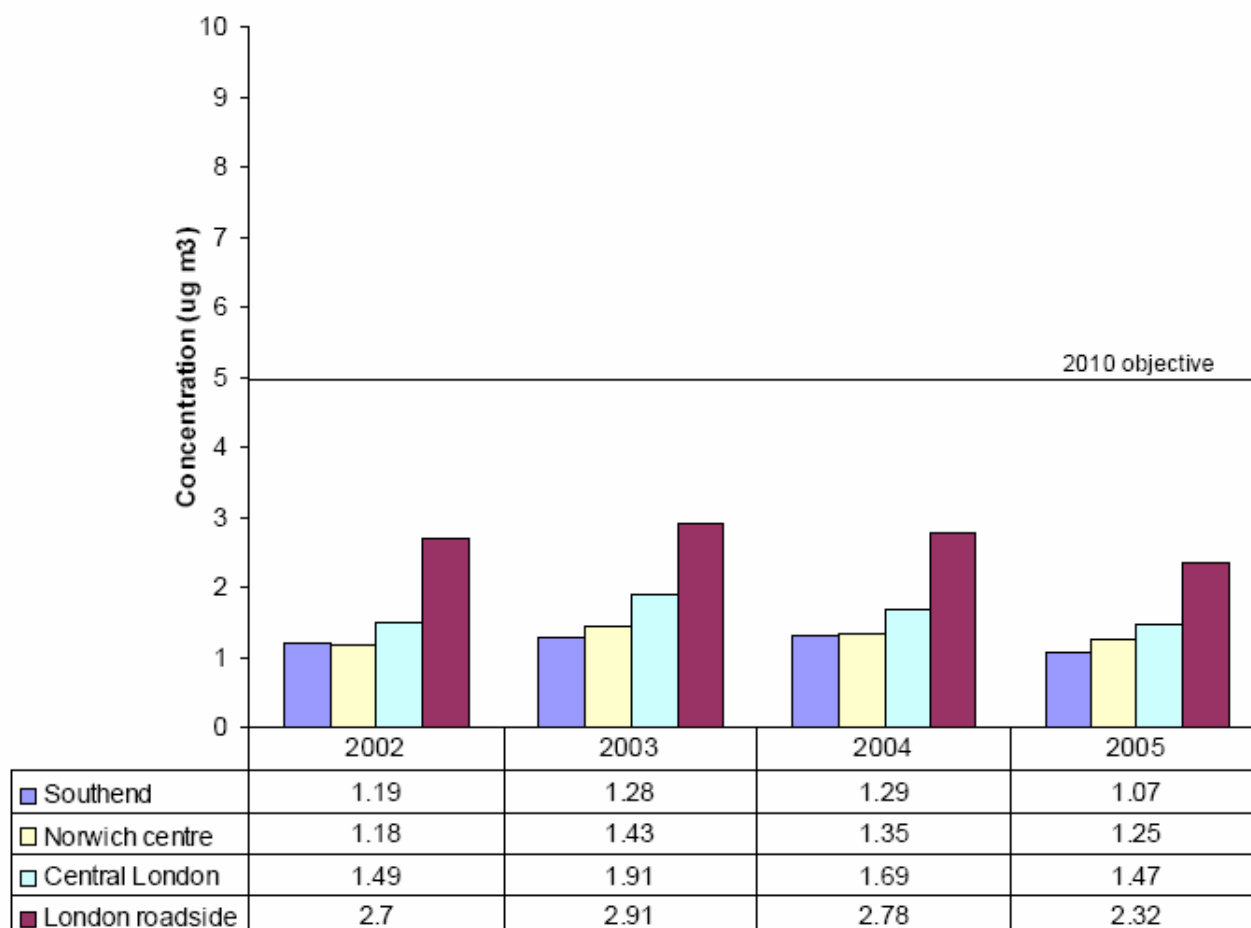
D. Carbon Monoxide (CO)

Rochford District Council does not undertake CO continuous monitoring in its area, however monitoring which is undertaken in Southend, Tendring and Thurrock is considered to be representative of the Councils area. From analysis of this data there have been no significant changes in CO concentrations or emissions in the District since the second round of USA, therefore a further assessment of this is not required.

E. Benzene

Background monitoring of Benzene is undertaken in shend and the results of this are considered to be representative of Rochford. The results indicate that the concentrations will not exceed the benzene objectives for 2010.

Figure 14: Annual Mean Concentrations of Benzene



Taken from Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council, 2006

F. 1, 3 Butadiene

The Council does not undertake monitoring of 1, 3 Butadiene within the district. However, continuous monitoring is undertaken at the busy central London site at Marylebone Road

which is part of the government's automated network. There have been no significant changes to 1, 3 butadiene concentrations or emissions in the district since the second round USA and as a result a Detailed Assessment for 1, 3 butadiene will not be required.

G. Lead

The Council does not monitor lead in its area. Similarly there is no monitoring of lead undertaken by other authorities in Essex. However, lead monitoring based in London could be taken as being representative of the likely highest concentrations in the Council's area. The results indicate that the concentrations will not exceed the 2004 and 2008 lead objectives as there have been no significant changes to lead concentrations or emissions in the district since the second round USA and as a result a Detailed Assessment for lead will not be required.

H. Sulphur Dioxide (SO₂)

The Council does not undertake SO₂ monitoring in the District. However, monitoring is undertaken at Southend, Castle Point and Thurrock. These monitoring results are considered to be representative of the County area. There have been no significant changes to SO₂ concentrations or emissions and as a result a Detailed Assessment for SO₂ will not be required.

I. Particles (PM₁₀)

The Council monitored PM₁₀ in the District as part of its Detailed Assessments of fugitive sources close to the Rawreth Industrial Estate, Rayleigh. The monitoring took place over two 3-month periods during the summer of 2004 and spring 2005. The findings from the monitoring indicated that the daily mean objective was being exceeded and as a result an Air Quality Management Area should be declared.

The Detailed Assessment also advised that improvements to mitigate the emissions were proposed at one of the likely emissions sources. Additional monitoring was recommended to determine the extent of the area exceeding the objective and apportion the sources of PM₁₀.

There have been complaints about dust at the Rawreth Industrial Estate. The potential sources in this area include the waste transfer station, a stonemason, a concrete batching plant, plus numerous movements of heavy road vehicles on unmade surfaces. Dust complaints have also arisen concerning fugitive emissions from the waste transfer sites at the Purdeys Industrial Estate, Rochford and at Great Wakering.

Experience from monitoring in other areas with waste transfer sites has confirmed that high PM₁₀ concentrations can arise both from fugitive sources and the re-suspension of material deposited on roads.

5.4 Air Quality Summary

- The 2005 diffusion tube monitoring results indicate that 2005 concentrations exceeded the annual mean objective at sites with relevant exposure: Rochford Market Square and the junction of Rayleigh High Street and Eastwood Road. As a result a Detailed Assessment for NO₂ will be required for these two areas.
- Results for Carbon Monoxide, Benzene, 1,3 Butadiene, Lead and Sulphur Dioxide all indicate that the current targets will not be exceeded in the near future and that a detailed assessment is unnecessary at this point.

- With regards to PM₁₀ results, the Council is carrying out additional monitoring at the Rawreth Industrial Estate in Rayleigh as a result of dust complaints. Detailed Assessments should also be considered at the other sites where dust complaints have arisen, including at the Purdeys Industrial Estate in Rochford and in Great Wakering.

6 CLIMATIC FACTORS

6.1 Introduction

Climate is an important factor on the quality of life, as many other factors such as flooding, and rising temperatures are directly caused by changes in climate.

Despite continuing discussion about the causes of climate change the Governments is aiming to reduce the human factors which contribute towards it. A number of initiatives have been set up to seek to reduce greenhouse gases, which contribute to climate change. These include reducing the consumption of, and emissions from fossil fuels and the recycling of waste products. Rochford residents are being encouraged to switch to green energy, with the council sourcing approximately 0.1% of its own energy from a renewable source.

6.2 Policy Context

A. International/National Context

i) Kyoto Protocol

The main objective of the Kyoto Protocol is the prevention of "dangerous anthropogenic [man-made] interference with the climate system". The EU is committed under the Kyoto Protocol to reduce greenhouse gas emissions by 8% from 1990 levels by 2008-2012. Reductions in the three most important gases (Carbon dioxide, methane, and Nitrous oxide) will be measured against a base year of 1990 (with exceptions for some countries with economies in transition). The EU and its Member States ratified the Kyoto Protocol in late May 2002.

<http://unfccc.int/resource/docs/convkp/kpeng.pdf>

ii) Earth Summit 1992

The 1992 Earth Summit resulted in the international adoption of the global action plan for sustainable development, Agenda 21. This is aimed at addressing pressing issues affecting the international community, including climatic concerns. In the UK this has been disaggregated to the production of Local Agenda 21 strategies at local authority and district level. In this way, collective implementation of Local Agenda 21 at a grassroots level can make progress towards the achievement of the global Agenda 21 action plan. The 2002 Johannesburg Summit addressed the progress made towards reaching these targets, and discussed mechanisms of better achieving these objectives in the future.

<http://www.un.org/esa/sustdev/agenda21text.htm>

iii) The European Union's Sustainable Development Strategy

The European Union's Sustainable Development Strategy (EU SDS) was adopted in 2001 and has set out to tackle climate change, natural resource protection, sustainable transport, ageing population, public health and the global dimension of sustainable development. Sustainable consumption and production is also advocated within 'Securing the Future – UK Government Sustainable Development Strategy' (March 2005). The intended mechanism to combat climate change is to meet the commitments under the Kyoto Protocol and then to reduce greenhouse gas emissions by an average of 1% per year over 1990 levels up to 2020 (EU SDS. European Commission, 2001).

<http://register.consilium.europa.eu/pdf/en/06/st10/st10117.en06.pdf>

iv) The Sixth Environmental Action Plan 2005 (6th EAP) (European Commission)

The Sixth Environmental Action Plan 2005 (6th EAP) (European Commission) consists of four key environmental issues: climate change, biodiversity and nature conservation, environment and health, resources and waste. To address these priorities the Plan's strategic actions are improving implementation of existing legislation, integrating environmental concerns into the decisions taken under other policies, finding new ways of working with the markets and consumers and encouraging better land use planning and management decisions.

v) Planning Policy Statement: Planning and Climate Change – Supplement to Planning Policy Statement 1, 17 December 2007

The Key Planning Objectives are to manage the delivery of spatial plans that contribute to climate change and energy policies, to ensure energy efficiency and a reduction in emissions from all types of development, to promote sustainable methods of transportation reducing journeys by car, and to conserve and enhance biodiversity.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/614742>

vi) Waste Strategy for England 2007

The strategy sets out a number of key proposals for action. Efforts to reduce, re-use, recycle waste and recover energy from waste are to be incentivised. Action is to be targeted in the areas where the most positive benefit can be claimed and investment is to be stimulated in the collection, recycling and recovery infrastructure. The strategy also wishes to improve national, regional and local governance to deliver better co-ordinated action on the ground.

<http://www.defra.gov.uk/environment/waste/strategy/strategy07/pdf/waste07-strategy.pdf>

B. Regional/County Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008.

Relevant policies in the Draft Plan, are:

- Policy ENV8: renewable energy and energy efficiency
Local development documents will contain policies for promoting and encouraging energy efficiency and renewable energy. These policies concern developers to maximise energy efficiencies, require energy consumption statements for development proposals and all developments above the same threshold to incorporate equipment for renewable power generation and favourably consider

the on-shore developments associated with off-shore energy generation and methane exploitation from appropriate landfill sites.

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSS14Finalversion.pdf>

ii) Sustainable Development Framework for the East of England

The Sustainable Development Framework for the East of England (EERA and Sustainable Development Round Table, 2001) highlights the need to raise awareness and education regarding climate change and waste issues, amongst other topics.

http://www.gos.gov.uk/goee/docs/193713/193722/Regional_Strategy/Regional_Sustainable_Develo1.pdf

iii) The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England – Our Environment Our Future

The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England – Our Environment, Our Future (EERA and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003) discusses the continuing growth in car ownership and use, with the resultant congestion around major roads in the region and greenhouse gas emission. The region also has a number of international airports, with Stansted and Luton specifically experiencing rapid growth. The Strategy advocates that the first priority should be a reduction in the need to travel, and then encouragement to utilise more sustainable modes of transport. The need for energy conservation and increased efficiency of new buildings and their appliances is also discussed in relation to reducing greenhouse gas emissions. The importance of energy from renewable sources is also stressed, since at present only 0.45% of the East of England's energy is produced from renewable sources.

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Environment/RENS.pdf>

iv) UKCIP02 Climate Change Scenarios

Climate change in Essex has been predicted through the use of the UKCIP02 Climate Change Scenarios (Hulme et al., 2002) and published within the 'Climate Change in Essex' report (HR Wallingford, November 2005). These projections are for the 2080s and are as follows:

- Winter temperatures will increase by 2-3°C
 - Summer temperatures will increase by 3-5°C
 - Winter precipitation will increase by 13-25%
 - Summer precipitation will increase by 24-47%
 - Average sea levels will increase by 26-86cm*
 - Extreme sea levels will increase by 80-140cm*
- *including regional isostatic subsidence as well as climate change.

The key required actions that have emerged from this study include improved water conservation, reduced carbon emissions, the protection of people and property from the consequences of flooding, and the effects of heat and UV radiation and the promotion of sustainable tourism.

http://www.ukcip.org.uk/scenarios/ukcip02/documentation/documents/UKCIP02_tech.pdf

v) Living with Climate Change in the East of England

The 'Living with Climate Change in the East of England' report (Stage 1 Interim Report. EERA and Sustainable Development Roundtable, February 2003) concluded that the East

of England should aim to work with, rather than against climate change, and to reduce the risk from the potentially adverse impacts of climate change.

<http://www.sustainabilityeast.org.uk/pdf/Living%20with%20Climate%20Change%20in%20the%20East%20of%20England%20-%20Local%20Authorities.pdf>

vi) 'A Sustainable Development Framework for the East of England' (EERA and East of England Sustainable Development Round Table, October 2001)

This concludes that preparing for climate change now will benefit the economy (for example through minimising storm damage), social issues (e.g. avoiding disruption as a result of flooding) and potentially the environment (for example new habitats and the preservation of historic sites).

http://www.goeast.gov.uk/goee/docs/193713/193722/Regional_Strategy/Regional_Sustainable_Develo1.pdf

vii) Public Service Agreement Targets

Public Service Agreement targets are:

- Public Service Agreement 2005-2008 (DEFRA)
To reduce Greenhouse gas emissions to 12.5% below 1990 levels in line with the Kyoto commitment and move towards a 20% reduction in carbon dioxide emissions below 1990 levels by 2010 (Public Service Agreement 2005-2008, DEFRA).
To enable at least 25% of household waste to be recycled/composted by 2005-06, with further improvement by 2008 (Public Service Agreement 2005-2008, DEFRA).
- Energy White Paper target:
UK to cut CO₂ emissions by 60% by 2050 (Energy White Paper. February 2003).
- East of England (Making Renewable Energy a Reality – Setting a Challenging Target for the Eastern Region. ESD and Global to Local, 2001)
produce 14% (including offshore) of its electricity needs from renewable sources by 2010

C. District Context

i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan 2006

- Policy UT3 – Renewable Energy
Proposals for the development of renewable sources of energy will be encouraged where there are benefits to the local community. Renewable energy proposals will be permitted provided that the proposed development would not adversely affect:
 - The special character of the Coastal Protection Belt, Special Landscape Areas, Areas of Ancient Landscape or sites of nature conservation (including avian flyways) or heritage conservation interest; and
 - The amenity of nearby dwellings or residential areas;
 - Proposals for development must be accompanied by adequate information to indicate the extent of possible environmental effects and how they can be satisfactorily mitigated.
 Minor domestic renewable energy schemes will be encouraged

http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/interactive_local_plan/index.htm

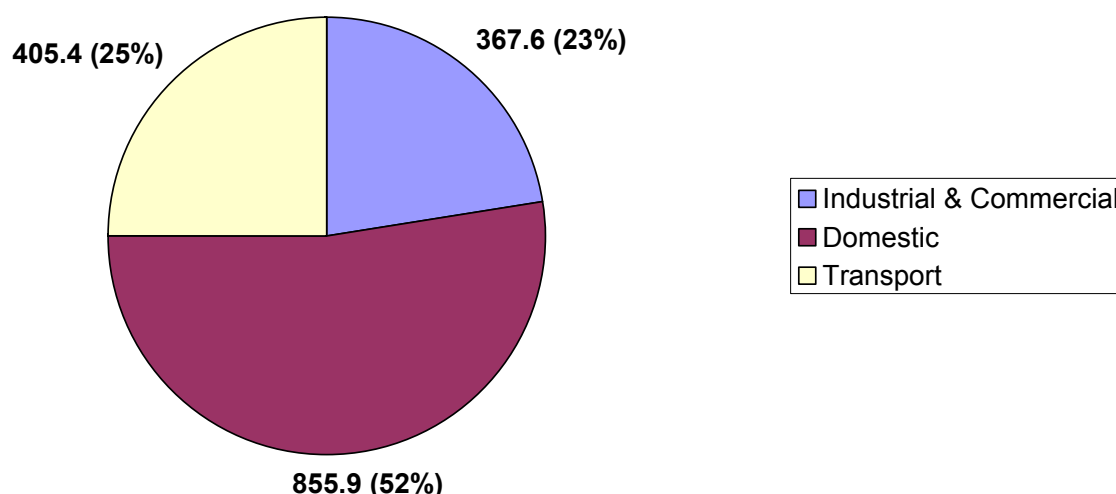
6.3 Current Baseline Information

A. Energy Consumption

An important factor influencing the climate is the amount of CO₂ and other greenhouse gas emissions produced in the production and consumption of energy in transport domestic, commercial and industrial sectors.

Currently the total Rochford energy consumption is shown in the figure below. This shows that in Rochford District the greatest consumer of energy is domestic (52%), consuming 855.9 Giga watts per hour (Gwh) and the smallest consumer is commercial (23%).

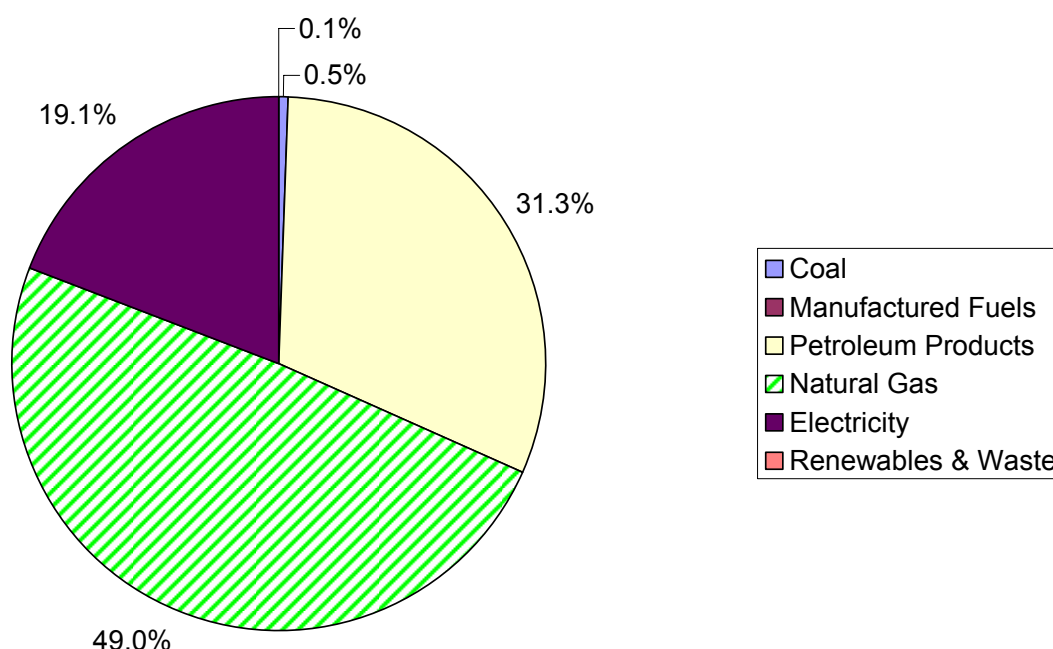
Figure 15: Total Energy Consumption in 2004 (Gwh) In Rochford District



Source: Compiled from the DTI site - www.berr.gov.uk/files/file38367.xls

The total amount of energy consumed in the Rochford District in 2004 is 1628.9Gwh. The table below shows this by percentage, broken down into the generation method. 49% of the total energy consumed is from natural gas (68.7Gwh). The second largest type consumed is petroleum products (1,291.1Gwh). There was no consumed energy resulting from manufactured fuels generation and only 0.1% resulting from renewables and waste generation.

Figure 16: Percentage Use of Energy Products in Rochford District



Source: Compiled from the DTI site - www.berr.gov.uk/files/file38367.xls

The table below compares the amount of energy consumed industrially, commercially and domestically in Rochford District, with other Essex Districts. This shows that Rochford is the 10th largest consumer of energy within the County out of 12 Districts/Boroughs. The largest producer of consumed energy is natural gas, whilst the lowest is from manufactured fuels with 0 Gwh. This trend is not in accordance with many of the other Districts in Essex where petroleum products account for more energy generation than natural gas. Rochford District consumes the third lowest amount of energy produced from renewable sources and waste.

Table 10: Rochford District's Total Consumed Energy, Compared To Other Essex Boroughs and Districts in 2004 (Measured in Gwh)

District	Coal Total	Manufactured Fuels Total	Petroleum Products Total	Natural Gas Total	Electricity Total	Renewables & Waste Total	Total
Epping Forest	16.2	2.9	2505.7	1464.6	497.5	5.9	4492.9
Basildon	118.9	0.0	1291.1	1764.2	878.2	24.5	4077.0
Chelmsford	28.8	0.0	1762.4	1366.5	790.0	9.4	3957.1
Colchester	17.8	0.0	1524.3	1416.6	753.8	6.8	3719.2
Braintree	30.0	0.1	1712.6	1106.9	619.5	97.0	3566.0
Tendring	18.9	0.0	1228.9	1232.2	568.8	227.4	3276.1
Uttlesford	25.9	0.0	1940.3	582.7	397.1	5.1	2951.1
Brentwood	6.9	0.0	1339.5	800.9	322.8	1.8	2471.9
Harlow	1.3	0.0	409.4	976.9	466.2	0.6	1854.3
Rochford	7.8	0.0	509.4	799.5	310.4	1.7	1628.9
Castle Point	0.1	0.2	377.3	834.5	286.4	0.0	1498.5
Maldon	8.9	0.0	471.8	383.6	348.0	2.6	1213.9
Essex Total	281.4	3.3	15072.7	12728.2	6238.6	382.7	34766.9

Source: Compiled from the DTI site - www.berr.gov.uk/files/file38367.xls

B. Emissions

The use of fossil fuels in the production of energy creates greenhouse gas emissions. This is mainly in the form of Carbon Dioxide (CO₂), but also includes Methane (CH₄), Nitrous Oxides (NO_x), Sulphur Dioxide (SO₂) and water vapour, which all contribute towards climate change.

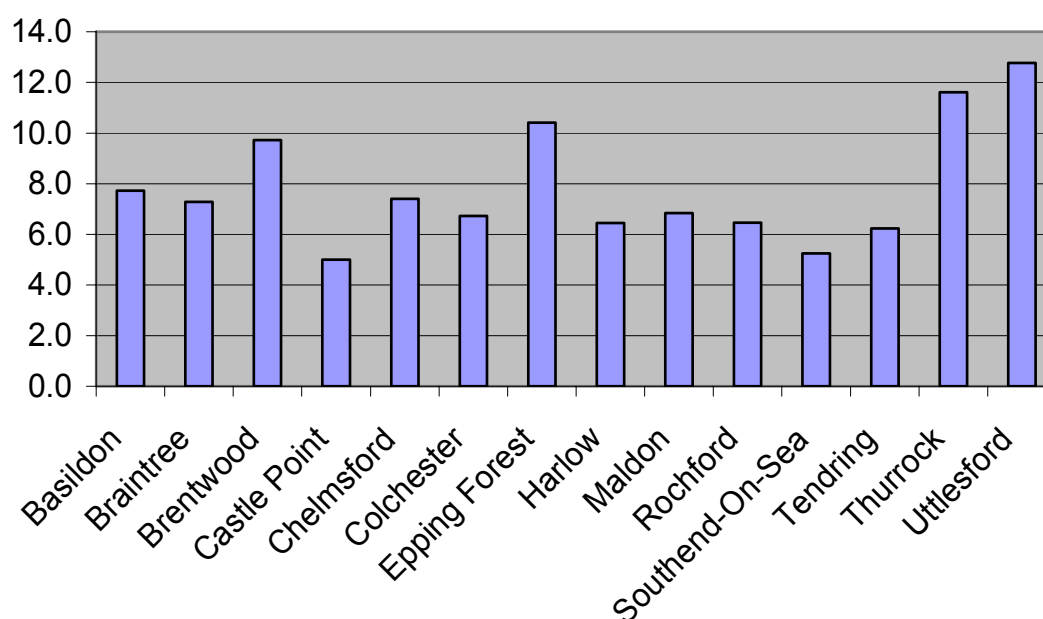
i) CO₂ Emissions

One of the main greenhouse gases is carbon dioxide (CO₂). The main causes of increased CO₂ in the atmosphere are deforestation and burning fossil fuels for:

- Electricity
- Heating dwellings and other buildings
- Transportation (using internal combustion of fossil fuels and fossil fuel products)

The Figure below shows that Rochford District at approximately 6.5 tCO₂ produces the 5th lowest amount of CO₂ per capita (*how much each individual receives, that is generated in the UK through production*) within Essex. This figure is below the national median of 8.6 tCO₂.

Figure 17: Essex CO₂ Emissions Per Capita (tCO₂) in 2004



Source: Experimental high level energy indicators for 2004, published March 2007 by the DTi from <http://www.dti.gov.uk/energy/statistics/regional/high-level/page36161.html>

C. Renewable Energy Production

Rochford District currently produces just 0.1% of its total energy production from renewable sources. These instances are isolated schemes adopted by individual properties, and not part of the wider district. Policy surrounding Renewable Energy in the District can be found at

http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/interactive_local_plan/rdrpl/10_utilities_health_social_03_electricity.html

D. Local Incentives

The Rochford District Council website 'Environment' link (<http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/main.asp?page=393>) makes reference to the following:

The Department for Business, Enterprise and Regulatory Reform (BERR) in April 2006 launched Phase One of the Low Carbon Buildings Programme (LCBP) managed by the Energy Saving Trust. Running over three years the LCBP is open to householders, public, not for profit and commercial organisations across the UK and demonstrates how energy efficiency and micro-generation create low carbon buildings.

One of Rochford District Council's priorities is to address fuel poverty and to improve homes. This can be done by improving heating and insulation measures.

Rochford District Council is committed to promoting the use of energy efficient measures for individual homes and the adoption of renewable energy schemes for the individual household. Cavity wall insulation is one of the best ways to reduce heating bills as it increases the energy efficiency of homes. This helps reduce the amount of carbon dioxide produced helping slow down climate change.

Residents are encouraged to improve their energy efficiency through Warm Front Grants. Warm front is a Government funded scheme which will help improve the warmth and energy efficiency of homes. Grants are available to the value of £2,700 or £4,000 where oil central heating is recommended. Grants can be claimed where residents own their own home or rent it from a private landlord.

Another initiative in the district is the Affordable Energy Scheme. This scheme is managed by Essex Energy Efficiency Advice Centre (Essex EEAC) which is a non profit organisation funded by Government through the Energy Savings Trust (EST). They negotiate competitive rates and they are confident they can beat most national installer's prices by 40%. Quotes are provided free of charge with no obligation.

Further incentives are advised to residents by Rochford District Council in the promotion of ground source heat pumps, room heaters/stoves with automated wood pellet feed, solar photovoltaic panels, solar water heating, windpower, wood fuelled boiler systems, roof insulation. The energy saving benefits and typical prices for installation are quoted for all of these initiatives.

6.4 Climatic Factors Summary

- In Rochford District the greatest consumer of energy is domestic (52%), consuming 855.9 Giga watts per hour (Gwh) and the smallest consumer is industry and commercial (23%).
- 49% of the total energy consumed in Rochford in 2004 is from natural gas (68.7Gwh). The second largest type consumed is petroleum products (1,291.1Gwh). There was no consumed energy resulting from manufactured fuels generation and only 0.1% resulting from renewables and waste generation.
- Rochford is the 10th largest consumer of energy within the County out of 12 Districts/Boroughs.
- The largest producer of consumed energy is from natural gas, whilst the lowest is from manufactured fuels.
- Rochford District consumes the third lowest amount of energy produced from renewable sources and waste in the County at 0.1%.

7 WATER QUALITY

7.1 Introduction

Achieving a balance between the demands of competing uses of water is extremely important in the Eastern Region, since it is the driest region in the country (Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England. East of England Regional Assembly and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003).

In addition to the ever increasing demand from human uses, water contributes to the natural environment, having ecological, aesthetic, scientific, educational and recreational value.

7.2 Policy Context

A. National Context

i) National Planning Policies

National Planning Policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS) which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). In respect of Water Quality, national guidance is presented in the following documents:

- Planning Policy Statement 1: Delivering Sustainable Development (2005) states that sustainable development is the core principle underpinning planning and water quality, which affects everyone's quality of life.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/147393>)

- Planning Policy Statement 23: Planning and Pollution Control (2004) states that any consideration of water quality and its impact on health and the environment is a material planning consideration.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/147450>)

ii) Water Framework Directive 2000/60/EC

The Water Framework Directive introduces an integrated and co-ordinated approach to water management. It introduces a holistic approach to water management and aims to achieve improved ecological health of inland and coastal waters, the sustainable use of water as a natural resource, create better habitats for wildlife that live in or around water, reduce discharges and emissions, reduce pollution of groundwater and contribute to mitigating the effects of floods and droughts. There is a requirement for nearly all inland and coastal waters (1 mile out from low tide) to achieve a 'good' status under the framework.

(<http://www.defra.gov.uk/environment/water/wfd/index.htm>)

iii) The Groundwater Regulations 1998

The regulations state that authorisation will not be given to any activity which will result in an indirect discharge of any substance which has been identified as posing a risk to groundwater quality. These are defined as List I and List II substances by the Environment Agency. List I substances are the most damaging and toxic and must be prevented from directly or indirectly entering groundwater. These include many pesticides and herbicides. List II substances are less harmful but must be controlled to prevent pollution of

groundwater. List II substances include many metals such as zinc and lead. The only exceptions to this are if the groundwater is considered unsuitable for any other uses or that measures are used to ensure the pollutant cannot reach other aquatic systems and does not impede exploitation of ground resources.

(<http://www.opsi.gov.uk/SI/si1998/19982746.htm>)

iv) Key Targets

The Government does not have a specific PSA target to measure river water quality. However, monitored river lengths have a baseline assessment called the River Quality Objectives (RQO), which is the level of water quality that a river should achieve in order to be suitable for its agreed uses. The River Quality Objective is 91% compliance by 2006 for rivers in England and Wales (Environment Agency).

DEFRA's Public Service Agreement (2005-2008): target is to achieve 95% by area of SSSI in favourable or recovering condition by 2010. One of the major tools for achieving this will be for public bodies, including the water companies, to deliver their SSSI responsibilities, namely water quality and abstraction.

Environmental Quality Standards (EQS) exist for List I and List II substances from the EC Dangerous Substances Directive (76/464/EEC). Article 6 (List I substances) of 76/464/EEC was repealed with the entry into force of Directive 2000/60/EC (Water Framework Directive) with the remainder of 76/464/EEC remaining in place until 2013. (Water Information System for Europe)

(http://ec.europa.eu/environment/water/water-dangersub/76_464.htm#transition)

B. Regional Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008

- Policy ENV9: Water Supply, Management and Drainage

(<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSSfinal%20on%20website/Chap9.pdf>)

ii) Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England, East of England Regional Assembly and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003.

The East of England Regional Assembly believes that the key to sustainable development of the region is to integrate the delivery of economic development, social progress and

environmental quality. The main aim of this strategy is to raise awareness of the environment among key stakeholders and to inform and advise other regional strategies to ensure that environmental objectives are integrated with social and economic issues.

(<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Environment/ROENS.pdf>)

iii) **Environmental Capacity in the East of England Draft June 2007, prepared by Land Use Consultants and Cranfield University for the East of England Regional Assembly and Partners**

'Living within environmental limits' is a key theme of Government policy for sustainable development. The concept of environmental capacity refers to the capacity of the environment to perform its natural functions, with an environmental limit being the level at which the environment is unable to accommodate a particular activity or rate without sustaining unacceptable or irreversible change. This project is still on-going and is expected to be completed in 2008.

(<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Environment/EERA%20Stage%201%20Report%20FINAL%20DRAFT.pdf>)

iv) **South Essex Catchment Abstraction Management Strategy June 2004**

The strategy was completed in March 2004 and has a life cycle of 6 years. The vision of this strategy is to ensure that there is a fair share of water for both people and the environment. The aims for this strategy include contributing towards sustainable development, promoting water efficiency and to provide a clear and consistent approach to the protection of the local environment across the sub-region.

(<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/1274735/314096/?version=1&lang=e>)

v) **Water Resources for the Future: A summary of the Strategy for the Anglian Region 2001**

The strategy sets out a vision, namely that there will be 'enough water for all human uses with an improved water environment.' The strategy looks 25 years ahead and considers the changes that may occur over this time period, with particular focus on future demand for water and climate change.

(http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/commondata/acrobat/wr_anglia.pdf)

C. **Rochford Context**

i) **Rochford District Replacement Local Plan adopted 16th June 2006**

The Rochford District Replacement Local Plan was formally adopted on 16th June 2006. The policies within the Local Plan of relevance to water quality are:

- Policy CS1: Moving Towards Sustainable Development
- Policy CS2: Protecting and Enhancing the Built and Natural Environment
- Policy NR8: Other Landscape Features of Importance for Nature Conservation
- Policy UT1: Foul and Surface Water Requirements
- Policy PN1: Potentially Polluting Uses
- Policy PN3: Protection of Water Quality

(http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/pdf/planning_replacement_local_plan_small.pdf)

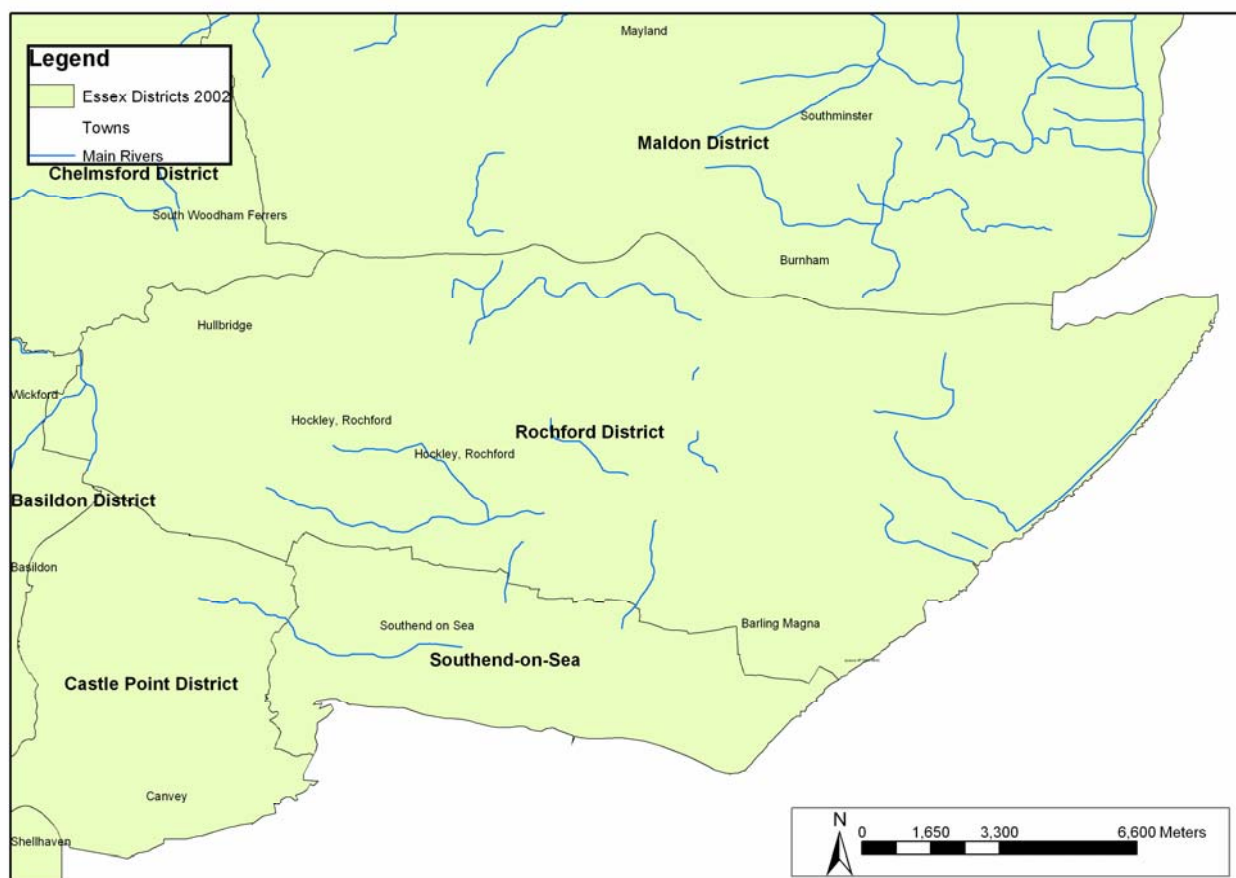
7.3 Baseline Information

The water quality chapter opens with two figures highlighting the geographical location of major rivers and aquifers in the District and surrounding area. Following this there is an explanation of the River Ecosystem Classification and the results for the District are analysed between 1999 and 2006. Individual river stretches are also examined here. The Environment Agency carries out General Quality Assessments on a number of aspects of water quality, and this report focuses on two of these, namely chemistry and biology. District results are presented from 2000 to 2006 (including 1990 and 1995), and then 2006 results are compared to those found at the Regional and County level. Individual river stretches are also assessed for their chemical and biological quality.

A. Key Water Courses In Rochford District

Figure 18 details the geographical location of the major rivers within Rochford District.

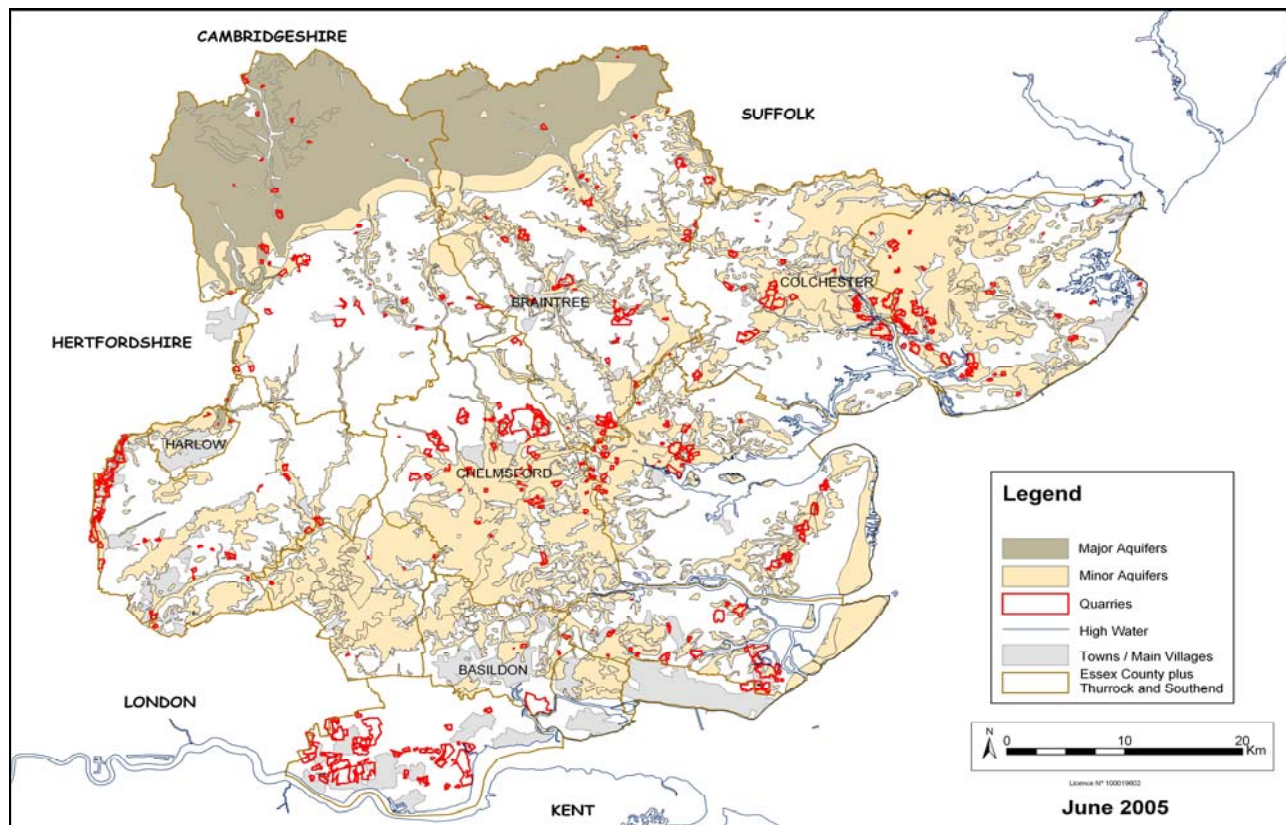
Figure 18: Main Rivers within Rochford District



Essex County Council 2005

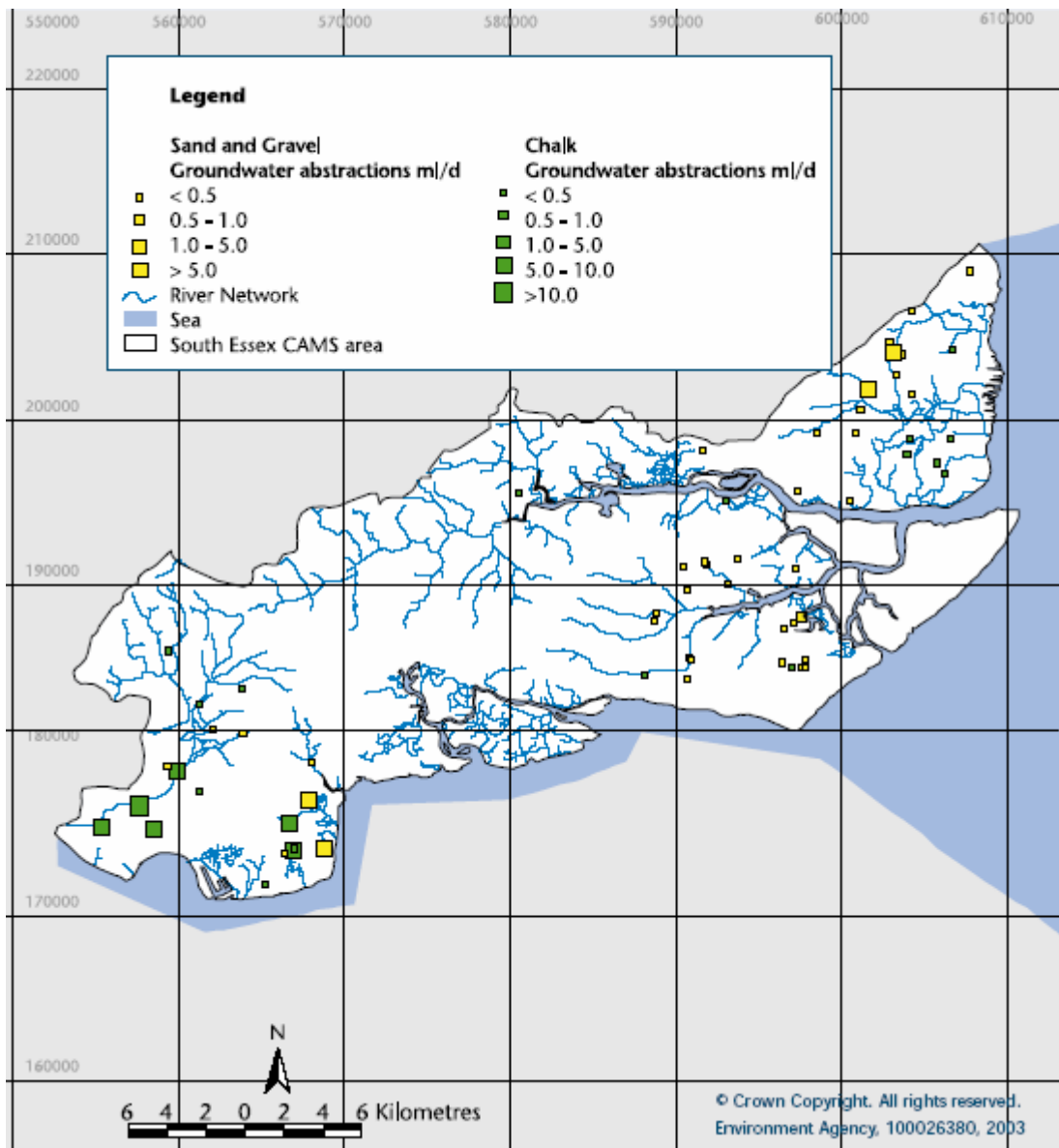
B. Water Resources In Essex County

Figure 19: Aquifers within Essex County



Source: Essex County Council 2005

Figure 20: Groundwater Abstractions in South East Essex Catchment Area



Source: The South East Essex Catchment Abstraction Management Strategy June 2004
http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/commondata/acrobat/pg_0109_s_essex_845212.pdf

Figure 19 and Figure 20 highlight that there are no major aquifers in Rochford District although it can be seen that there are a number of minor aquifers present in the District, specifically along the coastline. The majority of major aquifers are concentrated in the north of the County, specifically the northern parts of Braintree and Uttlesford Districts.

C. River Summary Report for Rochford District

Table 11 explains the River Ecosystem (RE) scheme, with Table 12 detailing the results in Rochford District since 1997 and Figure 21 illustrating results since 1997.

Table 11: River Ecosystem Classes and Definitions

Class	Description	Class Criteria						
		DO	BOD	Ammonia	Unionised Ammonia	Copper	Zinc	pH
RE1	Water of very good quality suitable for all fish species	* Q10	Q90	Q90	Q95	Q95	Q95	Q5 - Q95
RE2	Water of good quality suitable for all fish species	80%	2.5	0.25	0.021	112	500	6 - 9
RE3	Water of fair quality suitable for high class coarse fish populations	70%	4	0.6	0.021	112	2000	6 - 9
RE4	Water of fair quality suitable for coarse fish populations	60%	6	1.3	0.021	112	2000	6 - 9
RE5	Water of poor quality which is likely to limit coarse fish populations	50%	8	2.5	-	112	2000	6 - 9
		20%	15	9	-	-	-	-

*Q10 - 10 percentile, Q90 - 90 percentile, Q95 - 95-percentile, Q5 - 5 percentile

Source: Environment Agency 2006

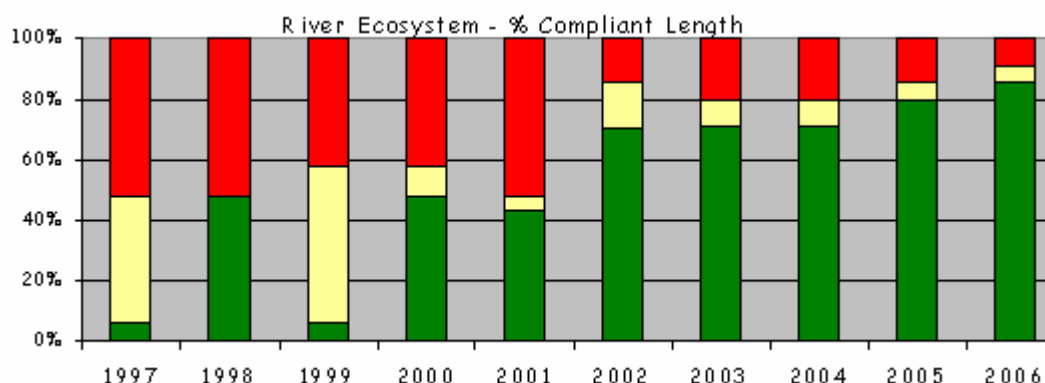
When sampled, a river stretch is assigned a target based on the environment it runs through and what water quality should therefore be expected. Table 11 above shows the grade boundaries across a number of criteria. All criterion need to be satisfied for that grade boundary to be achieved. In the case of failure, the lowest RE class which satisfies all criteria is awarded to the stretch. A stretch is classified as failing its RE target if there is a 95% certainty that it has failed. This is deemed to be a 'Significant Failure'. If there is a 50 – 95% chance of failure then this is classed as marginal, and with less than 50% certainty it is classed as a pass. The length of a compliant river is the total of those stretches classed as a marginal or a pass. The total percentage of failing river is the total length of those stretches classed as significant failures. Compliance is assessed using a 3 year rolling data set.

Table 12: River Ecosystem Classification Results for Rochford District

River Ecosystem Scheme	2003	2004	2005	2006
Significant Failure	20.75%	20.75%	14.47%	9.43%
Marginal	8.18%	8.18%	6.29%	5.03%
Pass	71.07%	71.07%	79.25%	85.53%
Total Length	15.9km	15.9km	15.9km	15.9km

Source: Environment Agency 2007

Figure 21: River Ecosystem Classification Results for Rochford District



Source: Environment Agency 2007

Since 2002, over 50% of Rochford District’s sampled rivers passed the River Ecosystem Classification. From 2003 the proportion of rivers significantly failing has reduced year on year. In 2006, 9.43% of rivers were significantly failing the scheme, less than half of the 20.75% which were failing in 2003, and less than a quarter of the approximately 55% of rivers significantly failing in 1997. This reduction in significantly failing rivers is mainly due to larger proportions of rivers passing the scheme, with the proportion of those marginally passing the scheme remaining relatively unchanged since 2003, decreasing from 8.18% to 5.03% between 2003 and 2006.

Those rivers assessed for their compliancy with river quality targets in Rochford District across the period 2004 – 2006 are shown on the following page:

Table 13: River Stretches Failing River Ecosystem Target in Rochford District 2004 to 2006

River name	River stretch	Years	Target	Water Quality
EASTWOOD BRK	RAYLEIGH BK...ROACH	2004 to 2006	3	Compliant
EASTWOOD BRK	SOUTHEND AIRPORT...RAYLEIGH BK	2004 to 2006	2	Marginal
GOLDSANDS BR BRK	SOUTHMINSTER STW...CROUCH	2004 to 2006	4	Significant Failure
HAWKWELL BRK/ROACH	EASTWOOD BK CON...TIDAL LT	2004 to 2006	3	Compliant
HAWKWELL BRK/ROACH	HEADWATERS...EASTWOOD BK CON	2004 to 2006	4	Compliant
RAYLEIGH BRK/NOBLES DTCH	RAYLEIGH EAST STW...EASTWOOD BK	2004 to 2006	4	Compliant
ROCHFORD RESERVOIR	ROCHFORD RESERVOIR.....	2004 to 2006	3	Compliant

Source: Environment Agency 2007

(http://maps.environment-agency.gov.uk/wiyby/wiybyController?extraClause=COUNTY~'Rochford%20District%20Council'&extraClause=REPORT_YEAR~'2004%20to%202006')

The Environment Agency has stipulated that they want 91% of sampled rivers to achieve their individual river quality targets by 2005. 1 of the 7 sampled rivers (14.3%) can be seen to have significantly failed its River Ecosystem Target and as such it cannot be said that the District is meeting this target. There has been an improvement in this field however. Across the period 2003 – 2005, Eastwood Brook was recorded as significantly failing the scheme whereas now it can be seen to be marginally passing. With regard to the Southminster to Crouch stretch of the Goldsands, this has been failing since at least 1988 – 1990. It is noticed that during the period 1988 – 1990, all 6 of the recorded rivers were significantly failing the scheme. The one exception is that of the Headwaters to Eastwood stretch of the Hawkwell / Roach which wasn't recorded at this time. Consequently it can be said that river water quality is improving in the District.

D. Rochford District Chemistry General Quality Assessment (GQA)

The Environment Agency uses the GQA scheme to classify the water quality of rivers and canals. It has been designed to provide a consistently accurate classification system which can accurately assess the state of water quality and how this changes over time. For each site, a stretch of river is assigned which is of the same general character as the site itself. Sites are sampled a minimum of 12 times a year, at 6km intervals, and the data is collected over 3 years to provide 36 separate samples. Any extreme data values are excluded. The figures reported in the tables are for the years 1990, 1995 and 2000 - 2006, whilst all information pertaining to individual rivers is for the years 2004-2006.

Chemistry and Biology GQAs will be examined in this report. The situation in the District will be examined first, and then comparisons will be made between the results reported by the District, County and Country for the year 2006.

i) Chemistry General Quality Assessment

Chemistry GQA is calculated by analysing the concentrations of dissolved oxygen, biochemical oxygen demand and ammonia, according to the following criteria:

Table 14: Chemistry GQA Boundaries

GQA grade	Dissolved oxygen (% saturation) 10-percentile	Biochemical oxygen demand (mg/l) 90-percentile	Ammonia (mgN/l) 90-percentile
A	80	2.5	0.25
B	70	4	0.6
C	60	6	1.3
D	50	8	2.5
E	20	15	9.0
F	<20	-	-

Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/commondata/acrobat/chemistry.pdf>)

Table 15 highlights the likely uses and characteristics that one would expect a river stretch to display for each GQA grade.

Table 15: Available Uses and Likely Characteristics of Rivers of Each Chemistry GQA Grade

Chemical grade	Likely uses and characteristics*
A Very good	All abstractions Very good salmonid fisheries Cyprinid fisheries Natural ecosystems
B Good	All abstractions Salmonid fisheries Cyprinid fisheries Ecosystems at or close to natural
C Fairly good	Potable supply after advanced treatment Other abstractions Good cyprinid fisheries Natural ecosystems, or those corresponding to good cyprinid fisheries
D Fair	Potable supply after advanced treatment Other abstractions Fair cyprinid fisheries Impacted ecosystems
E Poor	Low grade abstraction for industry Fish absent or sporadically present, vulnerable to pollution** Impoverished ecosystems**
F Bad	Very polluted rivers which may cause nuisance Severely restricted ecosystems

Source: Environment Agency 2007
(<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/commondata/acrobat/chemistry.pdf>)

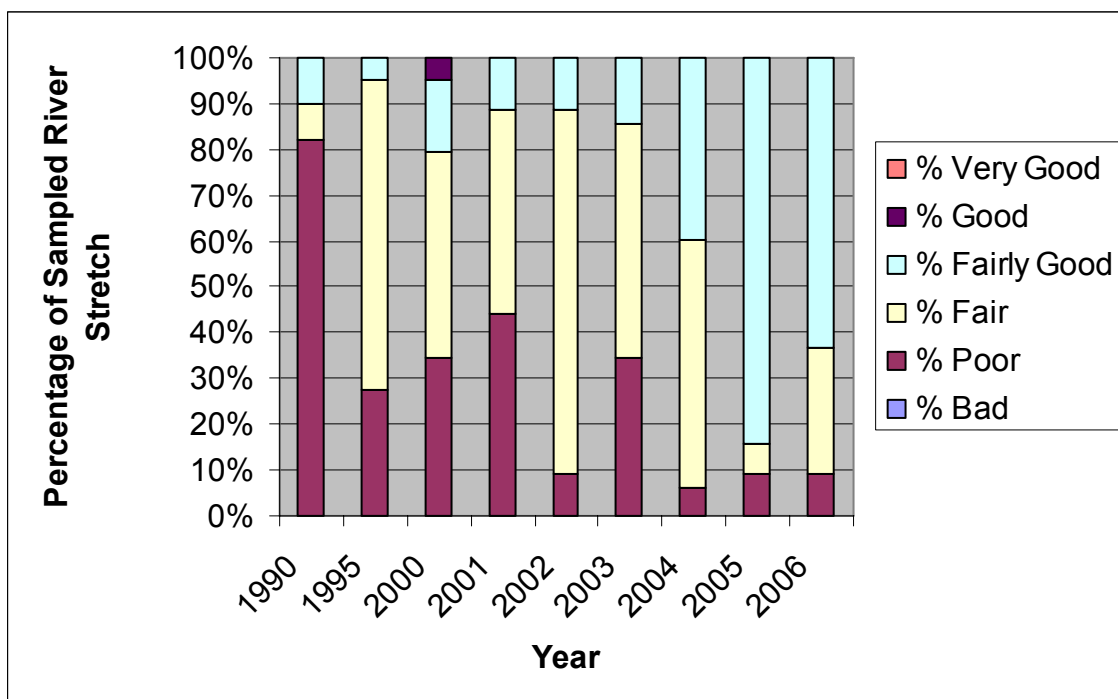
It is important to realise that rivers can lie very close to a grade boundary and that due to financial reasons, it is impossible to monitor a river stretch continuously. These two factors combine to produce a risk of 19% that a river sampled 36 times will be graded incorrectly.

Table 16: Rochford District Chemistry General Quality Assessment Results 1990 – 2006

Year	Classified Length (Km)	Chemistry GQA Grade					
		% Very Good	% Good	% Fairly Good	% Fair	% Poor	% Bad
1990	10.1	0.00%	0.00%	9.89%	7.85%	82.26%	0.00%
1995	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	5.00%	67.51%	27.50%	0.00%
2000	15.9	0.00%	5.00%	15.60%	44.73%	34.68%	0.00%
2001	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	11.30%	44.73%	43.97%	0.00%
2002	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	11.30%	79.41%	9.30%	0.00%
2003	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	14.29%	51.03%	34.68%	0.00%
2004	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	39.67%	54.03%	6.30%	0.00%
2005	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	84.41%	6.29%	9.30%	0.00%
2006	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	63.21%	27.50%	9.30%	0.00%

Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/830408/842762/842945/842965/842990/1180245/>)

Figure 22: Rochford District Chemistry General Quality Assessment 1990 - 2006



Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/830408/842762/842945/842965/842990/1180245/>)

There have been no instances where the chemical quality of Rochford District’s sampled rivers has been classified as ‘Poor’. There have also been no instances of ‘Very Good’ chemical quality across the study and just a single instance of ‘Good’ quality waters, namely 5% reported in 2000. 1990 is the lowest performing year, with 82.26% of river stretches being of a ‘Poor’ chemical quality. This is over double the proportion for all other years excluding the 43.97% recorded in 2001. Between 2000 and 2004, there is no direction of travel of river quality for more than a single year, with each year being an

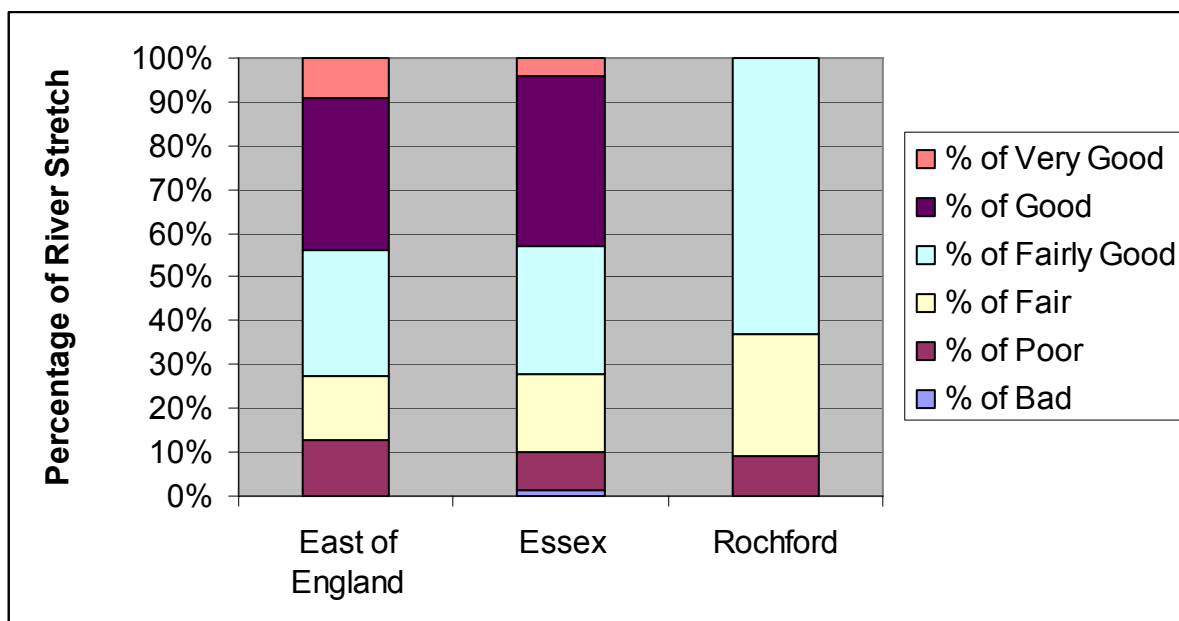
improvement on the previous year if that year witnessed deterioration from the previous, and vice versa. 2005 is the year where chemical quality was recorded at its highest. 84.41% of river stretches were graded as 'Fairly Good', the highest total. In 2006, the proportion of river stretches graded as 'Fairly Good' decreased to 63.21%. It can be surmised that these waters deteriorated to a 'Fair' water quality as the proportion of 'Poor' waters remains unchanged at 9.3% between 2005 and 2006.

Table 17: Comparison between Chemical GQA at the Regional, County and District Level in 2006

	Chemistry GQA Grade					
	% of Bad	% of Poor	% of Fair	% of Fairly Good	% of Good	% of Very Good
East of England	0.21%	12.38%	14.87%	28.59%	34.67%	9.28%
Essex	1.23%	8.87%	17.61%	29.28%	38.98%	4.04%
Rochford	0.00%	9.30%	27.50%	63.21%	0.00%	0.00%

Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/830408/842762/842945/842965/842990/1180245/>)

Figure 23: Chemistry Quality Comparison between Rochford District, Essex County Council and the East of England in 2006



Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/830408/842762/842945/842965/842990/1180245/>)

The East of England had the largest proportion of river stretches being classified as 'Very Good' in 2006. 9.28% of rivers in the East of England achieved this grade, compared to 4.04% in Essex and 0% in Rochford District. With no stretch of river being graded as 'Very Good' or 'Good', Rochford District can be seen to have the lowest water quality. Rochford District has the highest proportion of waters of 'Fair' and 'Poor' quality although there is an absence of chemically 'Bad' waters. Waters of this quality were found in Essex at 1.23% of all sampled stretches, and the East of England at 0.21%.

Chemistry GQA data is available for 7 river stretches within Rochford District from the Environment Agency and this is reproduced on the following page

Table 18: Chemistry GQA Results within Rochford District.

River name	River stretch	Years	Grade
EASTWOOD BRK	RAYLEIGH BK...ROACH	2004 to 2006	C
EASTWOOD BRK	SOUTHEND AIRPORT...RAYLEIGH BK	2004 to 2006	C
GOLDSANDS BR BRK	SOUTHMINSTER STW...CROUCH	2004 to 2006	F
HAWKWELL BRK/ROACH	EASTWOOD BK CON...TIDAL LT	2004 to 2006	C
HAWKWELL BRK/ROACH	HEADWATERS...EASTWOOD BK CON	2004 to 2006	C
RAYLEIGH BRK/NOBLES DTCH	RAYLEIGH EAST STW...EASTWOOD BK	2004 to 2006	D
ROCHFORD RESERVOIR	ROCHFORD RESERVOIR.....	2004 to 2006	C

Source: Environment Agency 2007

(http://maps.environment-agency.gov.uk/wiyby/wiybyController?extraClause=COUNTY~'Rochford%20District%20Council'&extraClause=REPORT_YEAR~'2004%20to%202006')

5 of the 7 rivers have been assessed as being at Grade C. This translates to a 'Good' river quality. The sampled Goldsands stretch received a grade of F. This equates to 'Bad' chemical river quality and suggests that the river is very polluted and could even cause a nuisance. Those ecosystems present in the Goldsands stretch are likely to be severely restricted. More detailed results can be attained from the Environment Agency website and study of these reveals that there is insufficient dissolved oxygen in the waters of the Goldsands. Waters require >20% dissolved oxygen saturation to achieve a D grade whereas the Goldsands stretch was measured at 12.05%

ii) Rochford District Biology General Quality Assessment

Biology GQA is based around the macro-invertebrate communities of rivers and canals. These include insects such as mayflies and caddis-flies, together with snails, worms, shrimps and others. Macro-invertebrates are good bio-indicators as they respond to everything that is in the water, they are found in virtually all fresh waters and do not move far. They are even affected by infrequently occurring pollutants which may be missed by other sampling techniques. There are however natural differences in the types of species that one would expect to find and this is dependent on the numerous variable characteristics of a river. Consequently, Biology GQA is calculated as the difference between what one would expect to find in an unpolluted river of that type, and what is actually present in the river that is being sampled. Some animals are more susceptible to pollution than others, and therefore the presence of these animals is a good sign that the water is unpolluted. This fact is taken into account by a scoring system on 80 different taxa, awarded due to their susceptibility to organic pollution.

The average value for each taxon in a sample is known as the Average Score per Taxon (ASPT) and it is considered to be a stable and reliable index of organic pollution.

Both the ASPT and the number of taxa (NTAXA) in samples are divided by the expected results for an uncontaminated river of the same type. These proportional values are called Ecological Quality Indices (EQI), and an EQI of 1 indicates a river free of pollutants. An EQI above 1 is indicative of a river which is of greater ecological quality than the average for an unpolluted river of that type. The advantage of EQI is that it allows widely different rivers with a variety of biological communities to be assessed using the same method.

A table summarising the Biology GQA boundaries, along with a short description of what the Grades indicate are reproduced below:

Table 19: Biology GQA Grade Boundaries

Table B1: Biological grades			
Grade	EQI for ASPT	EQI for number of taxa	Environmental quality
a	1.00	0.85	very good
b	0.90	0.70	good
c	0.77	0.55	fairly good
d	0.65	0.45	fair
e	0.50	0.30	poor
f	-	-	bad

Source: Environment Agency 2007 (http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/commondata/acrobat/bio_method_09_03_559881.pdf)

Table 20: Description of Biology GQA Grade Boundaries

Grade	Description
a	The biology is similar to (or better than) expected for an average, unpolluted river of this size, type and location. There is a wide variety of families, each including several species, and it is rare to see a dominance of any one family.
b	The biology falls a little short of that expected for an unpolluted river of this size, type and location. There may be a small reduction in those animals most susceptible to pollution alongside a moderate increase in the number of species more resistant to pollution e.g. worms and midges. This may also indicate the first signs of organic pollution.
c	The biology is worse than that expected for this type of river. Many of the sensitive families are absent or the number of individuals is reduced, and in many cases there is a rise in the number of individuals in the families that tolerate pollution.
d	There is a considerable difference between the biology present and what would be expected in an unpolluted river. Sensitive families are scarce and contain only a small number of individuals. There may be a range of those families that tolerate pollution and some of these may have high numbers of individuals.
e	The biology is restricted to animals which tolerate pollution with some families dominant in terms of the number of individuals. Sensitive families will be rare or entirely absent.
f	The biology is limited to a very small number of tolerant families. These may be present in very high numbers but even these may be missing if the pollution is toxic. In the worst case there may be no life present in the water at all.

Source: Environment Agency 2007 (http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/commondata/acrobat/bio_method_09_03_559881.pdf)

Since 2002, sites have been sampled once every 3 years. Each biological site corresponds to a stretch of river also characterised by a chemical site. These two sites may not always be coincident but they must be subject to the same water quality and should not be separated by features such as tributaries or other influences on water quality. Samples are taken in spring and autumn to allow for seasonal variation. 10% of all samples are re-inspected as part of a quality control scheme. Similarly to the Chemistry GQA, rivers lying close to a Grade boundary can be placed in the wrong grade category. For instance, a taxon present in the sample may fail to be recorded, or, although rarer, a taxon may be recorded that isn't present in the sample. This leads to the Biology GQA

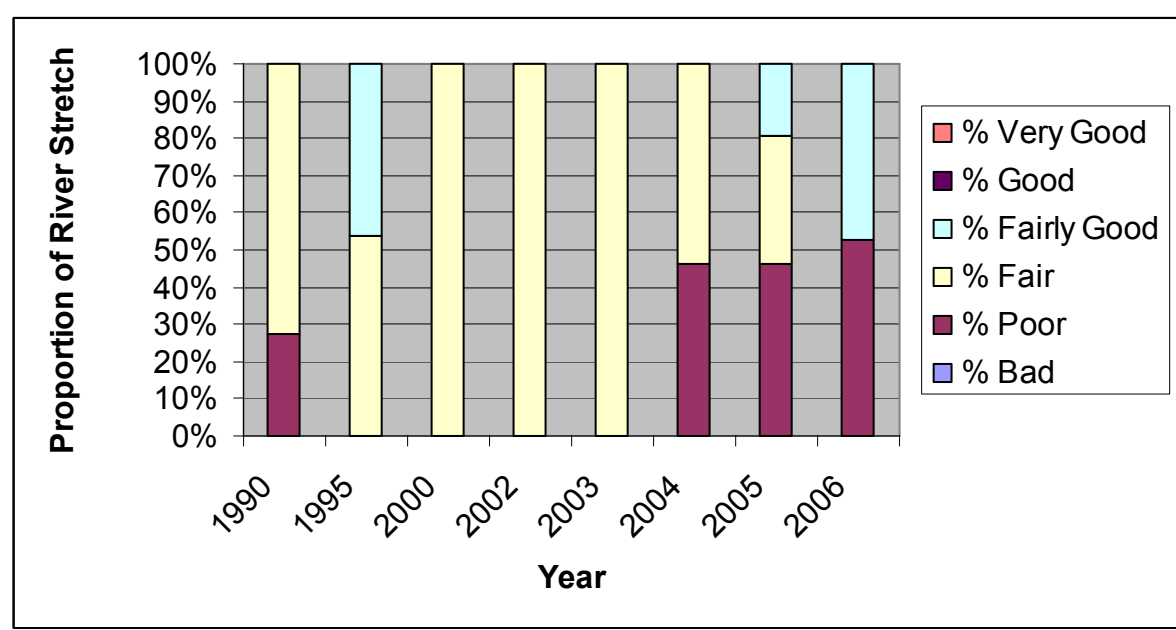
having a 22% chance of placing the water sample in the wrong grade boundary, with a 10% chance of an over-estimate, and 12% of an under-estimate.

Table 21: Rochford District Biology General Quality Assessment Results 1990 – 2006

Year	Total Length (Km)	Biology GQA Results					
		% Very Good	% Good	% Fairly Good	% Fair	% Poor	% Bad
1990	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	72.50%	27.50%	0.00%
1995	15.9	0.00%	0.00%	45.97%	54.03%	0.00%	0.00%
2000	15.5	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%
2002	15.5	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%
2003	8.3	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%
2004	15.5	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	53.95%	46.05%	0.00%
2005	15.5	0.00%	0.00%	19.16%	34.79%	46.05%	0.00%
2006	15.5	0.00%	0.00%	47.46%	0.00%	52.54%	0.00%

Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/830408/842762/842945/842965/842990/1180245/>)

Figure 24: Rochford District Biology General Quality Assessment



Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/830408/842762/842945/842965/842990/1180245/>)

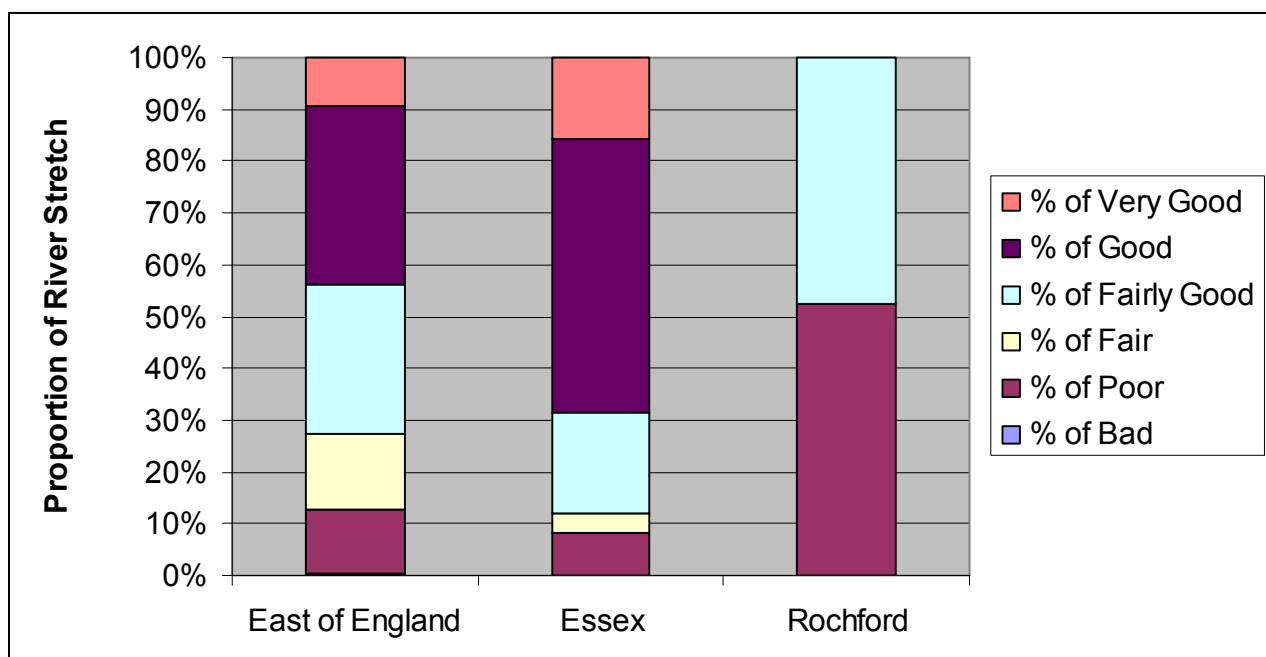
In 2006, biological water quality was recorded as being the highest in the District since 2004. The proportion of 'Fairly Good' waters, at 47.46%, is the highest across the study and more than double that reported in 2005. The proportion of 'Poor' graded waters however is also the largest across the study at 52.54%. Consequently there has been a reduction in river water biology since 2003, where all waters received a 'Fair' rating, although there has been an improvement since 2004. There have been no instances of 'Bad' biological water quality across the study.

Table 22: Comparison between Biological GQA at the Regional, County and District Level 2007

	Classified Length (Km)	Biology GQA Grade					
		% of Very Good	% of Good	% of Fairly Good	% of Fair	% of Poor	% of Bad
East of England	3529.6	9.28%	34.67%	28.59%	14.87%	12.38%	0.21%
Essex	590	15.83%	52.78%	19.32%	3.69%	8.37%	0.00%
Rochford	15.5	0.00%	0.00%	47.46%	0.00%	52.54%	0.00%

Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/830408/842762/842945/842965/842990/1180245/>)

Figure 25: Biology General Quality Assessment Comparison between Rochford District, Essex County and the East of England



Source: Environment Agency 2007 (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/regions/anglian/830408/842762/842945/842965/842990/1180245/>)

Both Essex and the East of England report river stretches with 'Very Good' biological quality, at 9.28% and 15.83% respectively. Rochford lacks rivers with this quality as well as stretches of 'Good' biological quality. These two GQA grades equate to 43.95% of river stretches in the East of England and 68.61% in Essex. 52.54% of Rochford District's waters are of a 'Poor' quality, compared to 8.37% in Essex and 12.38% in the East of England. From this information it is evident that Rochford District has river water of a poorer biological quality than that seen in Essex or the East of England.

A single river has been sampled in detail by the Environment Agency, and expanded results are shown below:

Table 23: Biological GQA Results for Rochford District 2006

River name	River stretch	Year	Upstream grid ref.	Downstream grid ref.	Length	
EASTWOOD BRK	RAYLEIGH BK...ROACH	2006	X:587000, Y:190000	X:587500, Y:190300	1km	
Criteria	Observed	Expected	Observed/Expected	Probability grade %	Season code	Grade
NTAXA	18	29.4	0.61	70		C
ASPT	4.28	5.14	0.83	82		C
Overall					5	C

Source: Environment Agency 2007

(http://maps.environment-agency.gov.uk/wiyby/queryController?topic=riverquality&ep=2ndtierquery&lang=_e&layerGroups=4&x=587100.0&y=190000.0&extraClause=YEAR~2006&extraClause=STRETCH_CODE~'037070011001')

The Eastwood stretch has received a grade of C in its Biological GQA. This is the same result as in the previous year, although in 2005 the NTAXA grade was slightly lower at 0.68 whilst the ASPT was slightly higher at 0.84. These differences are not however large enough to effect overall grading. A further river stretch of the Eastwood, from Southend Airport to Rayleigh, was also surveyed by the Environment Agency in 2005 although this was not repeated for 2006.

7.4 Water Quality Summary

- There are no major aquifers present in Rochford District. These are mainly concentrated in North Braintree and North Uttlesford
- 9.43% of sampled stretches failed their RE target in 2006 within the District. This is the lowest amount since 1997, the first year for which information was received.
- There has been an absence of river stretches with a Chemical GQA result of 'Good' or above since 2000. 2005 was the year where chemical quality was recorded at its highest. 84.41% of river stretches were graded as 'Fairly Good'. In 2006, the proportion of river stretches graded as 'Fairly Good' decreased to 63.21%. Chemical water quality can be seen to be better across Essex and the East of England, with 'Very Good' and 'Good' quality waters comprising 43.02% and 43.95% of total sampled waters respectively.
- In 2006, biological water quality was recorded as being the highest in the District since 2004. The proportion of 'Fairly Good' waters, at 47.46%, is the highest across the study and more than double that reported in 2005. Again, Rochford District lacks water of 'Very Good' or 'Good' grades whereas in Essex and the East of England they comprise 43.95% and 68.61% respectively.

8 FLOODING

8.1 Introduction

River flooding is a natural process that plays an important role in shaping the natural environment. However, flooding threatens life and causes substantial damage to property, therefore incurring significant costs. The effects of heavy and/or prolonged rainfall can be increased in severity as a result of planning decisions about the location, design, nature of settlement and land use. Increasingly flooding is viewed as a potential consequence of future climate change. Although flooding cannot be completely prevented, its impacts can be avoided and reduced through good planning and management.

8.2 Policy Context

A. International / National Planning Policies

i) Making Space For Water

Making Space for Water: Taking forward a new Government strategy for flood & coastal erosion risk management (DEFRA, DfT, ODPM and HM Treasury, 2005) advocates a holistic approach that addresses all forms of flooding and coastal erosion through a range of Government policies. This means looking at groundwater, surface run-off and urban flooding and embeds sustainable development across flood and coastal erosion risk management policies.

<http://www.defra.gov.uk/environ/fcd/policy/strategy/1stres.pdf>

ii) National Planning Policy Guidance / Statements

PPS 25 Development and Flood Risk, aims to ensure that flood risk is taken into account at all stages in the planning process to avoid development which is inappropriate in a flood plain, or to minimise development in areas that have a high risk of flooding. In the case of new developments, this PPS will aim to keep that development safe and reduce overall flood risk, either to or caused by the proposed development. The cost of provision and maintenance of flood defences should be met by the developer for all development and also take account of climatic change. Responsibility for safeguarding land from flooding is placed on the owner or developer as the Government do not have a statutory duty to protect land or property against flooding. The effect of flood zones can be seen later in this chapter.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/planningpolicystatement25>

iii) High Level Target 5 Development and Flood Risk 2005 / 2006 (Joint report to DEFRA and CLG by EA and LGA) November 2006

This report monitors the impact of technical advice on flood risk provided by the Environment Agency on planning application decisions made by Local Planning Authorities. It shows that,

- The number of planning applications requiring detailed consideration on flood risk grounds continues to decline as a result of the Environment Agency's Standing Advice.
- The total number of applications permitted against the Environment Agency's advice continues to fall from previous years. Where the outcome of the application is known by the Environment Agency, 95% of outcomes were in line with EA recommendations.

- Only 5 major cases were permitted which ran contrary to EA advice between the 1st April 2006 and 31st March 2007.
- The EA is not informed of the final decision on 30% of the cases to which it objected.
- The requirement of a full Flood Risk Assessment is still being ignored by developers. The proportion of assessments submitted but considered unsatisfactory increased in 2005/ 2006. The lack of a satisfactory FRA now accounts for 68% of all objections.

http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/commondata/acrobat/finalhlt5_2006_07_1902936.pdf

B. Regional / County Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State’s publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008.

Relevant policies in the Draft Plan are:

- Policy SS14:
The priority is to defend existing properties from flooding, and where possible locate new development in locations with little or no risk of flooding.
Local development documents will:
 - promote the use of strategic flood risk assessments
 - include policies to protect flood plains and land liable to tidal or coastal flooding from development
 - require that all developments should reduce flooding pressures by using appropriate sustainable drainage systems
 - only propose development in floodplains, areas of flood risk or at risk of flooding where the risk can be fully mitigated by design or engineering measures.

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSS14Finalversion.pdf>

ii) South Essex Strategic Flood Risk Assessment

In November 2006, Thames Gateway South Essex (TGSE) Partnership on behalf of the local authorities of Thurrock Council, Castle Point Borough Council, Basildon District Council, Southend Borough Council and Rochford District Council, commissioned consultants Scott Wilson to undertake a Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA).

The outcomes of this report are as follows:

Main rivers and the Basildon New Town flood storage system have been assessed as fluvial sources of flood risk. Tidal sources have only been considered in terms of structural failures i.e. breach in sea defences or the failure of barriers at specific points identified at the tender stage. Flood risk associated with smaller localised sources and failure of property specific flood defence systems will require specific Flood Risk Assessments as and when appropriate as part of the planning process.

The most significant events in this area, in terms of potential for flooding, are associated with high rainfall events in the River Crouch catchment, coinciding with high tidal water levels to produce high volume fluvial flows and elevated water levels in the Crouch River.”

<http://floodrisk.tgessex.co.uk/general/index.asp>

C. District Context

i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan 2006

- Policy EB7 – Baltic Wharf & Policy EB8 – Essex Marina
Permission will not be granted where the proposals have significant harmful impacts on the various designations
- Policy EB9– Stambridge Mills
Development proposals must be accompanied by a flood risk assessment and traffic impact assessment.
- Policy LT15 – Water Recreation Facilities
Proposals for new facilities or expansion of existing facilities will not be permitted within the Coastal Protection Belt.
- Policy NR10 – Coastal Protection Belt
Within the Coastal Protection Belt priority will be given to the protection of the rural and undeveloped coastline.
- Policy NR11 – Development within Flood Risk Areas
Applications for development within flood risk areas will need to be accompanied by full flood risk assessments.
- Policy NR12 – Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS)
In cases where there is a perceived risk of flooding from surface water run-off arising from the development, the local planning authority will require the submission of a flood risk assessment.

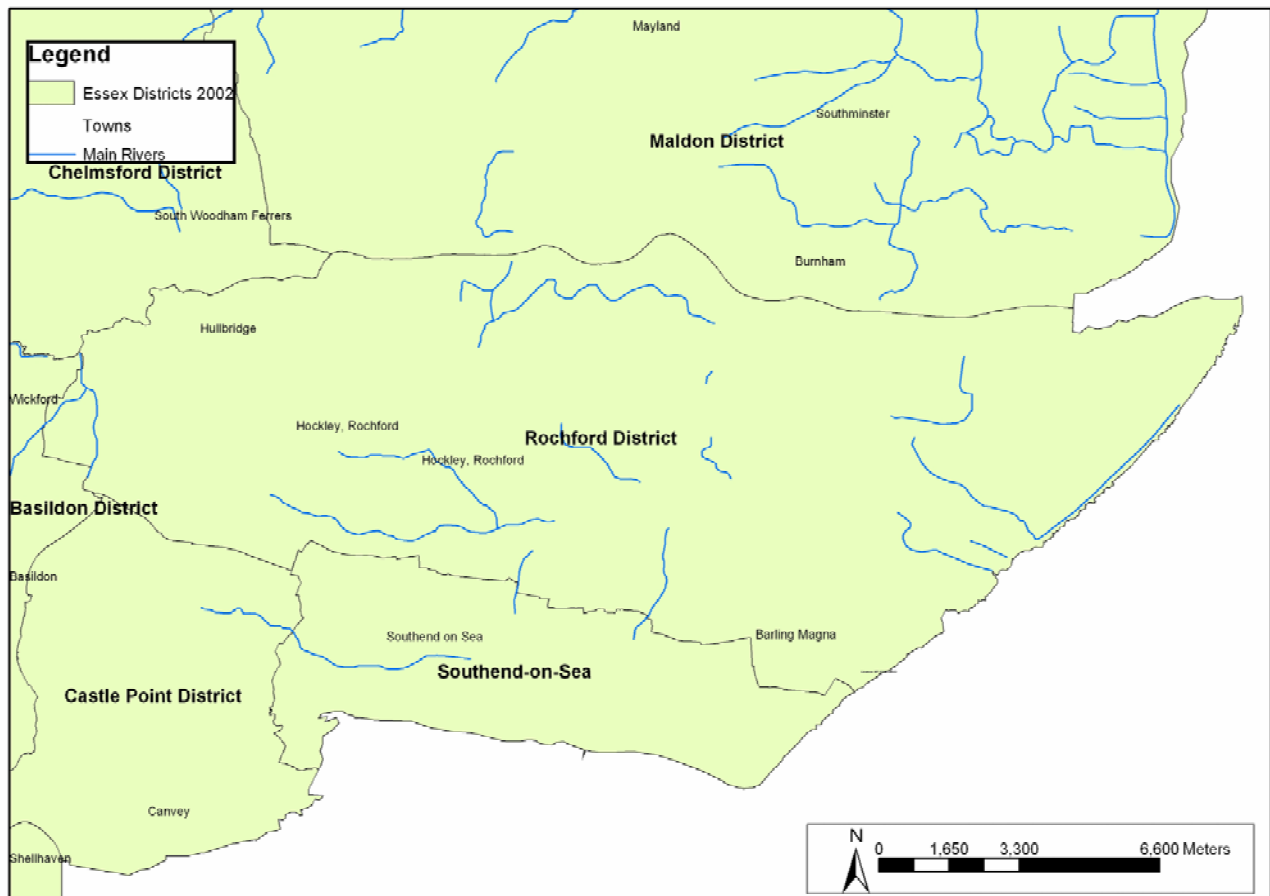
http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/interactive_local_plan/index.htm

8.3 Baseline Information

A. Rivers in Rochford District

Figure 24 details the geographical location of the major rivers within Rochford District.

Figure 26: Main Rivers/Watercourses within the District



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

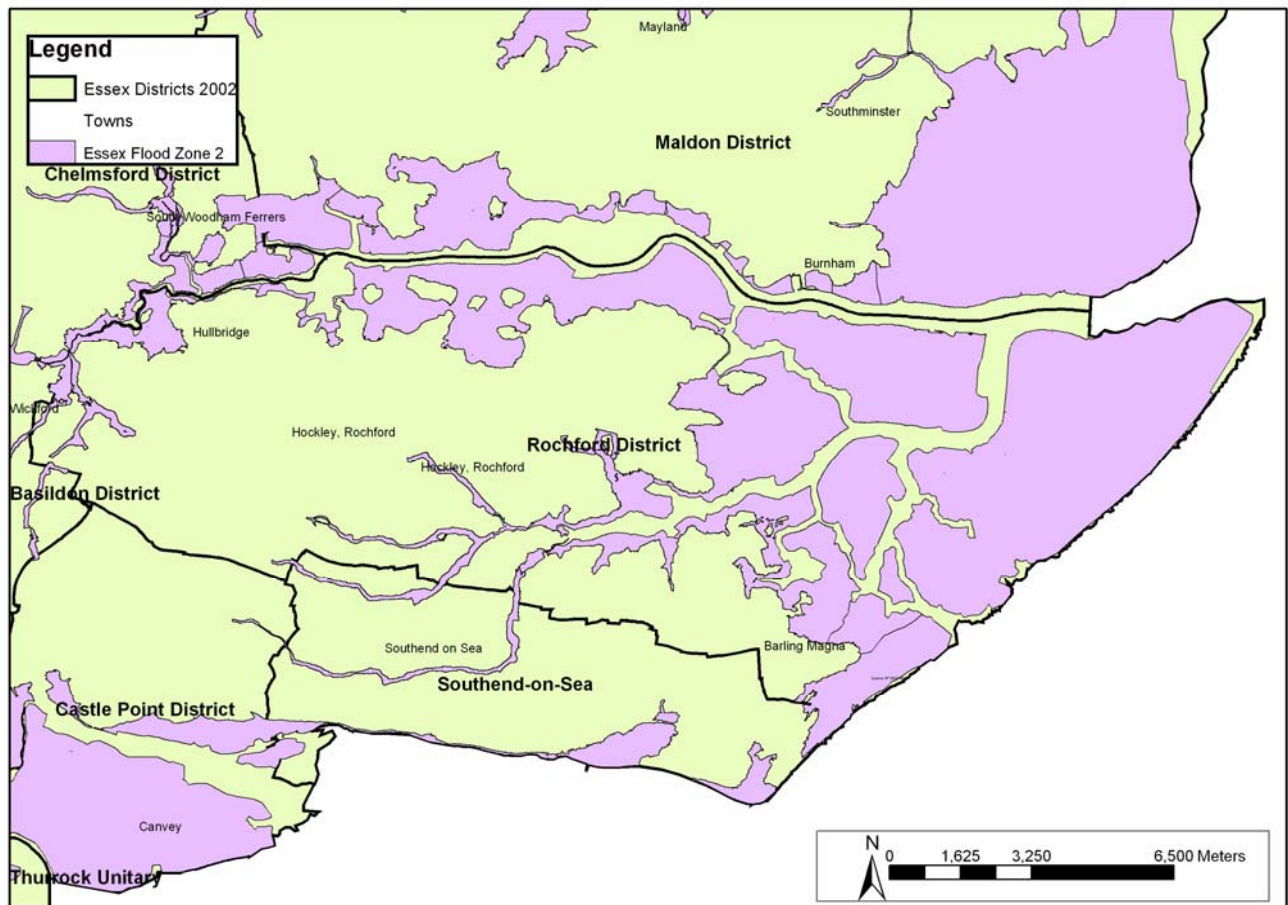
B. Flood Zones

Planning Policy Statement 25: Development and Flood Risk requires developments to be carried out in areas of as low a risk of flooding as possible. Annex D of PPS 25 sets out a risk-based sequential test to be applied at all stages of the planning process. Its aim is to steer new development to areas with the lowest probability of flooding. A hierarchy of flood zones for application of the sequential test is defined as,

- Zone 1 - Low Probability
Encompasses land assessed as having a less than 1 in 1000 annual probability of flooding in any year (<0.1%).
- Zone 2 - Medium Probability
Comprises land assessed as having between a 1 in 100 and 1 in 1000 annual probability of river flooding (1% – 0.1%).
- Zone 3a - High Probability
Covers land assessed as having a 1 in 100 or greater annual probability of river flooding (>1%) in any year.
- Zone 3b - The Functional Floodplain
This zone consists of land where water has to flow or be stored in times of flood. It is land which would flood with an annual probability of 1 in 20 (5%) or greater in any year.

Further information on flood risk zones can be found in PPS 25 which can be found at <http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/planningandbuilding/pps25floodrisk>.

Figure 27: Spatial Extent of Essex Flood Zone 2



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

Figure 28: Spatial Extent of Essex Flood Zone 3



Source: Essex County Council 2007

Figures 25 and 26 show that both Essex Flood Zones 2 and 3 cover the same broad area. The areas that are the most susceptible to flooding in the District are those surrounding the coast and the Crouch estuary.

C. EA Objections To Development

The number of planning permissions granted contrary to the advice of the Environment Agency (EA) on either flood defence grounds or water quality is one of the Governments Core Output Indicators. It shows how many planning permissions have been granted either on designated flood plain, or which could adversely affect water quality.

Each year the Environment Agency produces a national list of planning applications which were objected to on grounds of flood defence. These can be found at <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/aboutus/512398/908812/1351053/1449570>.

Table 24: Planning Permission Granted Contrary to Environment Agency Advice

LPA Reference	Location	Nature of Proposed Development	Reason for Agency Objection
07/00153/LDC	Riverside Village Holiday Park Creeksea Road Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 2EY	Caravan Sites – Major. Application for Certificate of Lawfulness for use of one Unit for Manager/Warden Accommodation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Risk to the Development
07/00108/FUL	37 Sutton Court Drive Rochford Essex SS4 1HR	Residential – Minor. Extend Roof Half Hip to Gable For Rooms in Roof With Dormers Front and Rear	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Insufficient Info - Flood Risk • Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted
06/00970/FUL	Pickerels Farm Highlands Road Rawreth Wickford Essex SS11 8TL	Residential – Major. Internal and External Alterations to Convert Existing Barn Into Agricultural Workers Dwelling	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Insufficient Info - Flood Risk
06/00375/COU	Land Opposite Homestead Southend Road Great Wakering Southend-On-Sea Essex	Recreational Schemes – Major. Change of Use from Agricultural Land to Recreational Uses. (this land to form part of an 18 Hole Golf Course with ancillary development the majority of which is located within Southend Borough Council SOS/06/00520/FUL).	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Adverse Impact on Surface Water Run-Off
06/00520/FUL	Land North Of 71 - 89 Seaview Drive Great Wakering Southend-On-Sea Essex	Residential – Major. Erection of 23 Dwellings 8 x 4 - Bed, 15 x 3 - Bed. All Dwellings are Detached some have Linked Garages and All are Two Storey. (This Application Proposes Alternative House Types to Those Approved Under ROC/178/85 which gave Consent on 03/07/85 for 31 Houses and Access Road. Some of the Dwellings and the Road Layout of ROC/178/85 have been Implemented at the Site; the Remainder of the Plots are to be Built Out in Accordance with the Details of this Submission).	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Unsatisfactory FRA Submitted

Source: Compiled from the Environment Agency <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/aboutus/512398/908812/1351053/1449570> and Rochford District Council http://www.rochford.gov.uk/PublicAccess/tdc/DcApplication/application_searchform.aspx

Between the 1st April 2006 and 31st March 2007, five developments were granted planning permission irrespective of Environment Agency objections. This included 1 barn conversion and 23 detached dwellings. The Environment Agency's main objections

throughout the granted applications were the lack of supporting information regarding flood risk and the submission of unsatisfactory Flood Risk Assessments (FRAs).

8.4 Flooding Summary

- Both Essex Flood Zones 2 and 3 basically cover the same area and are more susceptible to flooding from the coast and the Crouch estuary.
- In the District of Rochford between the dates of 1/04/06 and 31/03/07, 1 barn conversion and 23 detached dwellings have been given planning consent irrespective of Environment Agency objections.

9 SOILS, MINERALS AND WASTE

9.1 Introduction

Both the soil types and minerals within Essex have helped to shape the landscape, wildlife and economy of the County. Soils are also subject to pollution resulting from man's activities both past and present. The surface geology and the hydrological processes that take place within them provide the pathway by which contamination can extend its impacts on the natural environment and human health. The geology which exists within the District is also responsible for any minerals which could be extracted.

It is important to monitor waste and recycling data as it enables the setting of waste reduction and recycling targets. A lack of monitoring would also mean that it would be impossible to identify any trends in waste generation, as well as waste transportation.

9.2 Policy Context

A. National Context

i) National Planning Policies

National Planning Policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS) which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). With respect to soils, minerals and waste, national guidance is presented in the following documents:

Planning Policy Statement 10: Planning for Sustainable Waste Management states that regional planning bodies and all planning authorities should help deliver sustainable development through driving waste management up the waste hierarchy and provide a framework in which communities take more responsibility for their own waste. There is a need to help secure the recovery or disposal of waste without endangering human health and without harming the environment. New developments should be designed to aid sustainable waste management.

ii) National Mineral Policies

Minerals Planning Guidance Notes (MPGs) and their replacements, Minerals Policy Statements (MPSs), set out the government's policy on minerals and planning issues and provide advice and guidance to local authorities and the minerals industry on policies and the operation of the planning system with regard to minerals.

Minerals Policy Statement 1 (2006): Planning and Minerals states that minerals are essential for development and through that for our quality of life and creation of sustainable communities. Minerals planning ensures that the need for minerals by society and the economy and the impacts of extraction and processing on people and the environment are managed in an integrated way.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/152993>)

Minerals Policy Statement 2 (2006): Controlling and Mitigating the Environmental Effects of Minerals Extraction in England sets out the policies and considerations in relation to the environmental effects of minerals extraction that the Government expects Mineral Planning Authorities (MPAs) in England to follow when preparing development plans and in considering applications for minerals development.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/147501>)

iii) The Council of Europe's European Soil Charter (1972)

The Council of Europe's European Soil Charter (1972) recognised the significance of soil as a resource. In response to concerns about the degradation of soils in the EU, the European Commission adopted a Communication "Towards a Thematic Strategy for Soil Protection" in April 2002. The European Union has decided to adopt this strategy as part of its aim of protection and preservation of natural resources.

(<https://wcd.coe.int/ViewDoc.jsp?id=654589>)

iv) A Better Quality of Life (May 1999) and Soil Strategy for England (2007)

This will build on the foundation provided by The First Soil Action Plan for England (2004 – 2006) and is currently under consultation. The strategy seeks to protect soils in the planning system, minimise contamination of soils, soils in mineral extraction, construction and the built environment as well as the interactions between soil, air, water and climate change. Within A Better Quality of Life (May 1999), a total of 52 actions are set out concerning issues ranging from soil management on farms to soils in the planning system, soils and biodiversity, contamination of soils and the role of soils in conserving cultural heritage and landscape. All of these actions are focussed upon more sustainable soil use and protection.

(<http://www.defra.gov.uk/Environment/land/soil/sap/index.htm>)

v) Agricultural Land Classification

The Agricultural Land Classification (ALC) system divides land into five grades, with Grade 3 subdivided into sub-grades 3a and 3b. The 'best and most versatile land' is categorised as Grades 1, 2 and 3a, as discussed in Planning Policy Statement 7: Sustainable Development in Rural Areas (ODPM, 2004). This is the land which is most productive, efficient and can best deliver future crops for food and non-food uses. PPS 7 also states that where significant development on agricultural land is unavoidable, areas of poorer quality land should be used in preference to higher quality land. The importance of this agricultural land protection policy is highlighted in Foundations for our Future – DEFRA's Sustainable Development Strategy (June 2002). The UK Strategy for Sustainable Development – A better quality of life (May, 1999) and PPS 7 (ODPM, 2004) also discuss this further.

vi) Waste Framework Directive 2006/12/EC

The European waste directive defines what is considered to be waste as well as a number of waste related activities such as 'disposal' and 'recovery'. The aim of the directive is to facilitate treatment and recovery activities for waste and it replaces two older Waste Directives, namely 75/442/EEC and 91/156/EEC.

(<http://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/LexUriServ.do?uri=CELEX:32006L0012:EN:NOT>)

vii) Waste Strategy for England 2007

The strategy sets out a number of key proposals for action. Efforts to reduce, re-use, recycle waste and recover energy from waste will be targeted by providing financial incentives. Action is to be targeted in the areas where the most positive benefit can be claimed and investment is to be stimulated in the collection, recycling and recovery infrastructure. The strategy also wishes to improve national, regional and local governance to deliver better co-ordinated action on the ground.

(<http://www.defra.gov.uk/environment/waste/strategy/strategy07/pdf/waste07-strategy.pdf>)

viii) Landfill of Waste Directive 99/31/EC

The objective of this directive is to reduce or prevent the possible negative impacts of landfilling on the environment, in particular surface and groundwater, soil, air and human health by introducing stringent technical requirements for waste and landfills. An acceptance procedure is laid down to avoid any risks and waste that cannot be landfilled is highlighted. The Directive also sets up a system for gaining a landfill operation permit.

(<http://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/LexUriServ.do?uri=CELEX:31999L0031:EN:HTML>)

ix) Landfill (England and Wales) (Amended) Regulations 2005

This document transposes the European Council Directive 99/31/EC on the landfill of waste into UK law. It defines the considerations when granting planning permissions and details conditions to be included in landfill permits. Offences for non-compliance are also documented in these regulations.

(<http://www.opsi.gov.uk/si/si2002/20021559.htm>)

B. Regional Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008

- Policy ENV6: Agriculture, land and soils
- Policy ENV10: Waste Management
- Policy ENV11: Management of Wastes Arising within the East of England
- Policy ENV14: Regional Waste Management Strategy
- Policy ENV15: Overall Minerals Supply and Transportation
- Policy ENV16: Minerals Recycling/Reprocessing Sites
- Policy ENV17: Overall Minerals Management
- Policy ENV18: Sustainable Approach to Minerals Planning

(<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSSfinal%20on%20website/Chap9.pdf>)

ii) East of England Regional Waste Management Strategy 2002

The main purpose of the strategy is guide land use planning of waste management by considering what quantities of waste needs to be treated by different methods and what this means in terms of the scale of waste management needs. The waste collection and disposal plans of local authorities and the waste policy of private sector companies should be informed by this strategy.

(<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/RelStrat/RWMS/RWMS16-7.pdf>)

C. Essex Context

i) Essex County Council Minerals Local Plan, adopted 3rd January 1997

The plan relates to mineral extractions in Essex which are sand, gravel and related aggregates, brickearth, chalk, clay and silica sand related. This plan is the first review of the Minerals Subject Plan adopted in 1991 and explains what provisions must be made for future extractions and proposes policy to guide this process.

(http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/content/binaries/documents/Minerals_Local_Plan.pdf?channelOid=null)

ii) The Essex and Southend on Sea Adopted Waste Local Plan 2001

The Waste Plan's role is to guide the minimising of waste by recycling / composting and other means, making adequate provision of necessary waste management facilities and to safeguard the environment of Essex.

(http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/content/binaries/documents/waste_plan.pdf?channelOid=null)

iii) Draft Joint Municipal Waste Management Strategy for Essex (2005 to 2030)

The strategy states that the current level of waste that is being produced is too high and the rate at which it is growing is too fast. It is recognised that a radical change in waste creation and disposal habits is needed. Landfill sites have a limited capacity and it is stated that continual landfill site creation is not sustainable. The strategy therefore highlights a number of initiatives to minimise and prevent waste production.

9.3 Baseline Information

Beginning with a look at the different types of agricultural soil present in Essex and Rochford District, the report moves on to a waste analysis. Both the amount of waste recycled and landfilled is analysed on a total amount and per dwelling basis between 1999 – 2000 and 2006 – 2007. The chapter concludes with a brief look at the type of mineral and waste applications which were submitted between 1st January and 31st December 2007 which had had a decision made by 1st February 2008.

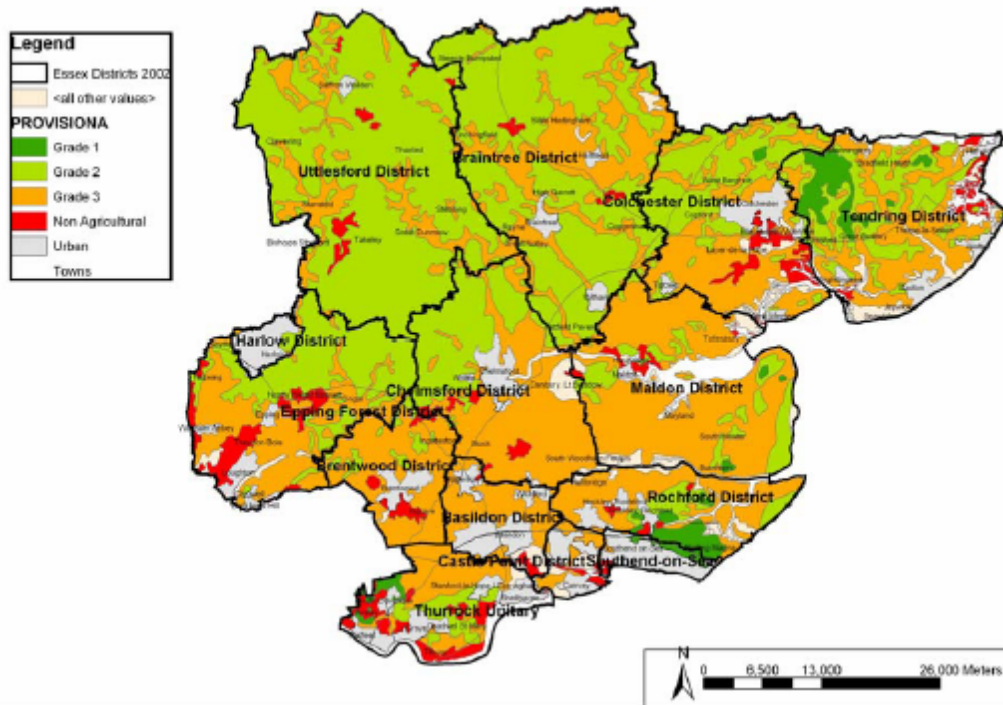
A. Agricultural Land in the East of England

The East of England contains 58% of the country's Grade 1 and 2 land, with 72% of agricultural land in the region under cultivation. This compares to 29% nationally (Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England. East of England Regional Assembly and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003). The East of England contains just 10% of the country's Grade 4 and 5 land.

B. Agricultural Land in Essex

The majority of agricultural land within Essex can be broadly classified as Grade 2 in the north and Grade 3 to the south, as defined by the Agricultural Land Classification System, published by the Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food (MAFF), now the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (DEFRA). This is related to the location of the Essex till, with better quality land located in the north-west of the County. There are also significant areas of Grade 1 agricultural land within Tendring and Rochford District.

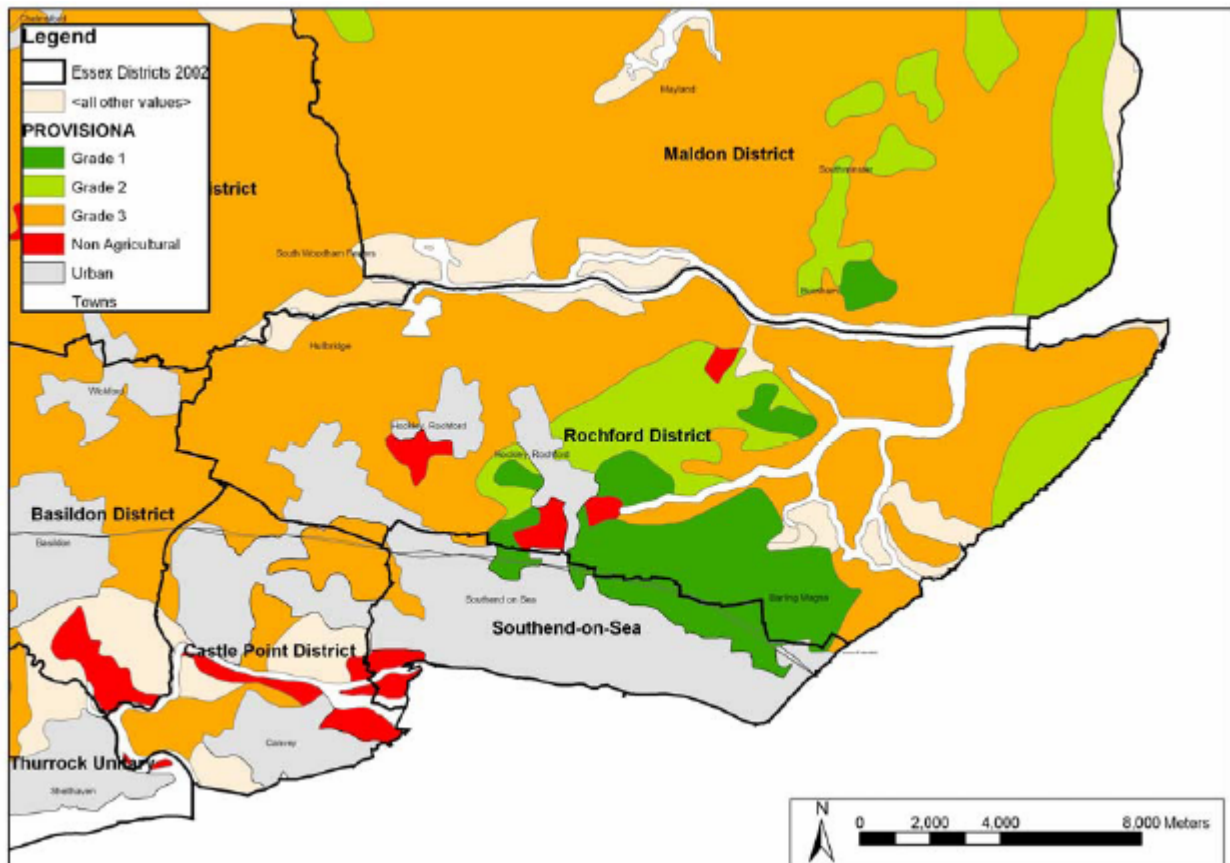
Figure 29: Agricultural Land Classification in Essex



Source: Essex County Council 2007

C. Agricultural Land in Rochford District

Figure 30: Agricultural Land Classification in Rochford District



Source: Essex County Council 2007

Agricultural land in Rochford District is classified as grades 1, 2 and 3 as defined by the Agricultural Land Classification System, published by the Department of Environment Food and Rural Affairs (DEFRA). Within Rochford District, 13.8% (2,352 hectares) of agricultural land is classified as Grade 1, 14.2% (2,417 hectares) as Grade 2, and 55.6% (9,488 hectares) is classified as Grade 3. The best land is found to the east of the settlements of Rochford and Ashingdon, between the Crouch estuary and the built-up areas of Southend-on-Sea, and between the settlements of Rochford and Hawkwell. This land falls into the 'best and most versatile' category in Planning Policy Statement 7: Sustainable Development in Rural Areas, and should therefore be considered a national resource for the future and be given considerable weight when preparing development plans and in exercising development control.

Figure 26 shows that the majority of grade 1 listed agricultural soils can be found to the south of the District on the border with Southend On Sea Unitary Authority, with the majority of grade 2 listed land centrally located in the District and a small isolated area to the east.

Development proposals on Grade 1, 2 or 3a agricultural land would need to be considered in light of the policies in PPG7.

D. Waste Movements

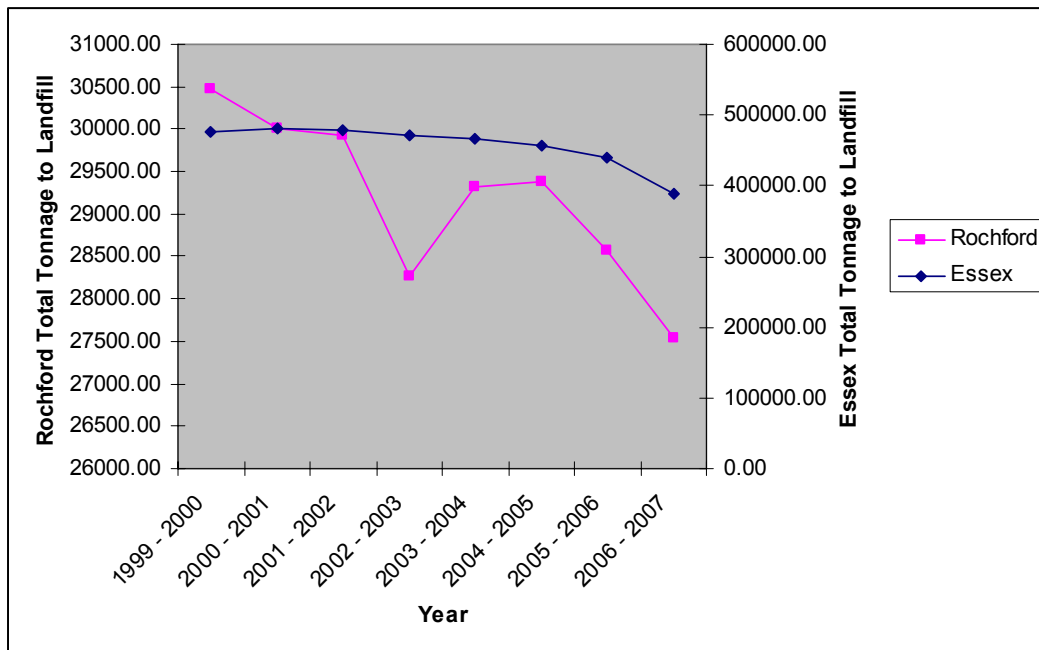
This section will look at the proportion of both total waste and total waste per dwelling which went to landfill and was recycled in Rochford and Essex between 1999 - 2000 and 2006 - 2007. Full results for the County will be included for 2006 – 2007. Each analysis will come in two parts, first waste collected from the home (otherwise known as District waste) and second, wastes collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres, formerly known as Civic Amenity sites. A wide range of items can be recycled at the centres, including glass, paper, plastic and garden waste.

Table 25: Total Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill by Rochford District and Essex 1999 - 2007

District	Year							
	1999 - 2000	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007
Rochford	30465.23	30012.58	29918.04	28261.13	29321.28	29376.74	28566.54	27538.96
Essex	474996.42	481436.17	478852.04	471905.94	465789.95	457457.40	440096.33	388569.06

Source: Essex County Council, 2007

Figure 31: Total Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill by Rochford District and Essex 1999 - 2007



Source: Essex County Council 2007

The amount of waste taken to landfill by both Rochford and Essex residents has decreased over the period of study. Across the 8 years studied, the total amount of waste sent to landfill by Rochford decreased from 30465.23 to 27538.96 tonnes. This means that Rochford sent 90.39% of its landfilled total waste in 1999 – 2000 to landfill in 2006 – 2007. The corresponding figure for Essex as a whole is 81.8%. The amount of waste sent to landfill in the District has not decreased uniformly and in fact rose between 2002 – 2003 and 2003 – 2004. It is a stated aim of the Waste Strategy for England 2007 that the amount of waste entering landfill is to be reduced. The strategy also considers the outcome of removing the ban on local authorities introducing household financial incentives for waste reduction and recycling. It is predicted that this could reduce annual landfilled waste by up to 15%.

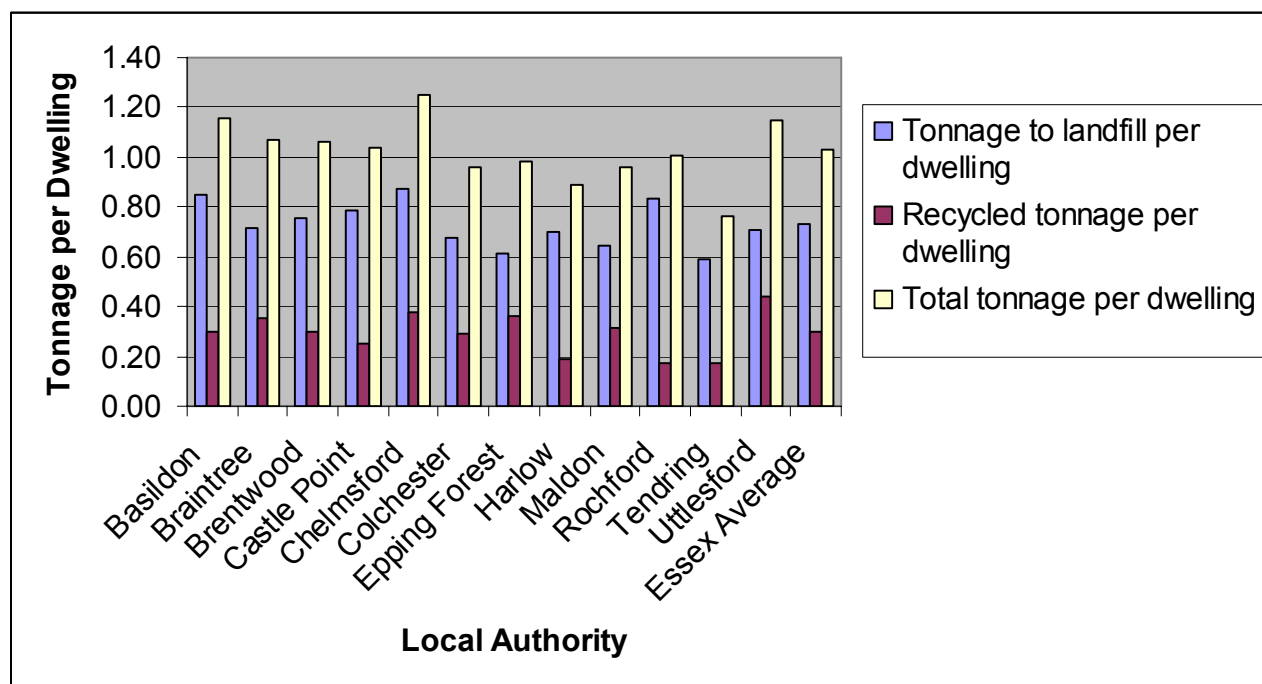
Table 26: District Waste Collection per Dwelling in Essex 2006 – 2007

District	Dwellings	Tonnage to landfill per dwelling	Ranking (1 = lowest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (+ = worse)	Recycled tonnage per dwelling	Ranking (1 = highest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (- = worse)	Total tonnage per dwelling	Ranking (1 = lowest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (+ = worse)
Basildon	71000	0.85	11	+1	0.30	7	0	1.15	11	+1
Braintree	57000	0.71	7	+1	0.35	4	-2	1.07	9	0
Brentwood	30000	0.76	8	+1	0.30	6	0	1.06	8	+2
Castle Point	36000	0.78	9	+1	0.25	9	-1	1.04	7	0
Chelmsford	67000	0.87	12	+1	0.38	2	-1	1.25	12	+1
Colchester	67000	0.67	4	-1	0.29	8	-4	0.96	4	-4
Epping Forest	51000	0.62	2	-2	0.36	3	+6	0.98	5	+1
Harlow	33000	0.70	5	+2	0.19	10	0	0.89	2	0
Maldon	25000	0.65	3	+1	0.32	5	0	0.96	3	0
Rochford	33000	0.83	10	+1	0.17	12	0	1.01	6	+1
Tendring	64000	0.59	1	0	0.18	11	0	0.77	1	0
Uttlesford	28000	0.71	6	-6	0.44	1	+2	1.15	10	-2
Essex Average	562000	0.73			0.30			1.03		

Note: “Per dwelling” values may not always fully equate to total waste values due to inaccuracies inherent in the rounding process.

Source: Essex County Council 2007

Figure 32: District Waste Collection per Dwelling in Essex 2006 – 2007



Source: Essex County Council 2007

For each dwelling in Rochford, 1.01 tonnes of waste was collected in 2006 – 2007. This is the 6th lowest in the County and just below the Essex average of 1.03 tonnes per dwelling. With 1.25 tonnes per dwelling, Chelmsford Borough produced the largest amount of waste per dwelling whilst Tendring District produced the least at 0.77 tonnes.

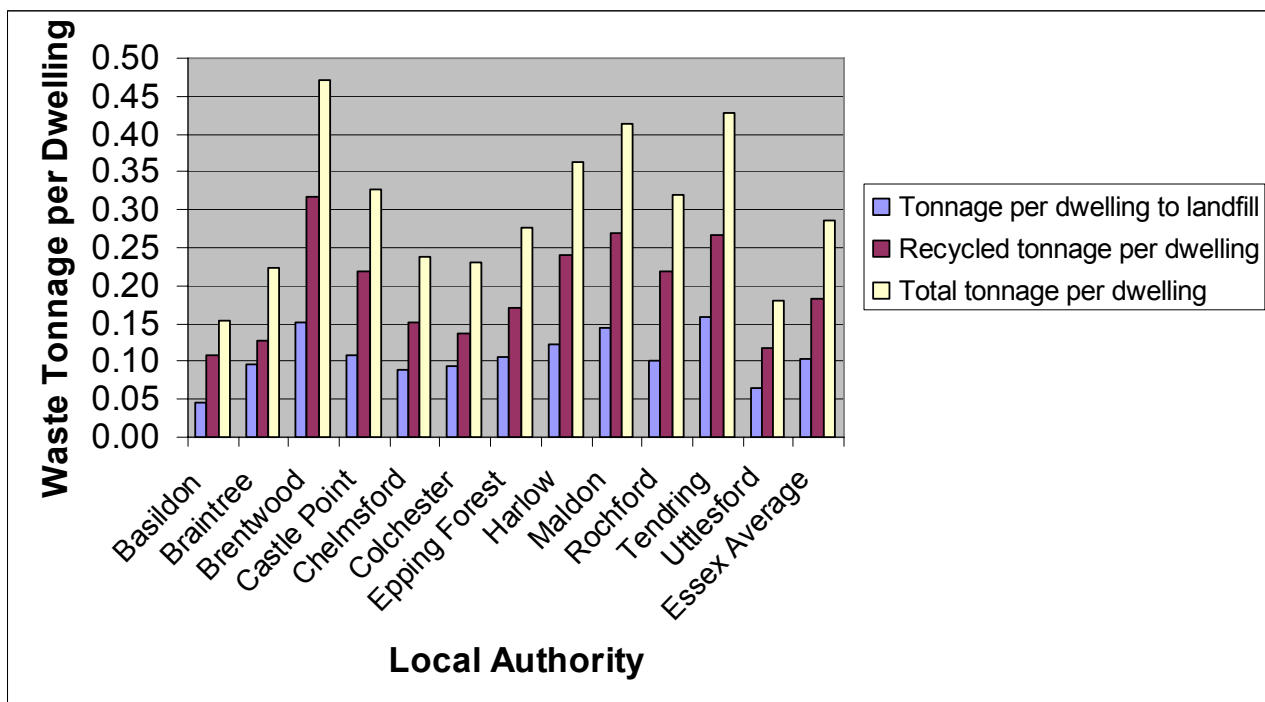
Of the 1.01 tonnes collected in Rochford, 0.83 tonnes went to landfill. This is again the 6th lowest amount in the County and similarly to that of total waste, represents an increase of one place relative to all Local Authority’s individual performance in 2005 – 2006. 0.73 tonnes per dwelling were sent to landfill across all of Essex on average. Rochford District residents recycled 0.17 tonnes of waste, the lowest amount per dwelling in Essex. The corresponding Essex figure is 0.3 tonnes per dwelling.

Table 27: Waste Collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres per Dwelling in Essex 2006 – 2007

District	Dwellings	Tonnage per dwelling to landfill	Ranking (1 = lowest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (+ = worse)	Recycled tonnage per dwelling	Ranking (1 = highest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (- = worse)	Total tonnage per dwelling	Ranking (1 = lowest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (+ = worse)
Basildon	71000	0.05	1	0	0.11	12	0	0.15	1	0
Braintree	57000	0.10	5	0	0.13	10	0	0.22	3	0
Brentwood	30000	0.15	11	0	0.32	1	0	0.47	12	0
Castle Point	36000	0.11	8	0	0.22	5	+1	0.33	8	0
Chelmsford	67000	0.09	3	0	0.15	8	0	0.24	5	+1
Colchester	67000	0.09	4	-2	0.14	9	0	0.23	4	-1
Epping Forest	51000	0.11	7	+3	0.17	7	0	0.28	6	0
Harlow	33000	0.12	9	0	0.24	4	0	0.36	9	0
Maldon	25000	0.15	10	0	0.27	2	+1	0.41	10	0
Rochford	33000	0.10	6	-1	0.22	6	-1	0.32	7	0
Tendring	64000	0.16	12	0	0.27	3	-1	0.43	11	0
Uttlesford	28000	0.06	2	0	0.12	11	0	0.18	2	0
Essex Average	562000	0.10			0.18			0.29		

Source: Essex County Council 2007

Figure 33: Waste Collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres per Dwelling in Essex 2006 – 2007



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

Rochford residents sent 0.32 tonnes of waste per dwelling to a recycling centre in 2006 – 2007. This was the 7th lowest amount in the County. The average across Essex was 0.29 tonnes. At 0.47 tonnes, Brentwood District delivered the largest amount of waste per dwelling to a recycling centre, with Basildon sending the least at 0.15 tonnes per dwelling.

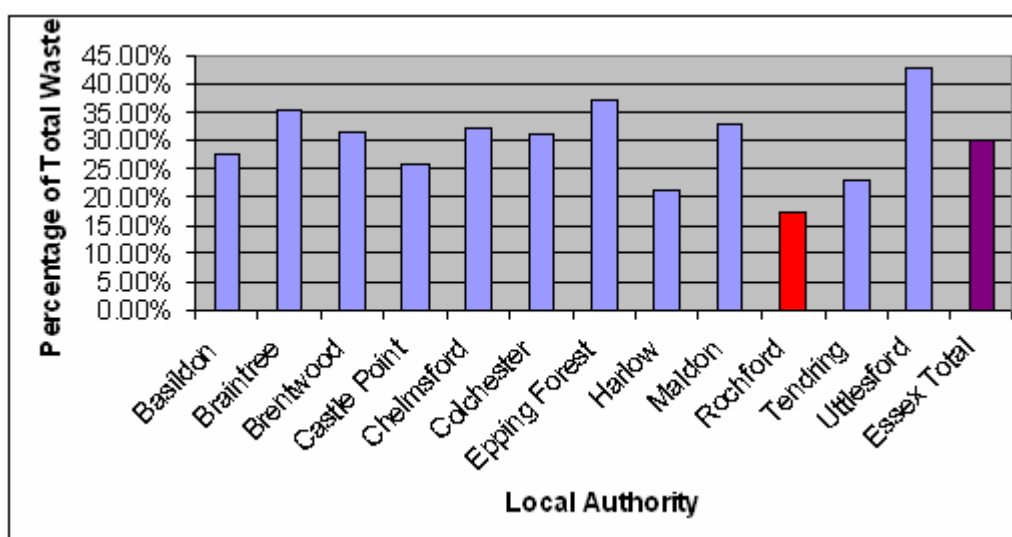
0.22 tonnes of the total 0.32 tonnes per dwelling (68.75%) of waste sent to recycling centres was able to be recycled. This was the 6th highest amount in the County although it represents a fall of one place relative to all Local Authority performance in 2005 – 2006. Brentwood recycled the highest amount at 0.32 tonnes per dwelling. The remaining 0.1 tonnes of waste sent to household waste recycling centres in Rochford District was landfilled. Again this was the 6th highest amount in the County although it is an increase of one place in performance relative to 2005 – 2006.

Table 28: Proportion of Total District Waste Recycled in Essex in 2006 – 2007

District	Total Waste Tonnage	Tonnes of Waste Recycled and Composted	Percentage of Waste Recycled and Composted
Basildon	77,904.55	21,355.80	27.41%
Braintree	56,852.64	20,119.74	35.39%
Brentwood	29,032.11	9,053.25	31.18%
Castle Point	35,640.40	9,169.88	25.73%
Chelmsford	78,746.87	25,426.76	32.29%
Colchester	62,475.76	19,341.11	30.96%
Epping Forest	50,006.67	18,546.08	37.09%
Harlow	29,278.30	6,232.35	21.29%
Maldon	24,048.81	7,903.13	32.86%
Rochford	33,251.87	5,712.90	17.18%
Tendring	48,905.71	11,229.75	22.96%
Uttlesford	28,883.72	12,367.58	42.82%
Total	555,027.41	166,458.35	29.99%

Source: Essex County Council 2007

Figure 34: Proportion of Total District Waste Recycled in Essex 2006 – 2007



Source: Essex County Council 2007

17.18% of Rochford District’s household waste was recycled or composted in 2006 – 2007. This was the lowest amount in the County, which had an average score of 29.99%. With 42.85%, Uttlesford recycled the highest proportion of their waste. The Household Waste Recycling Act gives a national target of 25% of all household waste to be recycled or composted by 2005. Rochford is not currently meeting this target. This target is to be raised to 30% in 2010 and 33% by 2015.

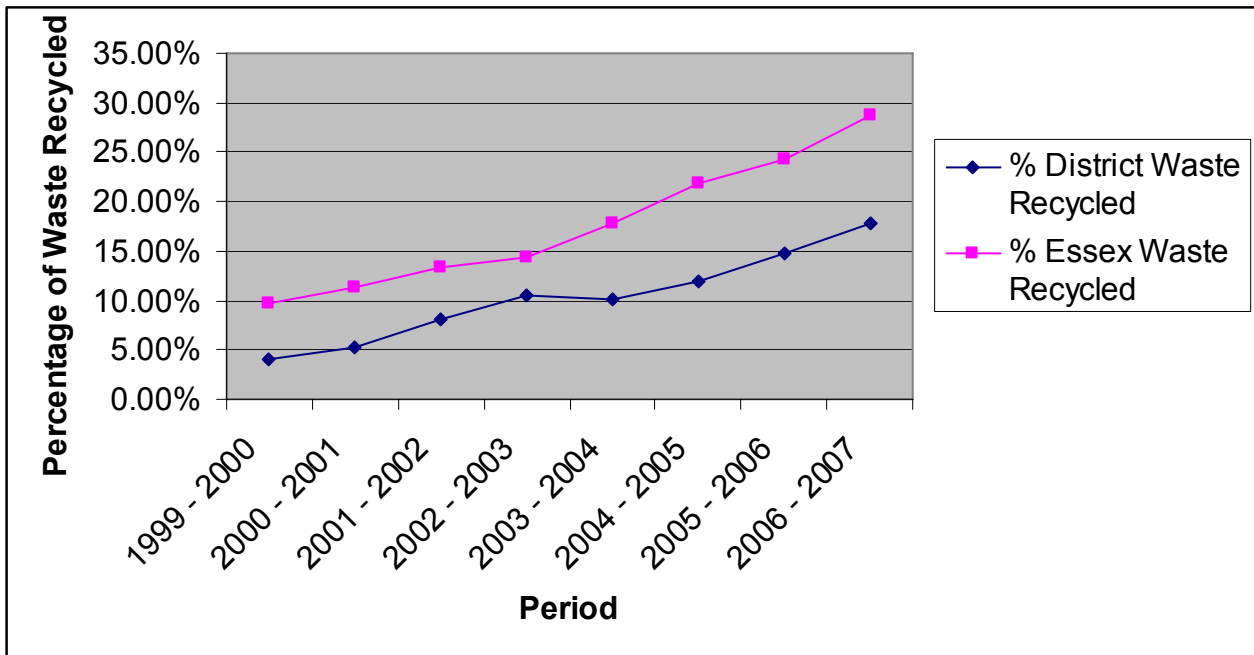
E. Comparison of Rochford District Landfilled and Recycled Waste Tonnage per Dwelling against Average Essex Performance 1999 - 2007

This section includes four separate tables with associated graphs. Each graph will display the total amount of waste collected per dwelling in Rochford and Essex as well as the total amount that was either recycled or landfilled. Separate graphs are included for household waste and waste taken from Household Waste Recycling Centres.

Table 29: Proportion of District Waste Recycled in Rochford per Dwelling 1999 - 2007

	1999 - 2000	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007
Rochford District Waste Tonnage Recycled	0.04	0.05	0.08	0.10	0.10	0.12	0.15	0.18
Rochford Total Tonnage	0.97	0.96	0.98	0.95	0.98	1.00	1.02	1.01
% District Waste Recycled	4.12%	5.21%	8.16%	10.53%	10.20%	12.00%	14.71%	17.82%
Essex Tonnage Recycled	0.09	0.11	0.13	0.14	0.18	0.22	0.25	0.30
Essex Total Tonnage	0.95	0.97	0.98	0.98	1.00	1.02	1.05	1.03
% Essex Waste Recycled	9.79%	11.34%	13.27%	14.29%	17.80%	21.79%	24.21%	28.79%

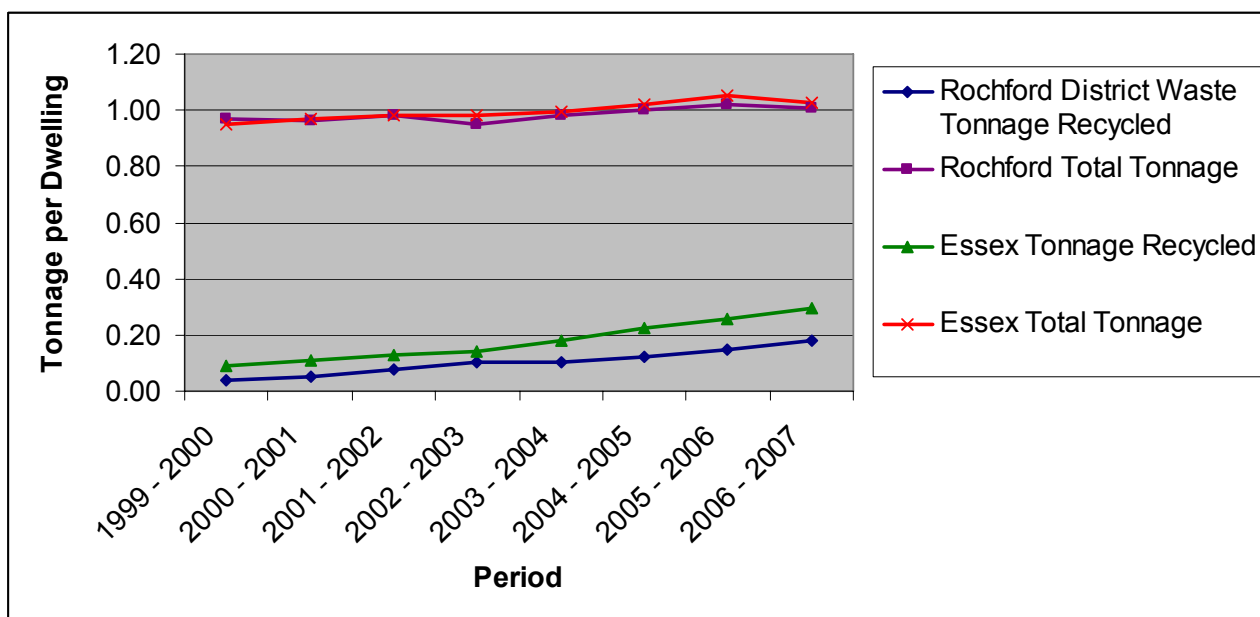
Source: Essex County Council 2007

Figure 35: Proportion of District Waste Recycled in Rochford per Dwelling 1999 – 2007

Source: Essex County Council 2007

The proportion of District Waste which was recycled has increased each year since 1999 at both District and County level. The Essex County proportional recycling average has been above that witnessed in Rochford District across the whole study, and the gap was wider in 2006 – 2007 than 1999 – 2000. 17.82% of waste was recycled in Rochford District in 2006 – 2007 compared to 28.79% in the County.

Figure 36: Total Recycled District Waste per Dwelling in Rochford District and Essex County 1999 – 2007



Source: Essex County Council 2007

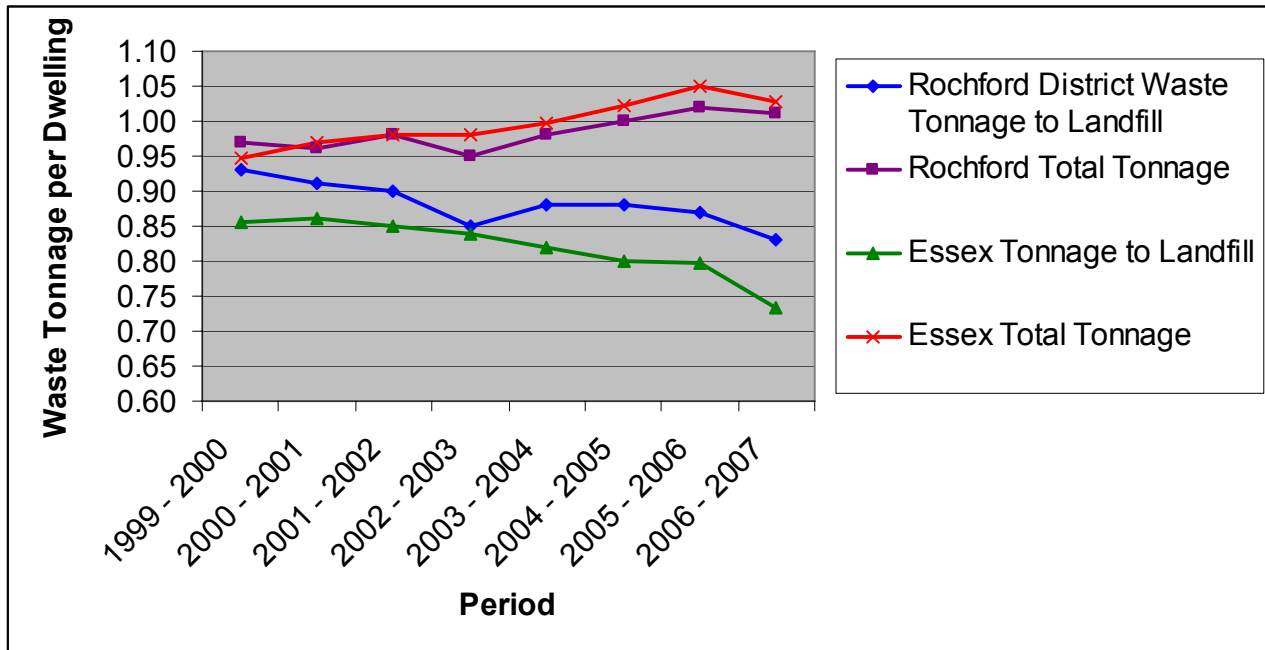
Since 1999, the amount of waste per dwelling that is being recycled has risen in both Rochford District and Essex County. Since 2003 – 2004, the amount of household waste recycled has risen at a faster rate in the County than the District despite the total amount of waste per dwelling being similar at County and District level across these years. 2006 – 2007 values are 0.18 tonnes per dwelling in Rochford and 0.3 tonnes per dwelling in Essex County. Please see Table 30: Proportion of District Waste Recycled in Rochford per Dwelling 1999 – 2007 and its accompanying figure for a more detailed analysis regarding the proportions of District waste recycled.

Table 30: District Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill in Essex and Rochford District per Dwelling 1999 – 2007

	1999 - 2000	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007
Rochford District Waste Tonnage to Landfill	0.93	0.91	0.90	0.85	0.88	0.88	0.87	0.83
Rochford Total Tonnage	0.97	0.96	0.98	0.95	0.98	1.00	1.02	1.01
% District Waste Landfilled	95.88%	94.79%	91.84%	89.47%	89.80%	88.00%	85.29%	82.18%
Essex Tonnage to Landfill	0.86	0.86	0.85	0.84	0.82	0.80	0.80	0.73
Essex Total Tonnage	0.95	0.97	0.98	0.98	1.00	1.02	1.05	1.03
% Essex Waste Landfilled	90.21%	88.66%	86.73%	85.71%	82.20%	78.21%	75.79%	71.21%

Source: Essex County Council 2007

Figure 37: District Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill in Essex and Rochford District per Dwelling 1999 – 2007



Source: Essex County Council 2007

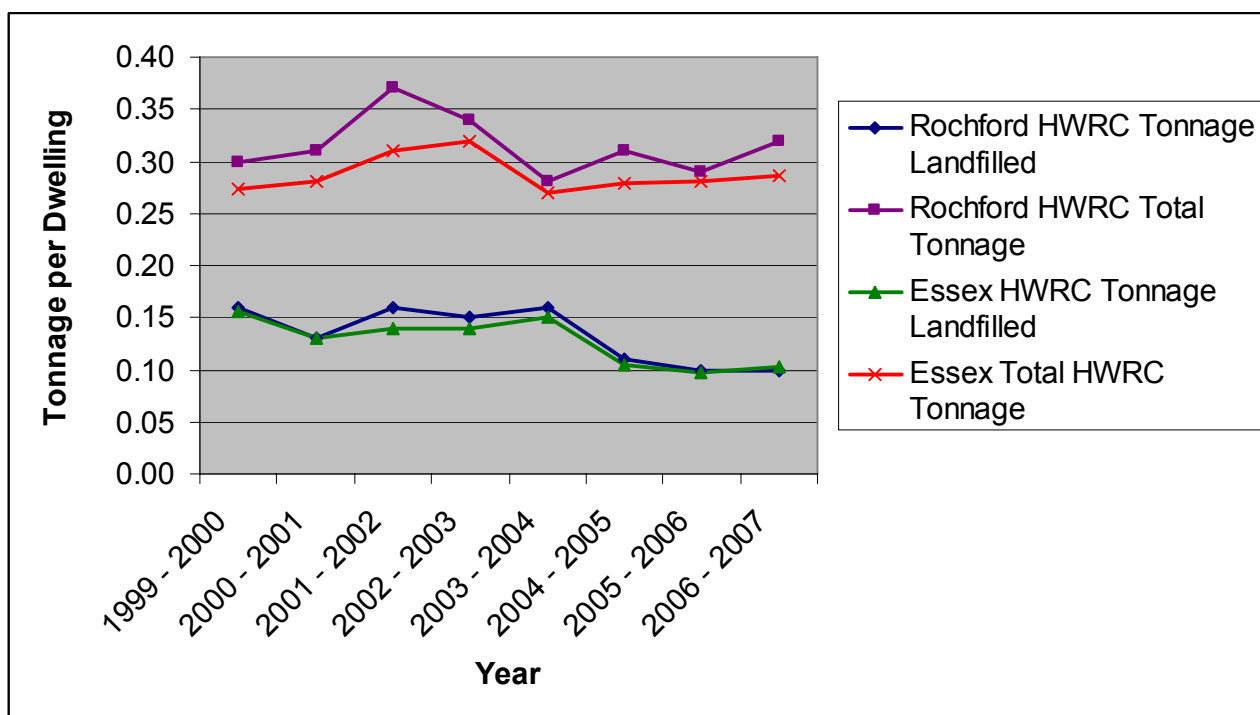
The total amount of waste produced per dwelling has increased within the District, from 0.97 in 1999 – 2000 to 1.01 in 2006 – 2007, giving an increase of 4.12%. However, the highest value of 1.02 tonnes was produced in 2005 - 2006. The amount of waste produced per dwelling in Essex has also increased for much of this study and has also been above that witnessed in Rochford since 2002 – 2003. 2006 – 2007 saw the first decrease in the total amount of waste produced per dwelling in Essex, 1.03 tonnes compared to 1.05 tonnes in 2005 – 2006. The amount of waste per dwelling being sent to landfill has decreased in the case of both Essex and Rochford. 0.93 tonnes of a total 0.97 tonnes (95.88% of total waste) was sent to landfill for every dwelling in Rochford District in 1999 – 2000. This had fallen to 0.83 tonnes of a total 1.01 tonnes (82.18% of total waste) in 2006 - 2007. Essex landfilled 71.21% of its total waste in 2006 – 2007, down from 90.21% in 1999 – 2000.

Table 31: Total Waste Tonnage from Household Waste Recycling Centres Sent to Landfill 1999 – 2007

	1999 - 2000	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007
Rochford HWRC Tonnage Landfilled	0.16	0.13	0.16	0.15	0.16	0.11	0.10	0.10
Rochford HWRC Total Tonnage	0.30	0.31	0.37	0.34	0.28	0.31	0.29	0.32
% District HWRC Waste Landfilled	53.33%	41.94%	43.24%	44.12%	57.14%	35.48%	34.48%	31.25%
Essex HWRC Tonnage Landfilled	0.16	0.13	0.14	0.14	0.15	0.10	0.10	0.10
Essex Total HWRC Tonnage	0.27	0.28	0.31	0.32	0.27	0.28	0.28	0.29
% Essex HWRC Waste Landfilled	56.98%	46.43%	45.16%	43.86%	55.45%	37.64%	34.40%	36.00%

Source: Essex County Council 2007

Figure 38: Total Waste Tonnage from Household Waste Recycling Centres Sent to Landfill 1999 – 2007



Source: Essex County Council 2007

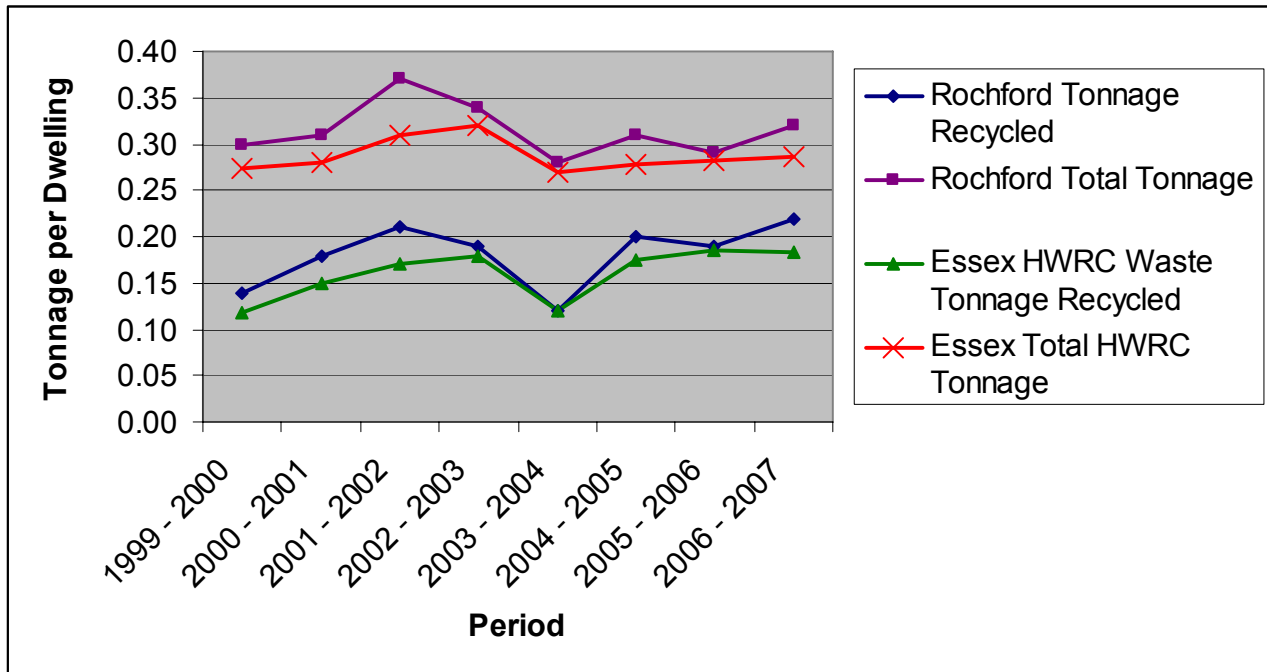
Residents across all of Essex have consistently sent less waste to Household Waste Recycling Centres (HWRC) per dwelling than those in Rochford District. Across the study period in its entirety, the amount of HWRC waste which was subsequently landfilled has decreased at both County and Local Authority level. In 1999 – 2000, Rochford landfilled 0.16 tonnes of its HWRC waste total of 0.3 tonnes (53.33%) with Essex landfilling 56.98%. The corresponding figures for 2006 – 2007 are 0.1 tonnes out of a total 0.32 tonnes (31.25%) within Rochford, and 36% in Essex. The figure of 36% reported in Essex is however an increase on the 34.4% reported in 2005 – 2006.

Table 32: Waste per Dwelling Sent to Household Recycling Centres and Recycled in Rochford District and Essex County 1999 - 2007

	1999 - 2000	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007
Rochford Tonnage Recycled	0.14	0.18	0.21	0.19	0.12	0.20	0.19	0.22
Rochford Total Tonnage	0.30	0.31	0.37	0.34	0.28	0.31	0.29	0.32
% Rochford HWRC Waste Recycled	46.67%	58.06%	56.76%	55.88%	42.86%	64.52%	65.52%	68.75%
Essex HWRC Waste Tonnage Recycled	0.12	0.15	0.17	0.18	0.12	0.17	0.18	0.18
Essex Total HWRC Tonnage	0.27	0.28	0.31	0.32	0.27	0.28	0.28	0.29
% Essex HWRC Waste Recycled	43.02%	53.57%	54.84%	56.14%	44.55%	62.36%	65.60%	64.00%

Source: Essex County Council 2007

Figure 39: Waste per Dwelling Sent to Household Recycling Centres and Recycled in Rochford District and Essex County 1999 - 2007



Source: Essex County Council 2007

The amount of waste per dwelling sent to a HWRC is higher across Rochford District than in Essex. Since 2003 – 2004, the amount of waste sent to HWRCs that is subsequently recycled has increased relatively uniformly to the increase of total waste sent to HWRCs. 68.75% of Rochford District HWRC waste was recycled in 2006 – 2007, compared to 46.67% in 1999 – 2000. This figure of 68.75% is also higher than the 2006 – 2007 Essex equivalent figure of 64%.

F. Rochford District Performance against BVPI 82a and 82b

Table 33: Rochford District BVPI82a Performance 2005 – 2007

		2005 / 2006	2006 / 2007	2007 / 2008	2008 / 2009	2009 / 2010
BVPI 82a	Percentage of the total tonnage of household waste arisings which have been recycled	14.01%	15.40%	N/A	N/A	N/A
BVPI 82a Target		16.76%	17.40%	20.00%	23.00%	30.00%

Source: Essex County Council 2007 and Rochford Annual Performance Plans 2006 and 2007 (Latest plan can be found at http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/PDF/plans_and_strategies_performance_plan.pdf)

Performance under BVPI 82a has improved from 14.01% to 15.4% across the two years studied. However neither of these figures were sufficient to meet the set BVPI target in either 2005 / 2006 or 2006 / 2007.

Table 34: Rochford District BVPI82b Performance 2005 – 2007

		2005 / 2006	2006 / 2007	2007 / 2008	2008 / 2009	2009 / 2010
BVPI 82b	Percentage of the total tonnage of household waste arisings which have been composted	0.54%	1.78%	N/A	N/A	N/A
BVPI 82b Target		9.20%	1.90%	2.00%	2.00%	2.00%

Source: Essex County Council 2007 and Rochford Annual Performance Plans 2006 and 2007 (Latest plan can be found at http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/PDF/plans_and_strategies_performance_plan.pdf)

Performance under BVPI82b has also increased across the two years studied above. Similarly the BVPI 82b target was not met in either year. Rochford's Annual Performance Plan 2006 set a target of 9.2% for the year 2005 / 2006. The actual outcome under this measure was 0.54%. Whilst performance had more than trebled in 2006 / 2007, the BVPI82b target has evidently had to be revised. Despite this, 2006 / 2007 performance under BVPI 82b was not sufficient to meet the target.

G. Waste and Mineral Applications Submitted between 1st January and 31st December 2007 with Decisions Made by 1st February 2008

District / Borough	Sand and Gravel		Recycling Facilities		Waste Transfer		Composting		Mineral Processing		Sewage Works		Renewable Energy		Mineral Related		Land Reclamation		Other		
	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	Approved	Refused	
Basildon													1								
Braintree	2			1																	1
Brentwood																					
Castlepoint					1	1															
Chelmsford			1	1																	
Colchester	1		1		1		1								1						
Epping Forest							1														
Harlow					1				1												
Maldon															1						
Rochford					2						1				1						
Tendring	3				1		1													2	
Uttlesford	1												1		1		1				
TOTAL	7	0	2	2	6	1	3	0	1	0	1	0	2	0	4	0	1	0	2	1	

Essex County Council 2008

4 mineral and waste applications were made within Rochford District between January and December 2007 which had received a decision by 1st February 2008. These 4 applications are summarised below:

Table 35: Mineral and Waste Applications Made in Rochford District between January and December 2007 with a Decision Made by 1st February 2008

Application Reference	Application Description	Decision Made and Date
ESS/22/07/ROC	The replacement of an old sewage treatment plant with a new system comprised of up to date Submerged Aerated Filter Technology – National Grid, London Road, Rawreth	Granted 18/07/07
ESS/25/07/ROC	Continued use of Plots G4, G5 and G6 as an inert waste (inc asphalt) recycling centre with extension onto Plot 7. Also permanent retention of facilities and vehicle permissions – Plots G4, G5, G6 and G7 Purdeys way, Purdeys Industrial Estate	Granted 6/12/07
ESS/30/07/ROC	Proposed replacement of existing portable building as previously permitted under ESS/13/98/ROC by two portable buildings of similar gross floor area – Barling Quarry and Landfill Site, Barling Marsh, Barling Magna	Granted 14/09/07
ESS/61/07/ROC	The erection of a GRP control kiosk at Rayleigh Waste Water Treatment Works – Rayleigh Waste Water Treatment Works, Connaught Road, Rayleigh	Granted 29/01/08

9.4 Soils, Minerals and Waste Summary

- The majority of agricultural land within Essex can be broadly classified as Grade 2 in the north and Grade 3 to the south. Within Rochford District, 13.8% (2,352 hectares) of agricultural land is classified as Grade 1, 14.2% (2,417 hectares) as Grade 2, and 55.6% (9,488 hectares) is classified as Grade 3.
- The amount of landfilled waste has decreased in the District between 1999 and 2007. Rochford District sent 90.39% of its total landfilled waste in 1999 – 2000 to landfill in 2006 – 2007.
- From each dwelling in Rochford, 1.01 tonnes of waste was collected in 2006 – 2007. This is the 6th lowest in the County. 0.83 tonnes of this went to landfill, again the 6th lowest amount in the County
- Rochford residents sent 0.32 tonnes of waste per dwelling to a recycling centre in 2006 – 2007. This was the 7th lowest amount in the County.
- 17.18% of Rochford District's household waste was recycled or composted in 2006 – 2007. This was the lowest amount in the County, which had an average score of 29.99%.
- Since 2002 – 2003, Rochford District residents have sent less waste tonnage to landfill per dwelling than the Essex Average.

- Residents across all of Essex have consistently sent less waste to Household Waste Recycling Centres per dwelling than those in Rochford District.
- Since 2003 – 2004, the amount of District waste recycled has risen at a faster rate in the County than the District despite the total amount of waste per dwelling being similar at County and District level across these years.
- Rochford District has not met its BVPI82a or BVPI82b target since 2005 – 2006. Performance under these two indicators can however be seen to be improving between 2005 – 2006 and 2006 – 2007.
- 4 mineral and waste applications were submitted between January and December 2007 which had a decision made by 1st February 2008. All these have been approved.

PART TWO: Built Environment

10 CULTURAL HERITAGE AND TOWNSCAPE

10.1 Introduction

The historic environment should be effectively protected and valued for its own sake, as an irreplaceable record which contributes to our understanding of both the present and the past. Cultural heritage adds to quality of life, by enhancing the local scene and sustaining a sense of local distinctiveness and this is an important aspect of the character and appearance of towns, villages and countryside. It also has an importance for leisure and recreation.

Rochford contains a rich and varied heritage and archaeological resource. The Essex Historic Environment Record (HER) maintained by Essex County Council contains 6252 records relating to the County including 9 Registered Parks & Gardens, 38 Conservation Areas and 3067 archaeological records which includes 41 Scheduled Monuments.

10.2 Policy Context

A. International

There are a number of EU Treaties which have reference to the importance of the Historic Environment, including the Treaties of Rome (1957) and Maastricht (1992).

However there are no specific EU Directives covering cultural heritage. Most European countries have ratified the Council of Europe's Valletta Convention (1992) and the Granada Convention (1985) on Archaeological Heritage, and many (though not yet the UK) are signatories to the Florence Convention (2000) on European Landscape. Most European countries have signed (although several including the UK have not yet ratified) the UN Economic Commission for Europe Aarhus Convention (1998) on Environmental Information.

Increasingly, cultural heritage is being recognised as an important aspect of sustainable development, as is reflected in the Council of Europe's Guiding Principles for Sustainable Spatial Development of the European Continent (2002), in the EU SEA Directive (2001) and the EIA Directive (1985).

B. National Context

i) Planning Policy Guidance and Planning Policy Statements

National planning policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS), which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). In respect of this topic, national guidance is presented in three documents:

- PPS 1 Delivering Sustainable Development (2005) states that sustainable development is the core principle underpinning planning and the protection of the environment is an integral part of this goal.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/planningandbuilding/planningpolicystatement>

- PPG 15 Planning And The Historic Environment (1994) states that the historic environment is an irreplaceable record which contributes to an understanding of the past, adds to the quality of life, and is important for leisure and recreation.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/planningandbuilding/planningpolicyguidance8>

- PPG 16 Planning And Archaeology says that the preservation of an ancient monument/listed building is a material planning consideration and development should take into account archaeological considerations within the planning process

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/planningandbuilding/planningpolicyguidance9>

ii) “A Better Quality of Life: a Strategy for Sustainable Development for the UK” (DEFRA, 1999)

This is the current framework and refers to cultural heritage; however it is not a major aspect of UK sustainability at a strategic level. For further information regarding this document go to:

<http://www.sustainable-development.gov.uk/publications/uk-strategy99/index.htm>

iii) The Historic Environment: A Force for Our Future (DCMS, 2001)

The Historic Environment: A Force for Our Future’ highlights the importance of the historic environment to people’s quality of life. It also highlights other reasons Heritage is important to be preserved. The document can be viewed at:

http://www.culture.gov.uk/Reference_library/Publications/archive_2001/his_force_future.htm

iv) Commission for Architecture and the Built Environment (CABE)

The Commission for Architecture and the Built Environment (CABE) was established in 1999, seeking to offer advice and guidance to the public and private sector to champion good design and space. Their list of publications and guidance notes can be found at:

<http://www.cabe.org.uk/publications.aspx>

v) Cross Department and Inter-Agency Working

The historic environment, biological resources and landscape features has to be managed, conserved and enhanced in a holistic way. Some of what is regarded as the natural environment is actually a human creation often of considerable antiquity, so that an integrated approach to the natural and historic environment is necessary. Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Frameworks provide mechanisms through which this can be achieved. This means there needs to be effective communication and co-working cross department and inter-agency working in management of the historic environment including (but not limited to):

- Countryside Agency,
- English Heritage,
- Natural England
- Environment Agency

These bodies have issued ‘Environmental quality in Spatial Planning: incorporating the natural, built, and historic environment, and rural issues into plans and strategies’ (Countryside Agency et al., 2005). This document can be viewed at:

www.english-heritage.org.uk/upload/pdf/Envir_Quality.pdf

vi) The Environmental Stewardship Scheme

Outside the planning system a critical means for enhancing the conservation and management of the historic environment in rural areas is provided by the Environmental

Stewardship scheme administered by DEFRA. Environmental Stewardship provides funding to farmers who manage their land sensitively and effectively, with a primary objective being to protect the historic environment.

C. Regional / County Context

i) “Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England” (2003)

In the East of England there are 57,643 listed buildings, 211 registered parks and gardens, a registered battlefield at Maldon, approximately 1,600 scheduled monuments and 1,100 areas of special architectural or historic interest, designated as Conservation Areas. English Heritage has identified 2% of the region’s listed buildings as being ‘at risk of decay’ (Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England. East of England Regional Assembly and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003). It is difficult to quantify the archaeological resource, but there are approximately 150,000 archaeological sites currently recorded on County Sites and Monuments Records.

www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Environment/RENS.pdf

ii) Draft East of England Plan December (2004)

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State’s publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008.

Current relevant policies include:

- Policy ENV1: Environmental Infrastructure
seek to identify environmental infrastructure, developed and implemented ensuring a healthy and enhanced environment
- Policy ENV5: The Historic Environment
seeks to identify, protect, conserve and enhance the historic environment, significant in the East of England.
- Policy C1: Cultural Development
Seeks to ensure development plans and strategies of contain policies supporting the growth of the region’s cultural assets appropriately.

For the full document go to:

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/category.asp?cat=120>

iii) Historic Landscape Characterisation

Historic Landscape Characterisation (HLC), sponsored by English Heritage, is being completed on a county-by-county basis. The HLC approach is related to two national

frameworks – the Countryside Agency's 'Countryside Character Map' which recognises the fundamental historic character of the countryside, and English Heritage's 'Atlas of Settlement Diversity'.

iv) Essex Design Initiative (EDI)

The Essex Design Initiative aims to deliver growth in a way that increases the urban vitality and townscape of Essex by improving the design quality of the built environment. It also aims to reduce the carbon emissions and create genuinely sustainable communities.

Using the EDI, Essex County Council, in partnership with the East of England Development Agency (EEDA) and the Commission for Architecture and the Built Environment (CABE) are creating a positive culture of planning and development. The EDI campaign and learning programme will influence the development sector, housing providers, the community and local authorities to work together collaboratively to create and deliver quality townscapes.

More information about the Essex Design Initiative can be found at:

<http://www.the-edi.co.uk/?section=homepage>

D. Rochford Context

i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan, Adopted June 2006

This is the most recent Adopted Local Plan, relevant policies relating to Cultural Heritage and Townscape are:

- Policy CS2: Preserving and enhancing the Built Environment
- Policy CS6: Promoting Good Design and Design Statements
- Policy CS7: Conserving and Enhancing Heritage
- Policy CS8: Retaining the Character and Place
- Policy BC1: Conservation Areas
- Policy BC2: Demolition within Conservation Areas
- Policy BC3: Alterations to Listed Buildings
- Policy BC4: Demolition of Listed Buildings
- Policy BC5 & BC6: Development Affecting Archaeological Sites
- Policy SAT8: Shop Fronts
- Policy SAT10: Advertisements within Conservation Areas

10.3 Current Baseline Information

A. Listed Buildings

Listed buildings of special architectural or historic interest are important in contributing to the character of the Borough. A listed building is regarded as a structure that is of national or architectural interest therefore listed buildings are not purely older buildings.

The total number of listed buildings or groups of buildings that are listed Grade 1 and 2* in England was 30,491 (2005) an increase of 2% since the 1999 register (2005). There currently are a total of 14,239 listed buildings within Essex County Council's administrative area.

Table 36: The Listed Building Composition for Rochford District

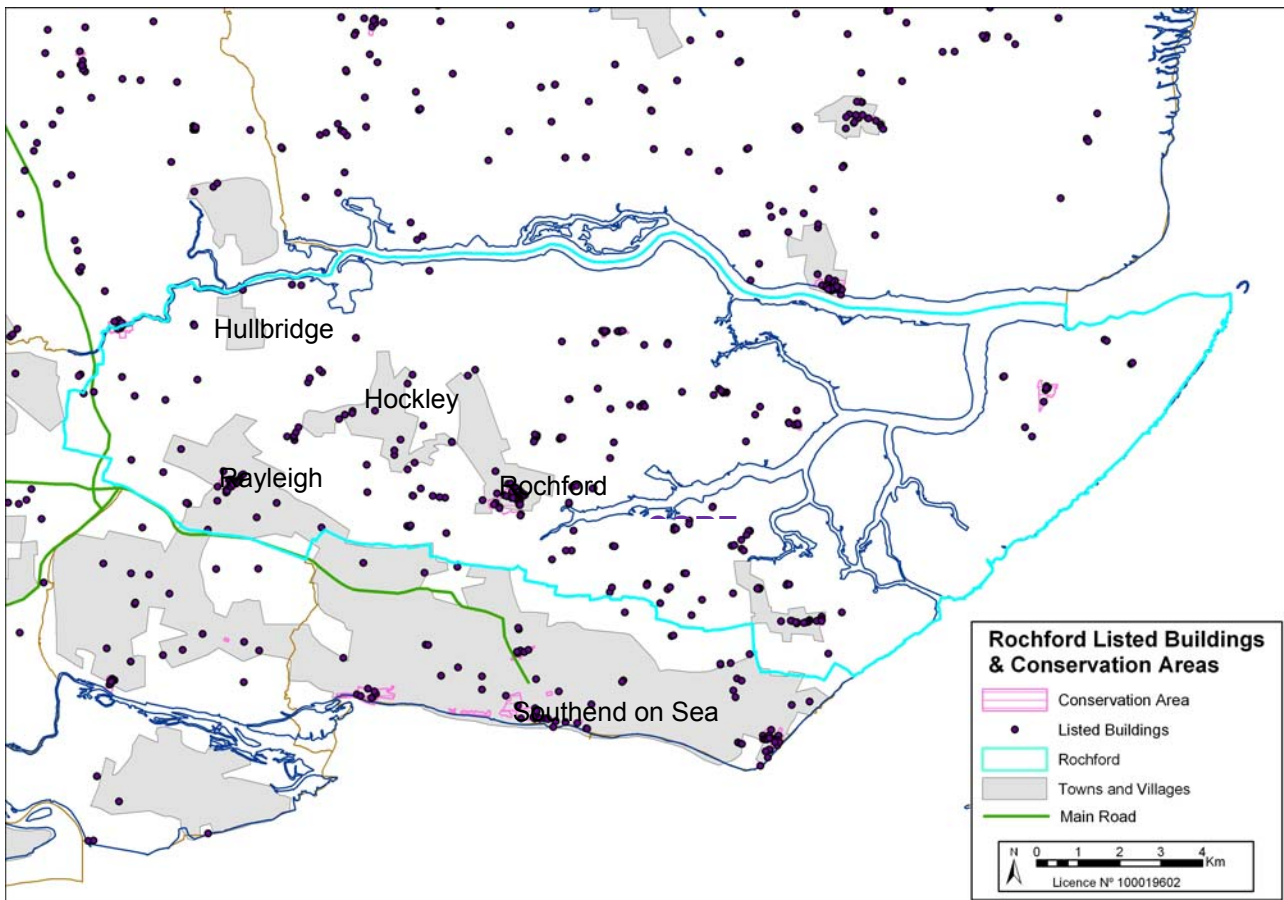
Type of Listed Building	Total Number
Grade I	2
Grade A	0
Grade II*	18
Grade B	0
Grade II	310
Grade C	0
Total	330

Note: Grade A = I, Grade B = II*, Grade C = II. These letter grades usually apply to churches and are gradually being phased out

Source: Essex County Council, Heritage, 2007

Rochford District has 330 listed buildings within its boundaries. The figure of 330 is significantly below that of the Districts with the largest amount of listed buildings, Braintree and Uttlesford, with 3182 and 3722 listed buildings respectively. There are two Grade I Listed buildings and 18 Grade II* which are the highest classifications for listed buildings.

Figure 40: Listed Buildings and Conservation Areas in Rochford District



Source: Essex County Council, 2007

As can be seen from the figure above, there are clusters of listed buildings within the historic settlements with few in the more rural parts of the district.

i) Historic Buildings at Risk Register (BARR)

The Historic Buildings at Risk Register contains details of buildings known to be ‘at risk’ through neglect and decay, or vulnerable of becoming so. The objective of the Register is to outline the state of repair of these buildings with the intention of instigating action towards securing their long term conservation. Table 37 illustrates the number of buildings at risk, newly at risk and removed from the at risk register in 2005 2006 and 2007.

Table 37: Illustrates the Number of Buildings at Risk, Newly at Risk and Removed from the At Risk Register in 2004, 2005, and 2006

Administrative Area	At Risk			Newly At Risk			No Longer At Risk		
	2007	2006	2005	2007	2006	2005	2007	2006	2005
Basildon	2	2	3	0	0	0	0	1	0
Braintree	24	31	32	3	3	4	10	5	4
Brentwood	9	11	10	0	2	2	4	1	0
Castle Point	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
Chelmsford	12	5	6	4	11	0	4	1	2
Colchester	21	22	26	17	4	0	5	4	0
Epping Forest	15	14	15	0	1	1	0	1	0
Harlow	2	2	3	0	2	0	2	1	0
Maldon	10	11	11	0	0	2	1	2	0
Rochford	8	7	7	1	1	0	0	0	1
Tendring	22	20	27	4	7	0	5	7	2
Uttlesford	16	14	17	0	2	0	0	3	3
Total	158	156	173	39	33	11	21	27	15

Source: Adapted from Essex County Council, 2007

http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/content/binaries/documents/Planning396/heritage_barr_introduction.pdf?channelOid=null

The register addresses a ‘moving target’ as whilst some buildings are repaired and taken off, others become ‘at risk’ and are added. The success of the Register may be measured by the number of buildings added, furthermore both the success and failure of the conservation measures employed is reflected in the numbers removed.

In 2007 there was a total of eight listed buildings registered as ‘at risk’. These are:

- Ridgemarsh Farmhouse, Court End, Foulness
- Barn SE of Ridgemarsh Farmhouse, Court End, Foulness
- Quay Farmhouse (Monkton Barns), Foulness
- Bake / Brewhouse 3m N of Quay Farmhouse, Foulness
- Dam and Tide Gate, off Chelmsford Rd, Battlesbridge
- Trenders Hall, Trenders Avenue, Rawreth
- Outbuilding at Apton Hall Farmhouse, Canewdon
- Clements Hall, Victor Gardens, Hawkwell
- Bay Tree Cottage, 50 Main Road, Hockley

This was an increase of one building as Bay Tree Cottage, Hockley was classed as newly at risk during 2007. There have been no buildings removed from the “at risk” register, since 2005. It is important to continually seek to remove buildings from the register.

B. Conservation Areas

Essex currently has 230 designated Conservation Areas of which Rochford District contains 10; with one designated jointly with Chelmsford. The Conservation Areas are defined as having ‘special architectural or historical interest, the character of which it is desirable to preserve or enhance’. These are protected under the Listed Buildings and Conservation Areas Act (1990). The objective of the Conservation Area designation is to ensure that the character of the defined area is preserved from developments which would not preserve or enhance its character.

Table 38 illustrates the name of the conservation area and the date of designation and/or last amendment, while Figure 40 shows the location of these.

Table 38: Conservation Area and the Date of Designation and/or Last Amendment

	Name	Date (amended)
1	Battlesbridge (with Chelmsford BC)	March 1992
2	Canewdon Church	March 1986
3	Canewdon High Street	March 1986
4	Foulness Churchend	March 1992
5	Great Wakering	March 1986 (March 2006)
6	Pagelsham Churchend	November 1973
7	Pagelsham East End	March 1986
8	Rayleigh	October 1969 (March 2001)
9	Rochford	June 1969 (March 2001)
10	Shopland Churchyard	March 1992

Rochford District Council 2007 <http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/main.asp?page=362&atoz=01>

C. Archaeology, Recorded sites and finds in Rochford

As with the rest of Essex, and indeed the rest of the UK it is true to say that the majority of archaeological sites and deposits in Rochford District remain buried, hidden and thus preserved. However, the known archaeological resource in the District is very varied and highly significant; there are approximately 3100 records of archaeological sites and finds, recorded on the Essex County Council’s Essex Historic Environment Record (EHER). The archaeological deposits range in date from the Palaeolithic, through to structures related to the Cold War. However, it should also be remembered that the EHER records represent only the known deposits with many new sites being identified each year. Archaeological sites (and their setting) constitute a finite, non-renewable resource, vulnerable to damage.

D. Historic Landscape

The District is dominated by the urban areas of Rayleigh and Rochford. Both of these are mainly Post World War II developments, with smaller historic cores (both of which are designated Conservation Areas) located within them. The town of Rayleigh contains a fourteenth century church, and the moat of a Norman Royal Castle.

Beyond the urban areas there is generally a flat landscape around the coastal areas and gently undulating arable farmland around the rivers Crouch and Roach. There are many isolated farms and barns and small fringe villages.

Across the District, woodland is concentrated in large blocks in the centre of the area. Between the towns, narrow bands and broader areas of gently undulating arable farmland separate urban areas as does a complex network of major transportation routes.

The landscape of the District can be summarised into three categories; urban, farmland and coastal. Farmland areas, concentrated in areas surrounding the two rivers in the District, contain a network of lanes within which small settlements arise. The coastal areas of the District contain vast tidal mudflats and sands, extensive saltmarshes and arable farmland of reclaimed marshlands, intersected by ditches and dykes.

Information on exact locations of important sites can be found in the Historic Environment Record (HER).

i) Historic Landscape Character Assessment

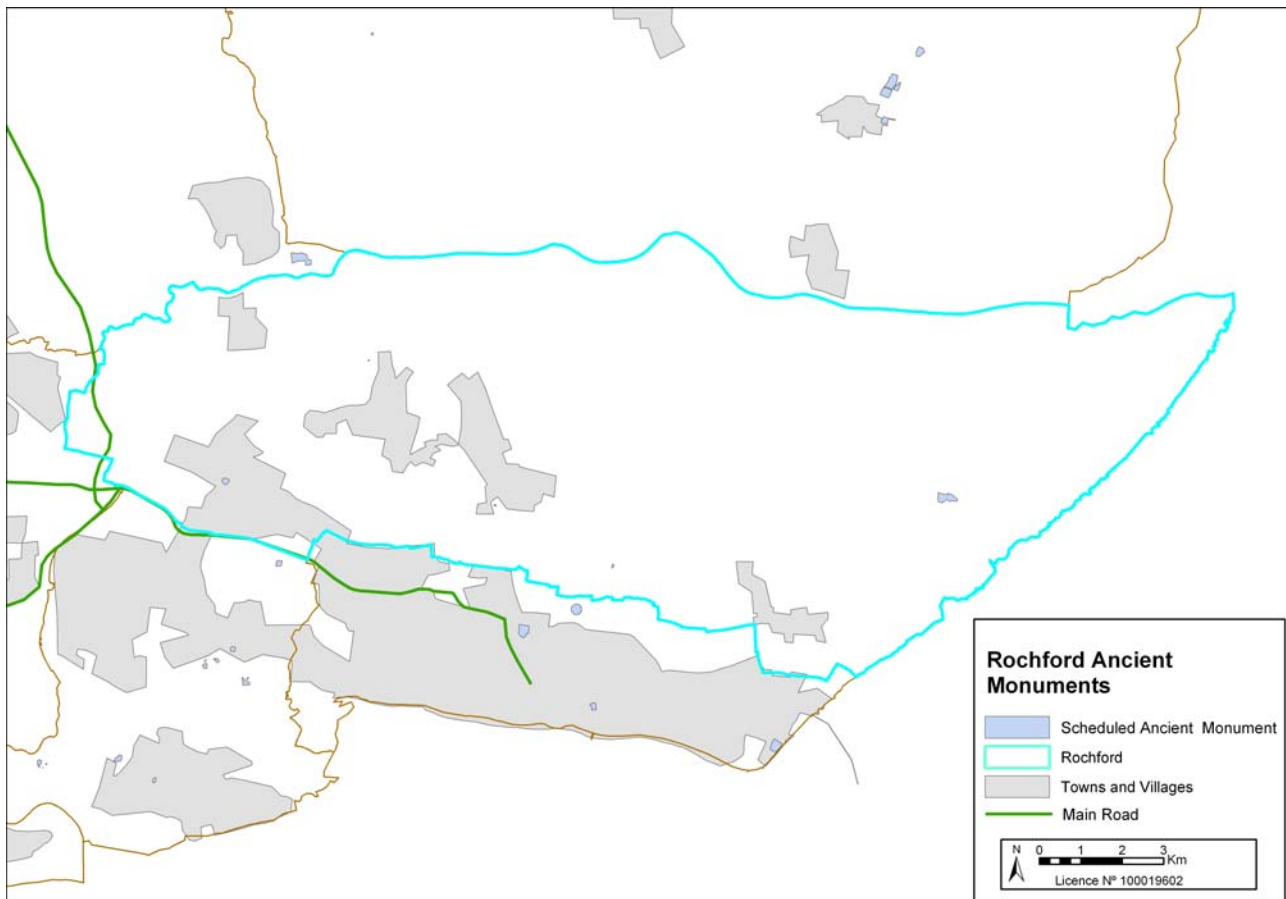
In development is the Essex Historic Landscape Character Area Descriptions. This is a document which focuses on the distinct Historic Landscape Character Areas of the County. It is similar to the Landscape Character Areas that are already well established.

E. Scheduled Monuments

Scheduled Monuments (SMs) are sites of national importance and protected by the Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act 1979. The purpose of designating SMs is to preserve the monument for the future and protect it from damage, destruction or any unnecessary interference. Throughout Essex there are 300, ranging from prehistoric burial mounds to unusual examples of World War II defensive structures.

There are five SMs (Figure 41) in the District. These are:

- Plumberow Mount, Hockley (29397)
- Heavy Anti-aircraft gun site, 380m SE of Butler's Gate, Sutton (32430)
- Romano-British burial site on Foulness Island, Foulness (EX164)
- Rayleigh Castle, Rayleigh (EX39X)
- Rochford Hall (uninhabited portions), Rochford (EX41)

Figure 41: Scheduled Monuments

Source: Essex County Council 2007

F. Common Land and Registered Village Greens

Common land and Village Greens are defined as Cultural Assets in the Commons Act 2006. This Act replaces and clarifies the previous law on registering land as a town or village green and the laws relating to common land. Further information can be found at:

<http://www.opsi.gov.uk/acts/acts2006/20060026.htm>

Historically, 'common land' is land owned by one person over which another person is entitled to exercise rights of common (such as grazing animals or cutting bracken for livestock bedding). However legally this is more complicated, with varying legal definitions since the Metropolitan Commons Act 1866. An attempt to clarify the meaning of a right of common was to register all land under the 1965 Act. However, some common land was exempted from registration under the Act, and so is not registered as such, even though it is widely recognised as common land today (such as the New Forest and Epping Forest). Many commons are still important for agriculture and serve the economic interest of farming communities. At present there is a lack of effective mechanisms for managing agricultural activity, in particular grazing, on commons.

Village greens are defined as *any land on which a significant number of the inhabitants of any locality, or any neighbourhood within a locality, have indulged in lawful sports and pastimes, for 20 years*. Historically, many village greens developed when three principle roads meet in a village creating a triangular 'common' area, where *lawful pastimes* were established, such as village fetes and sports.

Within the Rochford district there are no registered village greens, or common land.

10.4 Cultural Heritage and Townscape Summary

- Rochford District holds 330 of Essex's total of 13,993 listed buildings. Of these 330, 2 are Grade 1 and 18 are Grade II*.
- In 2007, there were eight listed buildings on the Buildings at Risk register
- There was one listed building classed as newly at risk and no listed buildings removed from the register
- There are currently ten conservation areas in Rochford District.
- There are five Scheduled Monuments within the District
- Rochford District contains no registered village greens or commons.

11 HEALTH

11.1 Introduction

Health is of paramount importance to the sustainability of any community although until recently it hasn't formed a central part of the planning process. A good quality of health is inextricably linked to such factors as the potential for economic growth, poverty and other forms of deprivation, quality of life, population and housing.

11.2 Policy Context

A. National Context

i) National Planning Policies

National Planning Policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS) which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). With respect to health, national guidance is presented in the following national planning policy document:

- Planning Policy Statement 1: Delivering Sustainable Development (2005) states that sustainable development is the core principle underpinning planning, which affects everyone's quality of life.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/147393>)

ii) Saving Lives: Our Healthier Nation 1999

This government White Paper sets out how the Government proposes to save lives, promote healthier living and reduce inequality in health. This document is described as an action plan to tackle poor health. It is the first comprehensive Government plan focused on the main killers: cancer, coronary heart disease and stroke, accidents and mental illness. The document includes targets which have been set out by the Government which will need to be attained by 2010.

(<http://www.archive.official-documents.co.uk/document/cm43/4386/4386-00.htm>)

iii) Choosing Health: Making Healthy Choices Easier Government White Paper 2004

The Government White Paper emphasises the need to take positive action against ill health. It highlights that it is important to reduce the number of people who smoke, reduce obesity and improve diet and nutrition, increase exercise and encouraging sensible drinking.

(http://www.dh.gov.uk/prod_consum_dh/idcplg?IdcService=GET_FILE&dID=2344&Rendition=Web)

iv) Draft Guidance on Health in Strategic Environmental Assessment, Department of Health, March 2007

This document has been written by the Department of Health, in collaboration with the Health Protection Agency, and has been prepared in consultation with the Department for Communities and Local Government. The guidance is intended to help local planning authorities assess the health effects of their plans and programmes.

(www.dh.gov.uk/prod_consum_dh/idcplg?IdcService=GET_FILE&dID=136619&Rendition=Web)

v) A Guide to the NHS for Local Planning Authorities

This guide is to give planning authorities an overview of the NHS in England. It outlines the determinants of health and how planners impact on them. It also suggests how local planning authorities can interact with NHS organisations to deliver sustainable health and social care services.

(http://www.dh.gov.uk/prod_consum_dh/idcplg?IdcService=GET_FILE&dID=150082&Rendition=Web)

B. Regional Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008

- Policy SS3: Development in and adjoining urban areas
- Policy SS12: Health, education and social inclusion
- Policy SS16: Quality in the built environment
- Policy TG/SE2: Employment generating development
- Policy TG/SE5: Community Infrastructure
- Policy ST7: Implementation and delivery
- Policy H3: Phasing of housing development
- Policy ENV1: Environmental Infrastructure

(<http://www.eera.gov.uk/category.asp?cat=452>)

ii) Cultural South East Annual Report April 2003 – March 2005

The Regional Cultural Strategy states that there is a commitment to promoting the regenerative, health, learning and economic development benefits of cultural activity

(<http://www.culturesoutheast.org.uk/media/uploads/18/culture%20se%204.pdf>)

iii) Regional Housing Strategy 2005 - 2010

The Regional Housing Strategy recognises the relationship between poor housing and a range of physical and mental health conditions. An example of this is the need to design housing which will enable older people to live independently.

(<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Housing/2006-09-05%20Regional%20Housing%20Strategy%20Final.pdf>)

iv) Sustainable Futures – The Integrated Regional Strategy for the East of England October 2005

Crucial Regional Issue 6 in the Sustainable Futures strategy is that of health and well-being. It is suggested that there are substantial health inequalities in the East of England and that these can be correlated with measures of poverty. Economic growth can also be linked with health, with the 'long hour culture' considered to have adverse effects. A social infrastructure will need to be put in place which can support healthy communities and the housing needs of a wide range of people, which within the context of an ageing population may make the concept of 'lifetime homes' important. Transport is also identified as being linked to health as it is a barrier to escaping poverty and social exclusion through work.

The document states that health is influenced by 4 key groups. These are personal factors, individual behaviour and lifestyle choices, family, social and community support networks and living, working and environmental conditions.

([http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Integrated%20Regional%20Strategy/2005-10-06%20EERA%2031%20Sust%20Futures\(E\)%20Final.pdf](http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Integrated%20Regional%20Strategy/2005-10-06%20EERA%2031%20Sust%20Futures(E)%20Final.pdf))

v) Directions – The Vision and Strategy for Health and the NHS in Essex

The strategy sets out seven aims to improve the health service in Essex. This strategy was informed by both national and local consultation. For each of the seven aims, which include tackling smoking and obesity, planning health services in step with local development, and being able to achieve all aims within financial balance, there are sections which deal with both the current position of the health service within Essex and future action plans.

(<http://www.essex.nhs.uk/documents/howwefit/directions.pdf>)

C. Rochford Context

i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan adopted 16th June 2006

The Rochford District Replacement Local Plan was formally adopted on 16th June 2006. The policies within the Local Plan of relevance to health are:

- Policy HP5 – Infrastructure
- Policy LT4 – Public Open Space
- Policy LT5 – New Public Open Space
- Policy LT6 – Private Open Space
- Policy LT7 – Safeguarding Open Space
- Policy LT8 – Indoor Sports & Leisure Facilities
- Policy LT9 – Children's Play Spaces
- Policy LT10 – New Play Space Provision
- Policy UT5 – Healthcare Provision
- Policy PN1 – Potentially Polluting Uses

(http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/pdf/planning_replacement_local_plan_small.pdf)

11.3 Baseline Information

The Health chapter opens with an analysis of age standardised mortality rates for cancer and heart disease. The expected life expectancy at birth within the District will be compared to Regional and National results as will the rate of teenage pregnancy. Following this will be an analysis of the proportion of Incapacity Benefit and Severe

Disablement Allowance to the total population. The chapter also includes information relating to sport participation and the availability of sport and leisure centres. The chapter concludes with a look at the public perception of the availability of leisure facilities, open space and activities for teenagers. This is looked at across the County and is broken down by Local Authority.

A. Directly Standardised Mortality Ratio

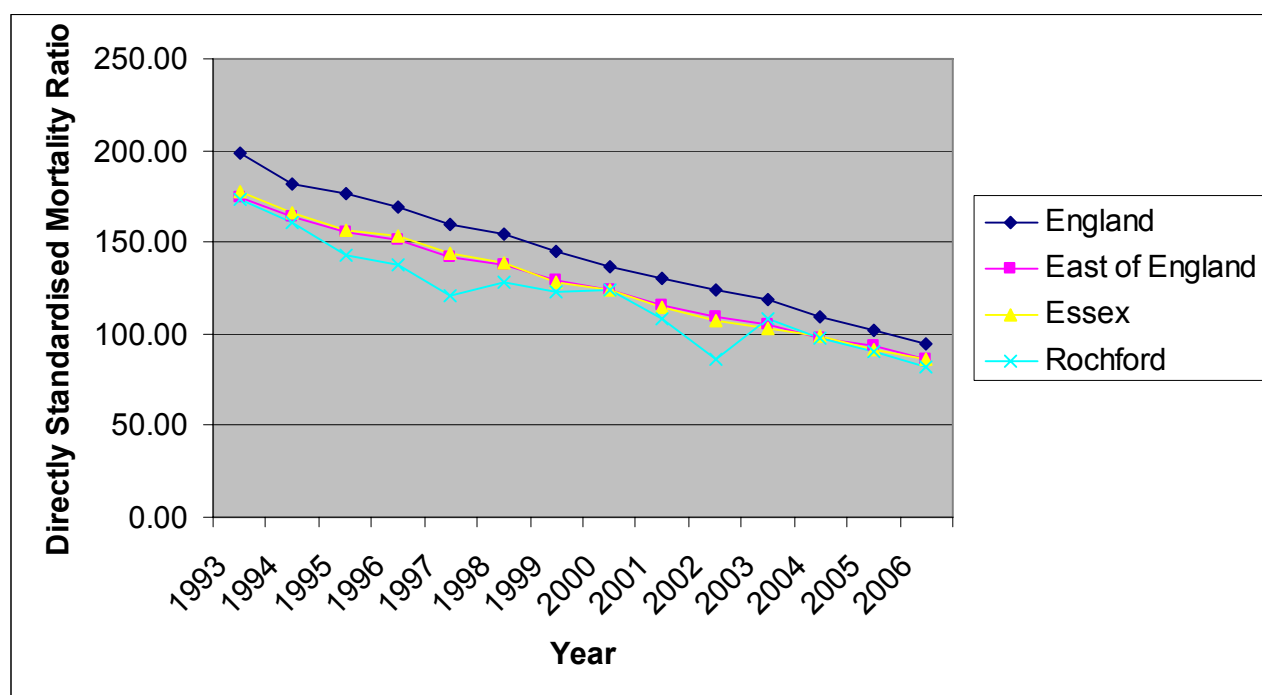
The directly standardised mortality rate is used for calculating the number of mortalities that would occur in a standard population (per 100,000) if that standard population had the age specific mortality rates of a given area. In this case the European standard population is used. Separate directly standardised mortality ratios are presented for coronary heart disease and cancer for both 'all ages' and those under 75. This distinction is made as deaths under the age of 75 are deemed 'early deaths' and are the most preventable.

Table 39: Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for Coronary Heart Disease across Essex 1993 – 2006 for All Ages

	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
England	198.17	181.87	175.96	169.53	159.82	154.79	145.15	136.18	130.05	124.40	119.18	109.40	101.91	94.11
East of England	174.36	163.77	155.54	151.03	142.06	138.09	129.72	123.50	116.01	109.30	104.91	98.07	93.50	86.06
Essex	177.40	165.83	156.37	152.87	144.36	138.26	128.63	123.57	114.73	106.97	102.52	98.56	91.83	86.64
Basilidon	195.82	178.82	171.25	163.20	152.05	142.41	147.93	122.40	109.73	111.11	99.92	100.89	90.29	97.60
Braintree	183.56	144.98	172.63	160.13	161.42	152.58	137.76	141.54	124.71	115.04	101.92	113.64	103.79	87.71
Brentwood	164.36	155.82	151.22	182.47	149.72	140.10	137.55	117.30	98.91	75.10	91.23	83.56	90.53	85.47
Castle Point	157.99	173.73	150.70	164.23	147.02	147.97	137.30	137.04	137.43	137.21	113.50	107.95	91.59	95.94
Chelmsford	159.15	164.35	157.89	147.77	140.59	145.27	110.78	120.29	120.18	97.60	102.55	87.13	77.54	70.60
Colchester	170.97	155.85	141.21	132.82	129.12	135.57	118.24	114.18	111.05	102.25	96.44	92.08	84.91	85.02
Epping Forest	170.59	173.04	143.59	141.74	131.15	132.45	122.70	117.81	98.38	105.38	91.26	97.13	93.71	95.48
Hartlow	203.96	164.37	170.00	170.67	141.39	138.47	114.86	108.96	112.79	120.57	117.55	114.76	98.69	90.77
Maldon	189.28	190.00	175.69	152.64	160.61	140.07	130.92	134.13	115.12	107.63	118.71	117.74	102.38	82.74
Rochford	173.79	160.72	142.39	137.87	120.33	128.02	123.35	123.74	107.68	85.93	108.02	98.02	90.24	81.77
Tendring	182.15	167.15	153.19	143.83	141.42	134.88	134.74	125.52	113.25	118.58	96.29	96.94	101.40	92.06
Uttlesford	185.20	164.16	142.93	165.47	174.13	116.62	122.56	125.00	137.73	88.99	123.24	96.36	84.92	70.64

Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2007 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

Figure 42: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for Coronary Heart Disease 1993 – 2006 for All Ages



Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2007 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

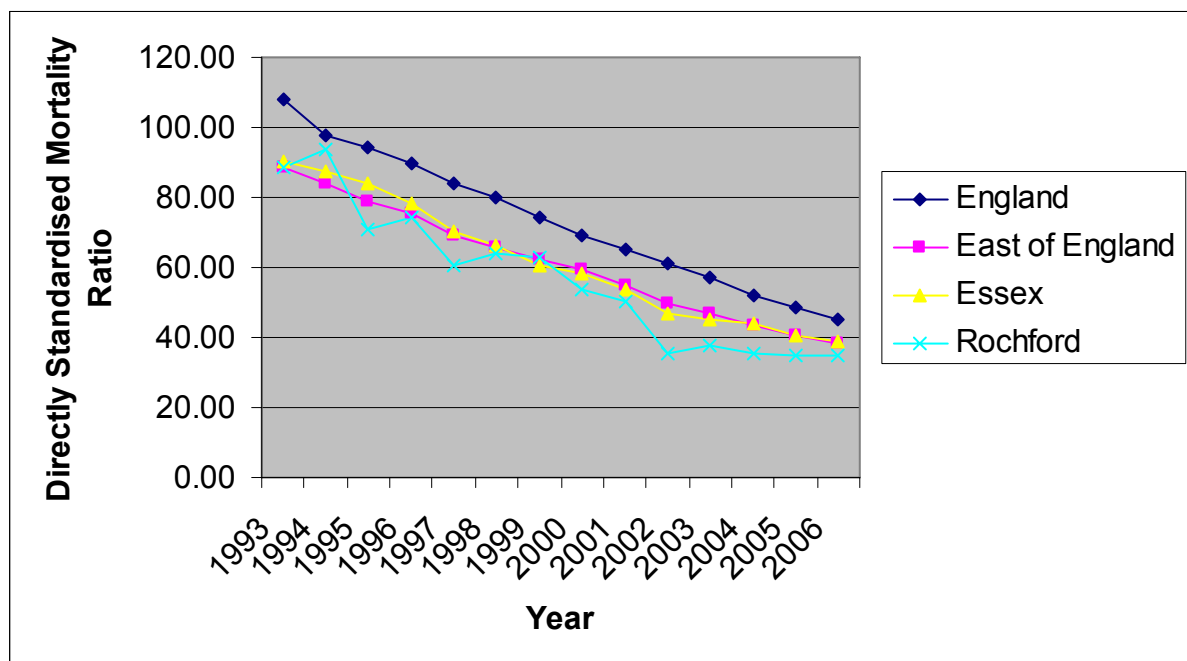
There has been a decrease in the number of deaths suffered by coronary heart disease at all geographical hierarchies represented in Figure 42. In 1993, 173.79 per 100,000 people could be expected to die from coronary heart disease in Rochford District. This had reduced to 81.77 by 2006. This is a lower 2006 mortality rate than that seen in England (94.11), East of England (86.06) and Essex (86.64). Between 1993 and 2006, mortality through coronary heart disease in Rochford District has largely been below that found in England, East of England and Essex. The only two exceptions to this rule can be found in 2000 and 2003. In the first instance, Rochford's mortality of 123.74 was 0.17 above that of Essex. In 2003 however, Rochford's mortality of 108.02 was above that of both Essex (102.49) and the East of England (104.87). The highest rate of mortality through coronary heart disease in Essex during 2006 can be found in Braintree District (97.6) and the lowest in Chelmsford (70.6). Across the study, mortality figures for England have been higher than that seen at the smaller geographical hierarchies. The mortality rate in Rochford District from coronary heart disease is the 6th lowest in the County.

Table 40: Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for Coronary Heart Disease across Essex 1993 – 2006 for People under 75.

	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
England	107.76	97.80	94.07	89.88	83.78	80.26	74.12	69.13	65.09	60.97	57.20	52.10	48.29	44.89
East of England	88.70	84.03	78.82	75.18	69.09	65.77	62.06	59.31	54.97	49.47	46.90	43.33	40.31	38.45
Essex	90.41	87.42	84.07	78.54	70.36	66.39	60.71	58.10	53.55	46.68	45.21	43.98	40.77	39.08
Basilidon	112.37	97.10	92.05	88.66	79.11	69.84	77.78	56.32	58.56	53.81	50.10	45.75	45.50	47.7
Braintree	96.18	72.39	96.33	81.97	73.63	62.14	56.37	62.18	48.39	48.47	43.79	48.48	43.92	39.99
Brentwood	78.12	71.49	77.77	88.58	64.77	62.34	57.56	55.39	46.77	27.10	42.11	29.88	49.72	32.86
Castle Point	79.19	114.35	89.27	75.64	72.73	78.29	70.18	68.61	54.74	62.89	47.07	43.22	35.32	39.63
Chelmsford	76.08	82.00	81.54	78.04	72.86	75.29	46.87	59.52	55.28	39.74	40.01	37.77	30.52	29.64
Colchester	82.69	78.04	75.27	63.88	62.29	65.39	53.54	51.26	57.77	39.63	41.38	39.06	35.13	36.71
Epping Forest	83.74	87.86	78.33	80.23	56.97	56.99	64.02	51.64	43.23	49.84	42.55	43.91	36.32	39.77
Harlow	107.60	96.99	109.66	96.97	87.04	81.77	65.65	57.57	52.28	57.87	58.65	58.38	50.46	41.46
Maldon	93.48	106.58	102.03	69.99	83.23	58.48	55.15	64.86	45.92	49.47	57.48	65.96	51.89	41.75
Rochford	88.49	93.71	71.03	74.33	60.36	64.01	62.72	53.94	50.02	35.40	37.87	35.44	34.64	35.13
Tendring	97.25	87.10	77.63	70.95	70.50	67.43	68.47	64.45	59.05	54.90	42.46	46.90	51.53	49.26
Uttlesford	80.72	71.79	64.21	79.44	68.21	51.13	40.96	52.80	58.25	32.35	49.85	45.27	29.05	28.48

Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2007 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

Figure 43: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for Coronary Heart Disease 1993 – 2006 for People under 75



Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2007 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

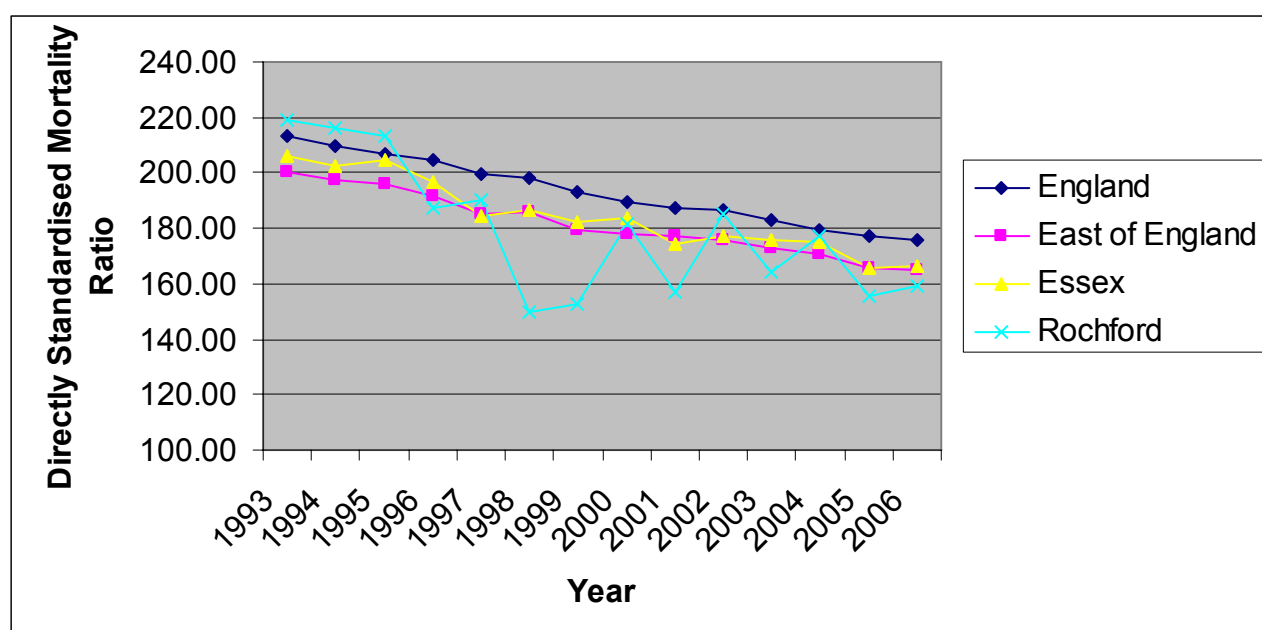
There has been a decrease in mortality from coronary heart disease in the under 75's between 1993 and 2006 at all geographical hierarchies. Excluding results from 1994 and 1999, Rochford District has had a lower cancer mortality rate in the under 75s than England, East of England and Essex. In 2006, Rochford District had a mortality rate of 35.13. This compares favourably to England (44.89), East of England (38.45) and Essex (39.08). Between 1999 and 2006 it can be seen that the mortality rate in England is decreasing at a quicker rate than that seen in the East of England and Essex. Across the period of study, the coronary heart disease mortality rate in the under 75s has more than halved in the District. This is also the case in England, the East of England and Essex. The 2006 mortality rate in Rochford District was the 4th lowest in the County, down from 3rd lowest in the County in 2005.

Table 41: Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers across Essex 1993 – 2006 for All Ages

	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
England	213.28	209.97	206.99	204.88	199.23	198.23	193.05	189.37	187.51	186.73	182.90	179.45	177.14	175.6
East of England	200.31	197.53	195.72	191.76	185.37	185.95	179.59	178.02	177.05	176.07	173.13	170.96	165.69	164.69
Essex	205.81	202.41	204.70	196.59	184.62	186.87	182.27	183.67	174.60	177.35	175.63	175.10	165.35	166.69
Basildon	241.07	205.52	238.51	214.91	197.32	209.76	198.72	175.34	173.67	216.23	199.51	187.02	180.04	197.56
Braintree	167.56	205.13	190.70	167.52	169.28	189.13	182.97	176.36	174.15	183.73	208.93	153.22	156.40	149.7
Brentwood	177.74	205.17	200.66	201.56	181.71	169.69	178.86	193.17	136.60	165.86	145.19	163.11	145.91	170.95
Castle Point	189.95	224.08	213.57	223.51	195.71	189.15	195.62	205.31	182.06	191.39	190.41	189.38	151.52	174.1
Chelmsford	198.68	184.69	184.17	170.31	174.95	181.42	178.05	162.45	172.92	160.03	160.34	179.53	160.60	147.64
Colchester	197.94	204.26	194.66	190.00	183.43	189.66	179.51	189.04	168.44	160.09	161.28	158.42	160.60	157.06
Epping Forest	226.18	199.31	190.14	201.72	170.19	194.44	191.00	200.51	182.99	177.96	165.98	175.91	164.01	170.71
Harlow	243.97	205.53	208.72	247.03	213.03	189.52	188.23	217.22	214.24	180.00	199.17	160.78	179.41	176.71
Maldon	217.84	214.97	230.94	208.70	209.42	180.81	148.53	166.77	190.24	139.35	185.73	209.44	158.73	191.95
Rochford	219.41	216.49	213.40	187.42	190.00	149.76	152.77	181.65	156.92	185.08	164.37	177.57	155.89	158.85
Tendring	212.51	194.65	208.18	192.81	189.28	198.66	186.85	188.17	184.52	181.78	172.78	179.64	183.32	160.52
Uttlesford	181.60	202.43	194.94	192.38	161.26	156.22	176.91	163.54	165.93	160.88	146.96	179.68	169.82	166.45

Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2007 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

Figure 44: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers 1993 – 2006 for All Ages



Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2007 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

Whilst there appears to be more variance in the trend witnessed for Rochford District, it is recognised that direct standardisation (and indirect standardisation) will show a wider variation in its results when the calculations are made using a relatively smaller population and therefore a smaller number of deaths. The fact that directly standardised calculations

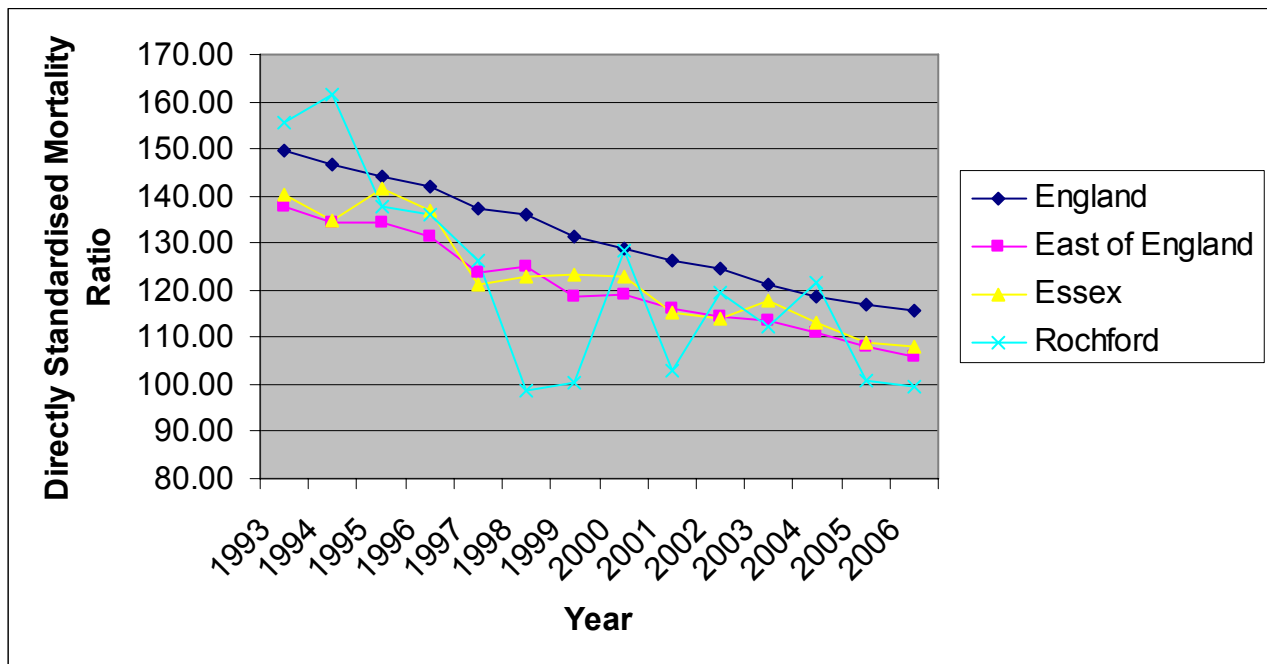
are also based on the number of deaths in separate age groups further exacerbates this problem. It can be said that mortality rates from cancer have reduced in the District, from 219.41 per 100,000 people in 1993 to 158.85 in 2006. Whilst Rochford District had the highest mortality rate for all cancers for people of all ages in 1993, it had the lowest by 2006. Rochford District's current mortality rate of 158.85 compares favourably to 175.6 in England, 164.69 in the East of England and 166.69 in Essex. The highest rate in Essex in 2006 was found in Basildon (197.56) and the lowest in Braintree (147.64). Rochford District's 2006 mortality rate was the 4th lowest in the County.

Table 42: Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers across Essex 1993 – 2006 for People Under 75

	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
England	149.56	146.63	144.21	142.18	137.23	135.96	131.52	128.66	126.07	124.76	121.34	118.82	116.84	115.54
East of England	137.80	134.16	134.24	131.55	123.76	125.12	118.67	119.17	116.29	114.44	113.58	110.93	108.18	105.91
Essex	140.22	134.58	141.59	136.88	121.25	122.80	123.16	122.67	115.17	114.06	117.75	113.15	108.55	108
Basildon	164.11	143.27	166.98	148.92	137.88	141.63	132.45	108.57	119.30	140.37	133.09	130.08	123.38	130.57
Braintree	110.66	137.58	132.77	113.16	113.74	114.42	124.33	108.73	112.74	122.75	137.40	92.36	102.06	102.03
Brentwood	113.39	123.52	130.72	139.84	97.76	110.10	112.48	124.11	83.84	112.38	92.04	99.38	95.60	116.29
Castle Point	131.42	141.60	147.43	162.10	133.04	129.02	129.34	135.68	110.83	111.37	121.93	126.57	100.63	114.07
Chelmsford	137.46	119.08	125.23	113.44	116.54	117.16	112.12	104.43	109.37	101.85	107.44	109.61	104.11	88.61
Colchester	127.43	141.33	136.99	125.07	117.11	122.94	129.61	128.06	106.29	100.56	110.02	95.33	100.78	107.76
Epping Forest	151.43	127.62	129.72	133.11	108.83	125.44	129.95	138.55	122.14	113.53	110.39	116.61	105.23	109.44
Harlow	147.98	123.03	142.29	178.49	136.22	130.63	129.98	152.95	150.71	113.83	137.56	102.64	118.35	120.62
Maldon	162.70	150.32	166.43	154.65	140.80	133.25	93.43	109.51	130.01	87.99	121.41	148.37	108.88	117.17
Rochford	155.77	161.66	137.71	135.94	126.15	98.88	100.35	128.35	102.90	119.57	112.22	121.53	100.96	99.44
Tendring	148.88	128.12	147.13	140.07	128.78	133.74	134.40	133.61	128.57	120.86	118.89	118.27	125.57	102.93
Uttlesford	135.65	135.71	135.19	129.77	94.12	92.32	109.93	108.17	108.63	100.07	103.44	108.52	107.04	97.26

Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2007 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

Figure 45: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers 1993 – 2006 for People Under 75



Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2007 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

There has been a decrease in mortality from all cancers in the under 75's between 1993 and 2006 at all geographical hierarchies. In 1993 it can be seen that Rochford District had a higher cancer mortality ratio (155.77) in the under 75's than England (149.56), East of England (137.8) and Essex (140.22). By 2006 however, Rochford District's mortality ratio had fallen to 99.44, lower than England (115.54), East of England (105.91) and Essex

(108). In 2006, Rochford District's mortality rate in the under 75s from all cancers was the third lowest in the County.

B. Life Expectancy

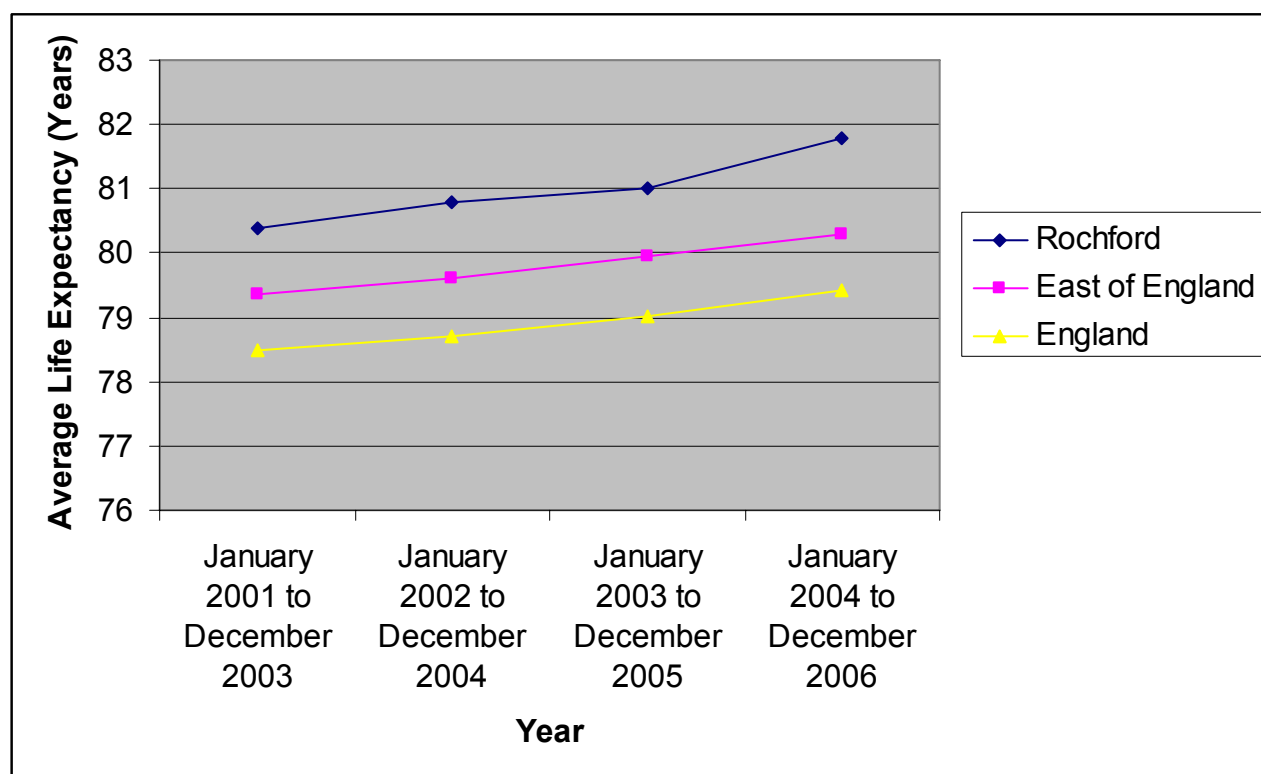
Table 43 below highlights the average life expectancy of Rochford District, East of England and England residents at birth. Male and female life expectancies have been amalgamated. Please note that all references to 'life expectancy' should be taken to mean 'life expectancy at birth' in the remainder of this section.

Table 43: Average Life Expectancy at Birth in Rochford District, East of England and England

Year	Rochford	East of England	England
January 2001 to December 2003	80.40	79.35	78.48
January 2002 to December 2004	80.80	79.60	78.72
January 2003 to December 2005	81.00	79.95	79.02
January 2004 to December 2006	81.80	80.30	79.44

Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

Figure 46: Average Life Expectancy at Birth in Rochford District, East Of England And England



Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

Life expectancy has increased in all geographic regions in the above graph, with 2001 – 2003 representing the period that each geographic region reported the lowest life expectancy, and 2004 – 2006 the highest. In 2001 - 2003, Rochford District residents had a life expectancy of 80.4 years, above both the 79.35 reported in the East of England and 78.48 reported in England. By 2004 – 2006, residents within Rochford District had an average life expectancy of 81.8. Again above the East of England value of 80.3 and the England value of 79.44. Between 2001 and 2006, Rochford has had a higher life

expectancy than that seen in the East of England, whilst both the East of England and Rochford District have reported a higher life expectancy than England across the study. The rate of increase witnessed in life expectancy remained relatively constant across all hierarchies until 2004 – 2006, where life expectancy increased at a quicker rate in the District relative to the East of England and England.

C. Teenage Pregnancy

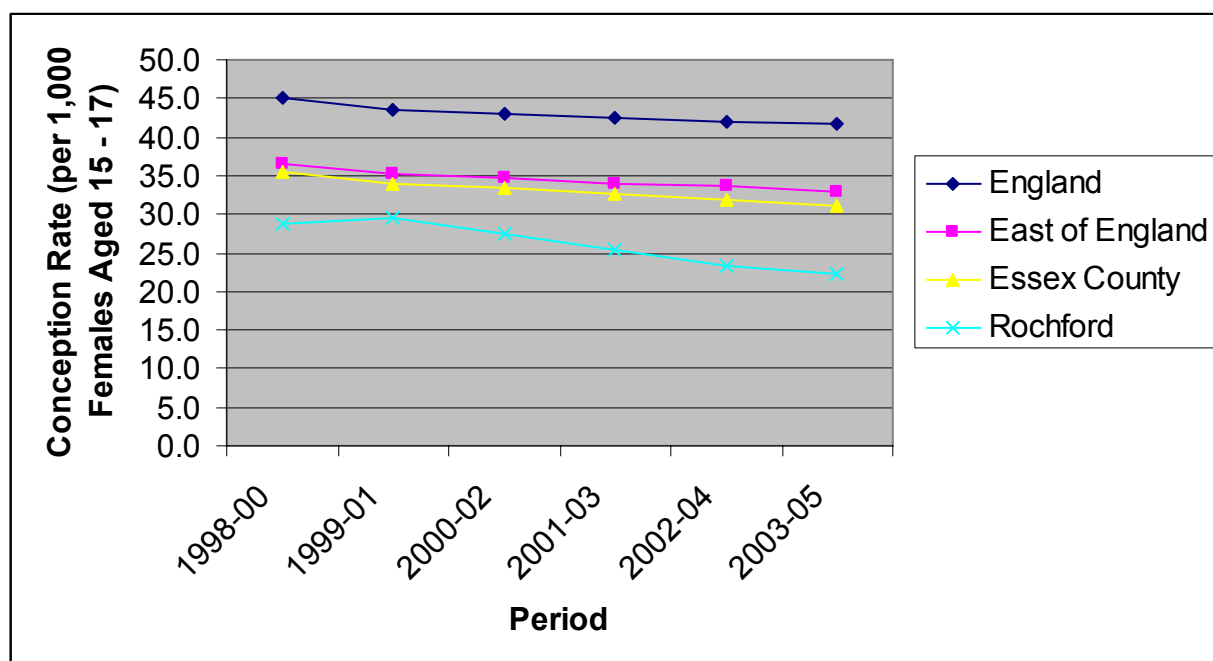
Table 44 highlights the number of teenage conceptions and the conception rate per 1,000 of the female population aged between 15 and 17 across Essex, with national and regional results included to allow comparison. A trend analysis for Rochford District is then presented covering the years 1998 – 2005, and then following this 2003 – 2005 results across Essex are graphed in Figure 48.

Table 44: Teenage Conception Rates Across Essex Per 1,000 Females Aged 15 - 17

Area of Residence	1998-00		1999-01		2000-02		2001-03		2002-04		2003-05	
	Number	Rate (per 1,000)	Number	Rate (per 1,000)	Number	Rate (per 1,000)	Number	Rate (per 1,000)	Number	Rate (per 1,000)	Number	Rate (per 1,000)
England and Wales	127,496	45.4	124,367	43.9	124,290	43.1	125,103	42.6	126,311	42.3	126,547	41.7
England	119,036	45.0	116,408	43.6	116,511	42.9	117,364	42.4	118,496	42.1	118,829	41.6
East of England	10,343	36.5	10,062	35.2	10,066	34.6	10,109	34.0	10,190	33.6	10,198	33.0
Essex County	2,407	35.4	2,319	33.9	2,327	33.5	2,322	32.6	2,343	31.9	2,340	31.0
Basildon	486	53.5	449	49.7	463	51.1	490	53.1	475	50.3	456	47.2
Braintree	220	33.0	209	31.6	201	29.5	210	29.6	209	28.0	241	31.3
Brentwood	79	22.1	78	21.8	81	22.9	81	22.5	80	21.6	68	17.8
Castle Point	148	32.6	148	31.6	150	30.8	154	30.3	162	31.2	166	31.9
Chelmsford	237	27.3	218	25.2	215	24.8	210	23.5	227	24.6	222	23.3
Colchester	329	40.4	330	40.9	331	40.9	304	36.5	287	33.2	297	33.2
Epping Forest	167	29.0	167	27.8	157	25.2	150	23.5	164	25.2	172	25.4
Harlow	216	49.3	207	46.6	205	45.7	204	45.0	228	49.8	227	49.6
Maldon	70	23.7	63	21.1	69	22.8	69	22.0	75	23.2	79	23.8
Rochford	118	28.7	121	29.6	114	27.4	108	25.3	102	23.4	100	22.4
Tending	274	44.1	275	43.5	288	44.2	287	42.7	277	39.8	256	35.6
Uttlesford	63	15.9	54	13.8	53	13.6	55	13.8	57	13.9	56	13.3

Source: Audit Commission 2007 ([http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/\(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55\)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0](http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0))

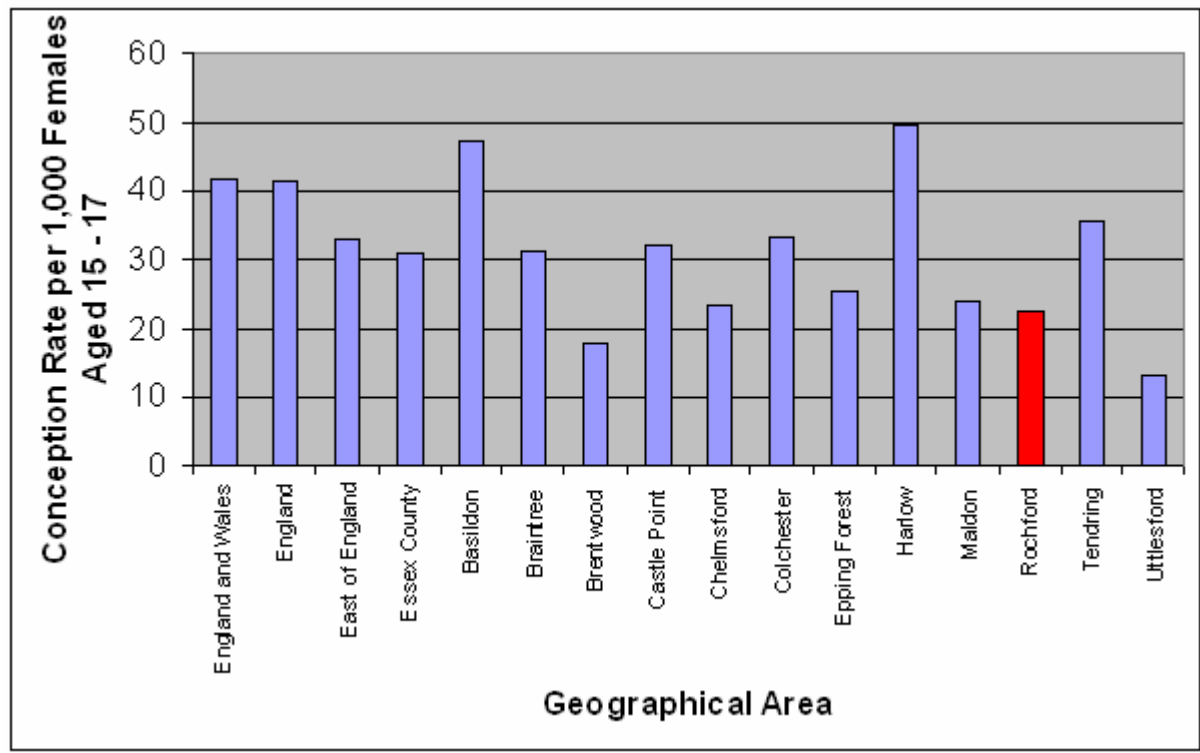
Figure 47: Teenage Conception Rate Trend Analysis 1998 - 2005



Source: Audit Commission 2007 ([http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/\(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55\)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0](http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0))

Teenage conception rates have been lower in Rochford District than England, East of England and Essex County. Between 1999 and 2005, the teenage conception rate has fallen at a quicker rate in the District than at the other hierarchies. Between 1998 and 2001 there was a marginal increase in conception rate in the District, from 28.7 to 29.6. This is the only increase seen across all hierarchies in the above figure. The most recent figures report a teenage conception rate of 22.4 in the District, 31.0 in Essex, 33.0 in the East of England and 41.6 in England. Throughout the study, the national teenage conception rate has been above that of the East of England, itself marginally above that of Essex.

Figure 48: Teenage Conception Rate (Per 1,000 Females Aged 15 – 17) In 2003 - 2005



Source: Audit Commission 2007 ([http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/\(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55\)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0](http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0))

Rochford District has the third lowest teenage conception rate in Essex. Harlow District had the highest rate at 49.6 per 1,000 females aged 15 – 17, and Uttlesford the lowest at 13.3. The Essex average was reported as 31 in 2003 – 2005.

D. Incapacity Benefit And Severe Disablement Allowance

Incapacity Benefit is paid to people who are assessed as being incapable of work due to six defined reasons. These are mental disorders, diseases of the nervous system, disease of the respiratory or circulatory system, muscular skeletal disease, injury or poisoning and ‘other’.

Severe Disablement Allowance (SDA) claimants have to be aged between 16 and 65, been unable to work for at least 28 weeks and are unable to get Incapacity Benefit. Since April 2001 it has not been possible to make a new claim for SDA.

There now follows a table detailing the breakdown in Incapacity Benefit and SDA claimants in Rochford District, the East of England, and England.

Table 45: Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claimants in February 2007

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage
Working Age Population Estimate (June 2006)	51,540		3644800		33449740	
Total	2005	3.89%	179920	4.94%	2180940	6.52%
Claimant Type						
Total Incapacity Benefit Claimants	1775	88.53%	158260	87.96%	1958560	89.80%
Total Severe Disablement Allowance Claimants	230	11.47%	21660	12.04%	222380	10.20%
Male	1105	55.11%	101275	56.29%	1262040	57.87%
Female	900	44.89%	78645	43.71%	918900	42.13%
Age of Claimant						
Claimants Aged 16-24	130	6.48%	11915	6.62%	136660	6.27%
Claimants Aged 25-49	855	42.64%	85875	47.73%	1038750	47.63%
Claimants Aged 50-59	720	35.91%	58630	32.59%	724355	33.21%
Claimants Aged 60 and Over	300	14.96%	23495	13.06%	281110	12.89%
Claim Duration						
Claim Duration Less Than 6 Months	165	8.23%	17495	9.72%	206150	9.45%
Claim Duration 6 Months-1 Year	140	6.98%	11600	6.45%	128430	5.89%
Claim Duration 1-2 Years	185	9.23%	17085	9.50%	192535	8.83%
Claim Duration 2-5 Years	415	20.70%	38520	21.41%	462395	21.20%
Claim Duration 5 Years and Over	1100	54.86%	95220	52.92%	1191430	54.63%

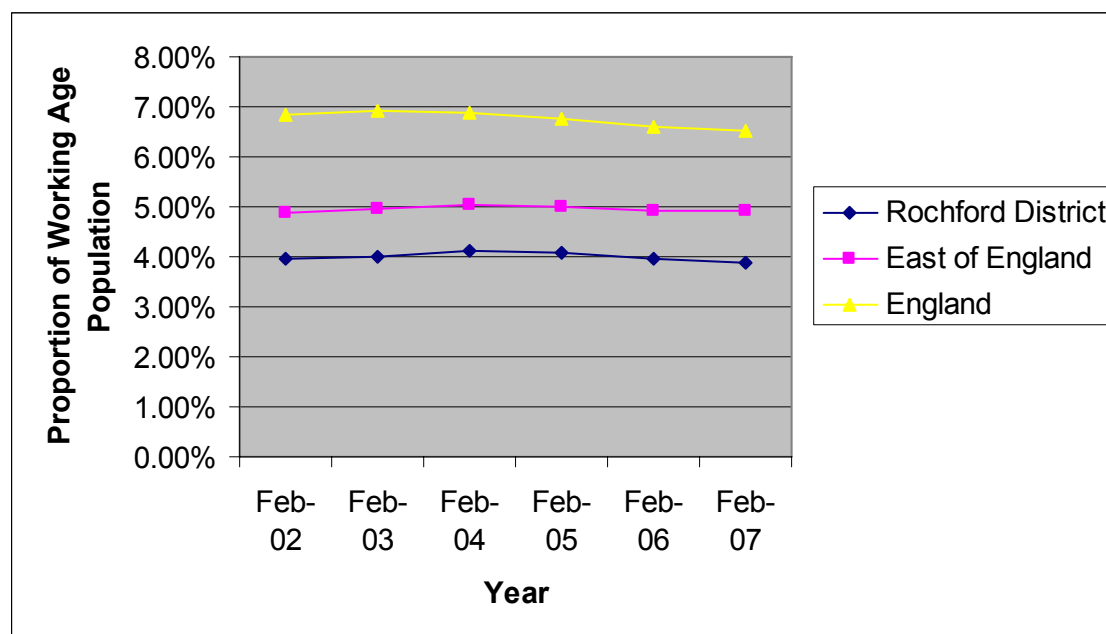
Source: Office of National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>) Please note that 'Working Age' includes people ages 16 – 65.

Table 45 highlights the fact that the proportion of residents in Rochford District receiving benefits, at 3.89%, is lower than that witnessed in the East of England (4.94%) and England (6.52%). The main deviation from the regional and national situation in the District is in the proportion of 25-49 year olds receiving benefit. This was recorded as 42.64% of all claimants in the District, below the 47.73% recorded in the East of England and 47.63% in England. All other categories are within approximately 2% – 3% of each other across the geographical hierarchies.

Table 46: Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claimants as a Percentage of Working Age Population

Geographical Region	Total Claimants as Percentage of Total Population					
	Feb-02	Feb-03	Feb-04	Feb-05	Feb-06	Feb-07
Rochford District	3.97%	3.99%	4.12%	4.10%	3.98%	3.89%
East of England	4.90%	4.95%	5.02%	5.01%	4.91%	4.94%
England	6.85%	6.90%	6.88%	6.78%	6.61%	6.52%

Source: Office of National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>) Please note that 'Working Age' includes people ages 16 – 65 and that a population estimate for June 2006 had to be used for February 2007 figures as this was the latest data available.

Figure 49: Total Claimants as a Percentage of Total Population

Source: Office of National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

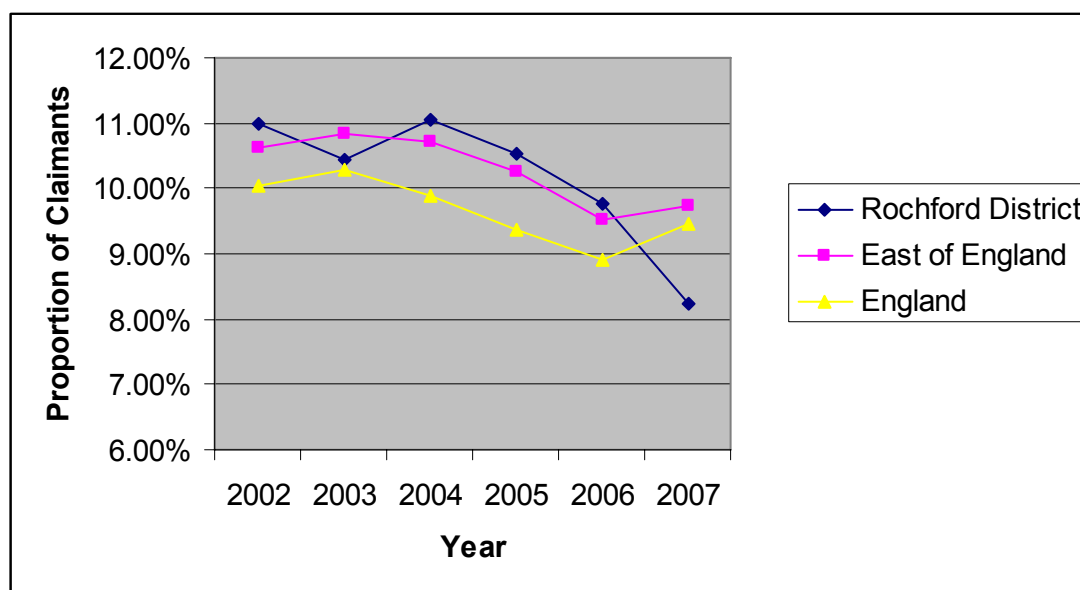
The proportion of people claiming benefits has consistently been lower in Rochford District than either the East of England or England. Across the period of study, the proportion of claimants has fallen in Rochford District and England but has risen from 4.90% to 4.94% in the East of England. The proportion of benefit claimants peaked in February 2004 within Rochford District at 4.12% and stood at 3.89% in February 2007. February 2007 figures for the East of England and England are 4.94% and 6.52% respectively. February 2004 also represents the peak of claimants in the East of England and England.

Table 47: Proportion of Claimants Claiming Incapacity Benefit / Severe Disability Allowance for a Period of Less Than Six Months

Year	Less Than 6 Months		
	Rochford District	East of England	England
Feb-02	11.00%	10.61%	10.05%
Feb-03	10.45%	10.82%	10.28%
Feb-04	11.06%	10.73%	9.89%
Feb-05	10.53%	10.27%	9.36%
Feb-06	9.76%	9.53%	8.90%
Feb-07	8.23%	9.72%	9.45%

Source: Office of National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

Figure 50: Proportion of Claimants Claiming Incapacity Benefit / Severe Disability Allowance for a Period of Less Than Six Months



Source: Office of National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

The proportion of short term claimants peaked in the District at 11.06% in 2004. This is also the highest percentage witnessed across any of the geographical hierarchies. By 2007, 8.23% of claimants in the District had been claiming for a period of less than 6 months. This is lower than both the East of England (9.72%) and England (9.45%) proportions in 2007, and is also the single lowest proportion across all hierarchies for all years.

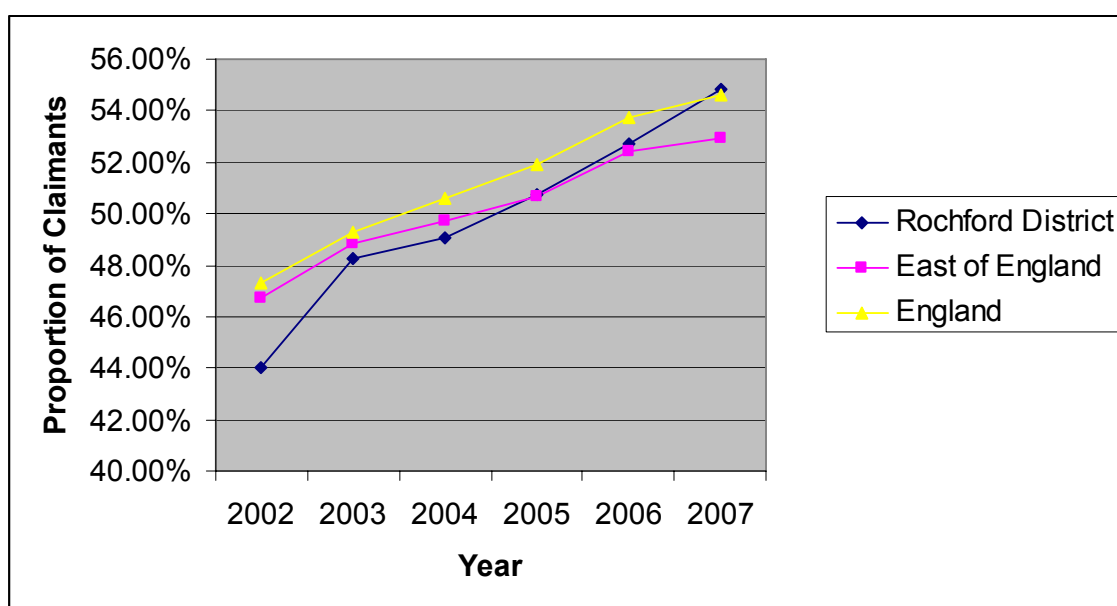
Both the East of England and England display a noticeable upturn in the proportion of short term claimants between 2005 and 2006. In both instances however, the result of this upturn in 2006 is still below the proportion of claimants in 2002, and is the single upturn in reported figures across the study.

Table 48: Comparison between Proportion Of Claimants Claiming Incapacity Benefit / Severe Disability Allowance For A Period Over 5 Years

Year	More Than 5 Years		
	Rochford District	East of England	England
Feb-02	44.00%	46.74%	47.28%
Feb-03	48.26%	48.82%	49.28%
Feb-04	49.04%	49.68%	50.61%
Feb-05	50.72%	50.67%	51.94%
Feb-06	52.68%	52.42%	53.76%
Feb-07	54.86%	52.92%	54.63%

Source: Office of National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

Figure 51: Proportion Of Claimants Claiming Incapacity Benefit / Severe Disability Allowance For A Period Over 5 Years



Source: Office of National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

The proportion of benefit claimants who have claimed for a period of over 5 years can be seen to have increased at all geographical hierarchies. In 2002, Rochford District, at 44% of all claimants, had the lowest proportion of long term claimants. In comparison, the East of England reported 46.74% and England 47.28%. By 2007, Rochford District had the highest proportion at 54.86%, compared to 52.92% in the East of England and 54.63% nationally. Across all hierarchies there has been a year on year increase in the proportion of claimants who have been claiming for a period of 5 years or longer.

E. Participation in Sport

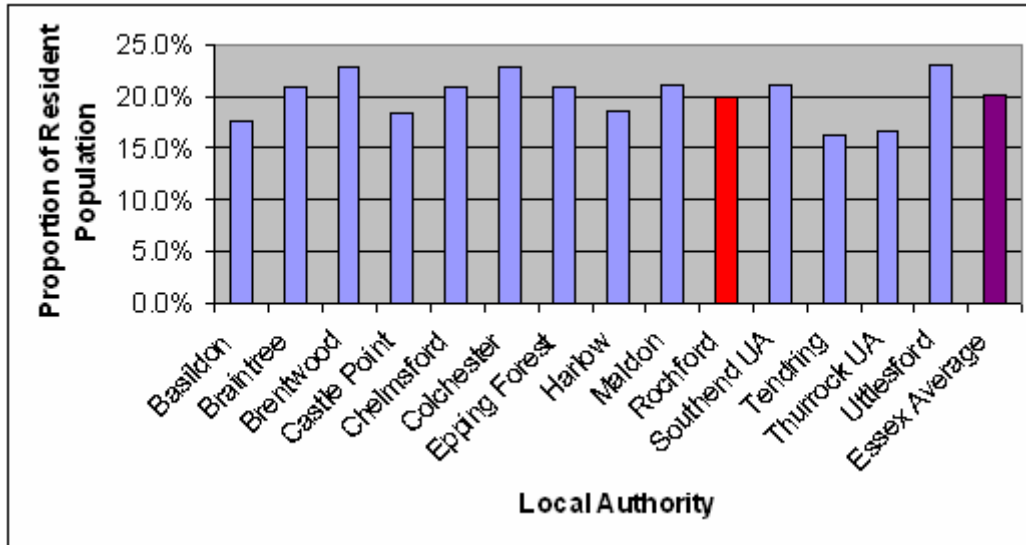
The following results have been taken from the Active People Survey carried out by Sport England in 2006. The definition of 'participation' in this instance is a measure of the percentage of the adult population who participate in at least 30 minutes of sport and active recreation of at least moderate intensity at least 3 days a week. Walking and cycling are included in this measure.

Table 49: Participation in Sport across Essex County October 2005 – October 2006

Local Authority	All	Gender		Age			Ethnic		Limiting disability	
		Male	Female	16 to 34	35 to 54	55+	White	Non white	Yes	No
Basildon	17.6%	21.7%	13.8%	25.6%	19.8%	8.1%	17.4%	20.9%	7.6%	19.3%
Braintree	20.9%	20.9%	21.0%	30.1%	23.3%	11.6%	21.0%	19.0%	9.7%	22.7%
Brentwood	22.7%	22.9%	22.6%	28.7%	25.5%	16.4%	22.8%	21.5%	7.7%	24.9%
Castle Point	18.3%	23.3%	13.7%	30.4%	21.3%	9.1%	18.0%	32.1%	6.0%	20.7%
Chelmsford	20.9%	21.7%	20.1%	31.3%	19.2%	13.8%	21.1%	15.1%	6.9%	22.7%
Colchester	22.9%	23.3%	22.6%	31.5%	28.1%	9.6%	22.7%	27.8%	15.0%	24.3%
Epping Forest	20.9%	23.1%	18.8%	30.9%	22.4%	12.2%	20.8%	22.4%	8.6%	22.6%
Harlow	18.5%	22.5%	14.8%	28.4%	18.6%	8.3%	18.2%	22.2%	8.5%	20.4%
Maldon	21.0%	23.5%	18.5%	31.0%	23.9%	12.5%	21.1%	14.8%	6.2%	23.5%
Rochford	19.9%	22.6%	17.4%	32.3%	23.7%	9.3%	20.2%	4.7%	10.5%	21.5%
Southend UA	21.0%	25.6%	16.7%	32.4%	21.5%	12.0%	21.1%	18.4%	7.3%	23.6%
Tendring	16.2%	17.3%	15.1%	29.0%	17.9%	9.9%	16.2%	13.2%	5.5%	18.8%
Thurrock UA	16.6%	18.7%	14.7%	22.4%	19.2%	7.7%	17.1%	12.2%	9.7%	17.9%
Uttlesford	23.1%	23.0%	23.1%	35.6%	23.5%	14.6%	23.5%	0.0%	5.8%	25.8%
Essex Average	20.0%	22.2%	18.1%	30.0%	22.0%	11.1%	20.1%	17.5%	8.2%	22.1%

Source: Sport England Active People Survey 2006 (http://www.webreport.se/apd/2/rt2_main.aspx)

Figure 52: Participation in Sport across Essex County October 2005 – October 2006



Source: Sport England Active People Survey 2006 (http://www.webreport.se/apd/2/rt2_main.aspx)

Figure 52 shows that the percentage of adults participating in sport across the District, at 19.9%, is below the Essex County average of 20%. This is the 5th lowest proportion in Essex. 22.6% of males are recorded as participating in sport, with 17.4% of females also participating. On a county wide basis, these figures are 22.2% and 18.1% respectively. Within the District, there is a higher proportion of 16 to 34 and 35 – 54 year olds participating in sport but a lower percentage of those aged 55 or above. Across Essex, 17.5% of ethnic minorities participate in sporting activity whilst the proportion in Rochford, at 4.7%, is less than a third of this. The District does however have a larger proportion of those with a limiting disability engaging in sport, 10.5% compared to 8.2%.

F. Choice of Sporting Facility

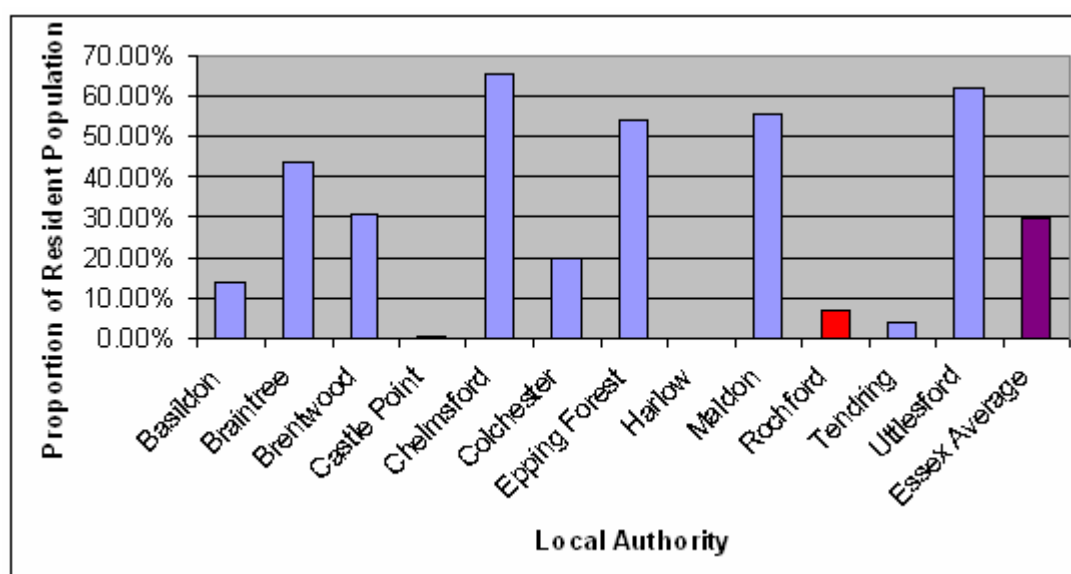
Residents who have a range of sporting facilities within a short journey of their residence are more likely to use such facilities and reap the health benefits of doing so. The following table highlights the percentage of residents in an area who have access to at least 3 sporting facilities within 20 minutes travel time, with at least one of these being awarded a quality mark. The 20 minute journey time constraint is dependent on the type of area lived in, meaning a 20 minute walk in urban areas and a 20 minute drive in rural areas.

Table 50: Percentage of Residents Living Within 20 Minutes Travelling Time of 3 Different Types of Sporting Facility of which At Least One Has a Quality Mark

	Dec-05	Dec-06	June -07 (interim)
Basildon	13.60%	13.63%	13.63%
Braintree	46.40%	53.37%	43.68%
Brentwood	30.80%	30.63%	30.63%
Castle Point	1.20%	1.44%	0.25%
Chelmsford	33.50%	59.79%	65.40%
Colchester	20.40%	19.77%	19.77%
Epping Forest	7.70%	53.90%	54.09%
Harlow	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Maldon	58.50%	56.49%	55.27%
Rochford	20.60%	6.95%	6.95%
Tendring	4.30%	4.12%	4.12%
Uttlesford	9.50%	62.07%	61.82%

Source: Audit Commission / Sport England 2007 ([http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/\(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55\)/DetailPage.aspx?entity=10004848](http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55)/DetailPage.aspx?entity=10004848))

Figure 53: Percentage of Population within 20 Minutes Travelling Time of Three Different Sporting Facilities (At Least One Awarded a Quality Mark) In June 2007



Source: Sport England 2007 (http://www.sportengland.org/cpa_scores_interim_june_2007-3.xls)

The proportion of people who live within 20mins travelling time of three different sporting facilities, of which one has to be awarded with a quality mark, has fallen in the District, from 20.6% to 6.95%. Through consultation with Sport England, it is likely that the removal of the 'Quest' quality mark from the Clements Hall Leisure Complex in Hawkwell is the main reason for this fall in proportion as this indicator is most affected by the awarding and removal of quality marks. Two public parks in Southend also lost quality marks. Both Chalkwell and Shoebury parks lost their Green Flag awards and this could also lower the overall proportion. Chelmsford and Uttlesford are the two highest performing local authorities at this time, with both reporting scores of over 60%. At 0% and 0.25% respectively, Harlow and Castle Point are the two lowest performing local authorities in June 2007. Rochford District is the 4th lowest performing Local Authority in Essex.

A single new sports centre was completed in the District between May 2006 and April 2007. This is located in Park School, Rawreth Lane in the Downhall and Rawreth Ward and totals 3100m². All of this development took place on greenfield land. Within the same period, planning permission was given for a fitness and health club. This is to be constructed on Aviation Way in Rochford Civil Parish and totals 1000m², with all development on previously developed land.

G. Public Perceptions Of Facilities In Their Local Area

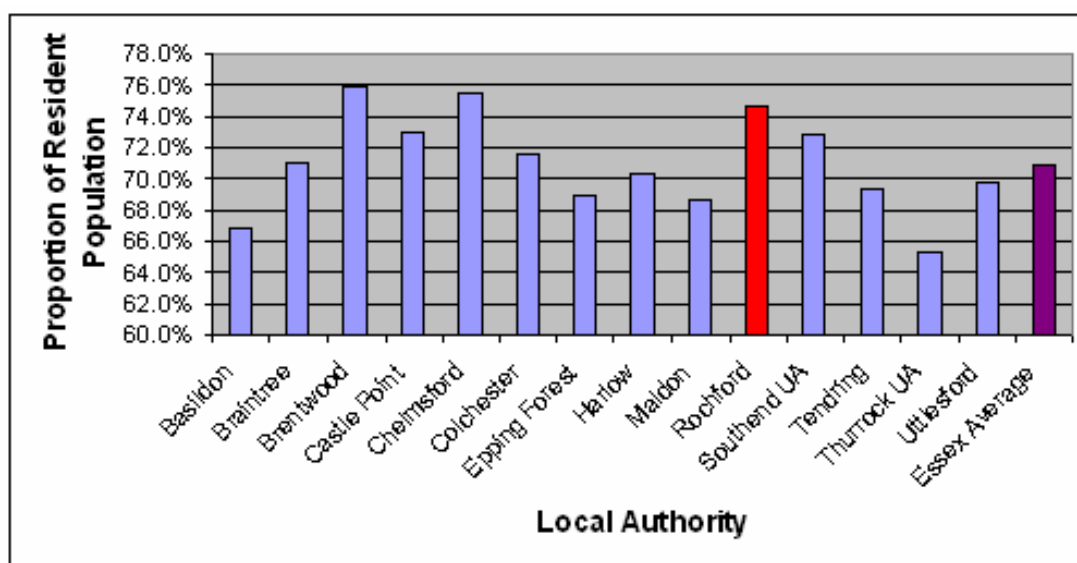
This section is concerned with how the residents of a local area perceive the range of facilities that are on offer to them. Examined here are residents' satisfaction with sports provision, the scope for activity provision for teenagers and the availability of open space. Residents were asked if they felt that these had improved or stayed the same over the last 3 years.

Table 51: Proportion of the Adult Population Who Are Satisfied or Very Satisfied with Sports Provision in Their Local Area October 2005 – October 2006

Local Authority	All	Gender		Age			Ethnic		Limiting disability	
		Male	Female	16 to 34	35 to 54	55+	White	Non white	Yes	No
Basildon	66.8%	65.3%	68.3%	61.7%	67.6%	71.5%	67.6%	50.3%	57.5%	68.3%
Braintree	71.1%	71.0%	71.2%	71.7%	67.8%	74.7%	71.8%	35.4%	67.9%	71.5%
Brentwood	75.9%	78.4%	73.5%	73.1%	76.2%	77.8%	76.4%	66.2%	66.3%	77.0%
Castle Point	72.9%	72.7%	73.2%	72.6%	69.8%	76.1%	73.1%	63.4%	72.1%	73.1%
Chelmsford	75.5%	75.7%	75.4%	71.5%	76.3%	78.7%	76.3%	55.7%	75.9%	75.5%
Colchester	71.5%	69.6%	73.4%	64.8%	75.0%	75.0%	72.1%	57.2%	62.3%	72.8%
Epping Forest	69.0%	66.2%	71.6%	63.4%	72.2%	70.0%	69.8%	53.8%	62.8%	69.7%
Harlow	70.4%	71.3%	69.5%	64.5%	67.7%	81.1%	71.6%	55.2%	73.6%	69.8%
Maldon	68.7%	68.9%	68.5%	67.0%	66.3%	72.4%	68.7%	70.3%	58.6%	70.3%
Rochford	74.7%	72.7%	76.8%	74.1%	73.2%	76.7%	74.9%	65.3%	63.4%	76.4%
Southend UA	72.8%	71.3%	74.3%	71.1%	70.7%	76.8%	73.4%	58.8%	72.1%	72.9%
Tendring	69.3%	69.4%	69.2%	62.8%	68.4%	73.4%	69.9%	35.4%	67.9%	69.5%
Thurrock UA	65.3%	63.9%	66.6%	63.6%	63.3%	70.1%	65.9%	58.9%	57.5%	66.5%
Uttlesford	69.8%	67.2%	72.3%	70.1%	66.7%	73.1%	70.1%	52.6%	64.8%	70.4%
Essex Average	71.0%	70.3%	71.7%	68.0%	70.1%	74.8%	71.5%	55.6%	65.9%	71.7%

Source: Sport England Active People Survey 2006 (http://www.webreport.se/apd/2/rt2_main.aspx)

Figure 54: Proportion of the Adult Population Who Are Satisfied or Very Satisfied with Sports Provision in Their Local Area October 2005 – October 2006



Source: Sport England Active People Survey 2006 (http://www.webreport.se/apd/2/rt2_main.aspx)

74.7% of Rochford District residents were satisfied or very satisfied with sports provision in their local area. This is above the average Essex value of 71% and is the third highest in the County. At 75.9%, Brentwood District residents were most satisfied with sports provision whilst Thurrock residents were the least satisfied at 65.3%. Satisfaction is rated above the Essex average across all age groups and genders although people recorded as having a limiting disability are less satisfied in the District than across Essex, with the District satisfaction value of 63.4% comparing to the Essex average of 65.9%.

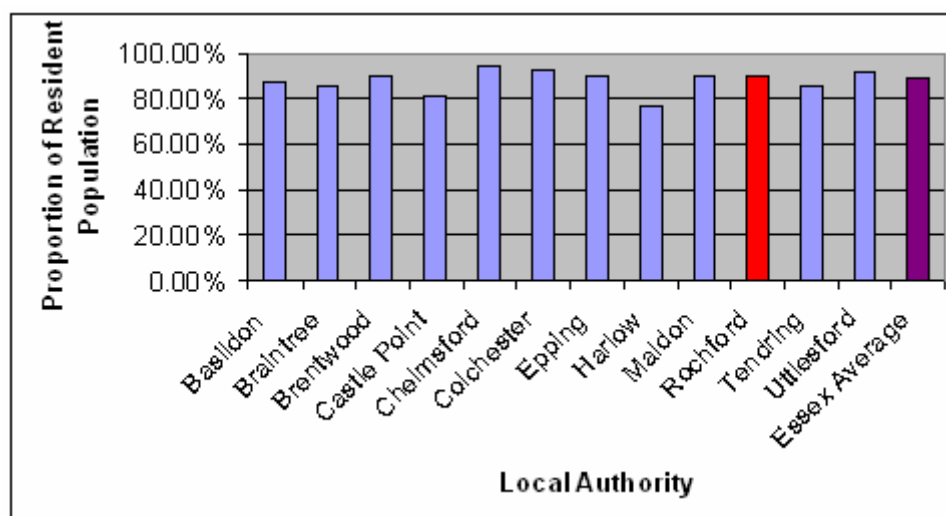
The figures in Table 52 and Table 53 have been taken from a survey carried out in 2003 / 2004, and therefore the 'last 3 years' refers to the period 2000 / 2001 – 2003 / 2004.

Table 52: Proportion Of Residents Who Think That The Availability Of Parks And Open Spaces Have Got Better Or Stayed The Same In The Last 3 Years In Their Local Area (2004)

Local Authority	Percentage
Basildon	87.06%
Braintree	85.62%
Brentwood	90.19%
Castle Point	80.63%
Chelmsford	93.77%
Colchester	92.31%
Epping	90.00%
Harlow	77.30%
Maldon	90.20%
Rochford	90.29%
Tendring	85.12%
Uttlesford	91.74%
Essex	88.60%

Source: Audit Commission 2007 ([http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/\(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55\)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0](http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0))

Figure 55: Percentage Of Residents Who Think That Parks And Open Spaces Have Got Better Or Stayed The Same Over The Last Three Years, In Their Local Area (2004)



Source: Audit Commission 2007 ([http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/\(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55\)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0](http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0))

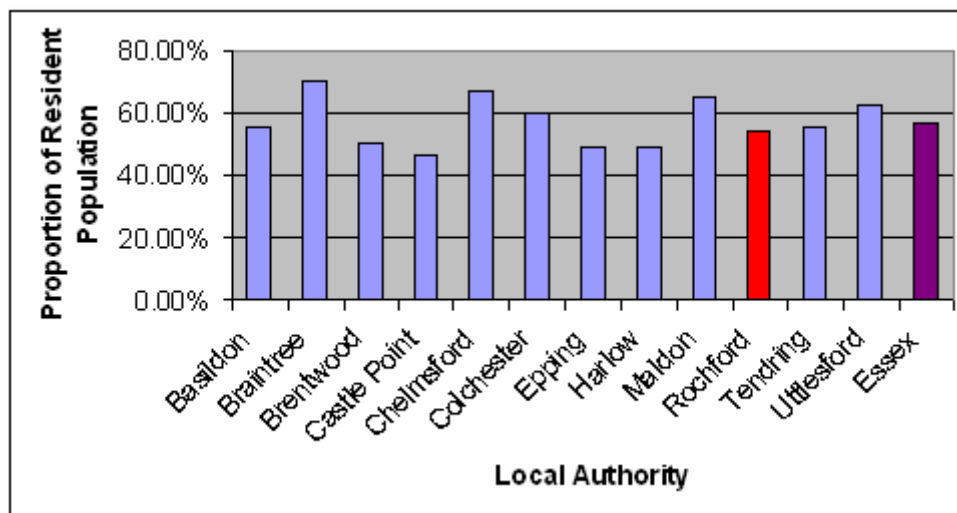
The public perception of the changing state of parks and open spaces has been largely positive. Over 75% of people in each Local Authority felt that the availability of parks and open spaces has either got better or stayed the same over the last 3 years. 90.29% of Rochford District residents gave positive responses in this area, placing them 4th highest in the District and in the 2nd quartile nationally. Chelmsford Borough achieved the highest score, 93.77%, with Harlow District's score of 77.3% being the lowest.

Table 53: Proportion of Residents Who Feel That Activities for Teenagers Have Got Better or Stayed the Same over the Last 3 Years (2004)

Local Authority	Percentage
Basildon	55.42%
Braintree	70.39%
Brentwood	50.11%
Castle Point	46.68%
Chelmsford	67.03%
Colchester	60.02%
Epping	49.07%
Harlow	49.26%
Maldon	64.90%
Rochford	54.26%
Tendring	55.59%
Uttlesford	62.41%
Essex	56.72%

Source: Audit Commission 2007 ([http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/\(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55\)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0](http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0))

Figure 56: Percentage of Population Who Think That Activities For Teenagers Have Got Better or Stayed the Same Over the Last Three Years in Their Local Area (2004)



Source: Audit Commission 2007 ([http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/\(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55\)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0](http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk/(1ohxf545mbxala551z0nlk55)/DataProfile.aspx?entity=0))

Performance in this field is far more varied, ranging from 46.68% in Epping Forest to 70.39% in Braintree District. Evidently residents do not feel as though there are sufficient facilities for teenagers in many of their respective Local Authorities. 54.26% of Rochford District residents felt that activities for teenagers got better or stayed the same between 2000 / 2001 to 2003 / 2004, placing them 9th in the County.

11.4 Health Summary

- Between 1993 and 2005 the rate of mortality for people of all ages caused by coronary heart disease has decreased in the District, from 173.79 to 90.4 per 100,000 people. This decrease follows the trend witnessed in England, the East of England and Essex. The coronary heart disease mortality rate in people under 75 has also decreased between 1993 and 2005 in the District, from 88.49 to 34.89 per 100,000 people.
- Mortality caused by all cancers has fallen in the District, Region and nation in both people of all ages and those under 75. In 2005, the mortality rate for both all ages (156.29) and for those under 75 (101.4) in the District is above that seen regionally and nationally.
- Life expectancy has increased within the District between 1991 and 2005, from 77.4 years in 1991 – 1993 to 81 years in 2003 – 2005. This is 1.97 years above the average life expectancy in the country, and 1.1 years below that seen regionally.
- At 22.4 conceptions per 1,000 females aged 15 – 17, the rate of teenage conception in Rochford District is below that seen in England, the East of England and Essex County. The conception rate is the third lowest in the County.
- 3.98% of Rochford District residents are receiving benefits. This is below both the East of England and England proportions, at 5.13% and 6.74% respectively. 8.23% of claimants have been claiming for 6 months or less, a figure below the regional and national average. All geographical hierarchies are seeing an increase in the number of people on benefit for more than 5 years. Rochford has the highest proportion of claimants in this bracket at 54.86%.
- 19.9% of Rochford District residents engage in at least 30mins of sporting activity 3 days a week. This is below the Essex average of 20% and is the 5th lowest in Essex.
- 6.95% of Rochford District residents live within 20 minutes of at 3 different leisure facilities, of which at least one has received a quality mark. This is the 4th lowest in the County and below the Essex average.
- 3100m² of D2 floorspace was completed on greenfield land in Downhall & Rawreth Ward between May 2006 and April 2007. Planning permission has been granted for a further 1000m² of D2 floorspace to be developed on previously developed land in Rochford Civil Parish.
- 74.7% of Rochford District residents were satisfied or very satisfied with sports provision in their local area. This is above the Essex average of 71%. 90.29% of Rochford District residents felt that parks and open spaces had improved or stayed the same whilst 54.26% felt that activities for teenagers had got better or stayed the same. The former is above the Essex average of 88.6% whilst the latter is below the Essex average of 56.72%.

12 POPULATION AND SOCIAL

12.1 Introduction

This section focuses on the aspects of the population of Rochford District, and contains data on the population structure, number of pupils attending schools and their achievements, crime and indices of multiple deprivation (IMD's).

12.2 Policy Context

The policies applicable to the range of topics contained within this chapter are as follows.

A. National Planning Policy

i) National Planning Policy Statements/Guidance

- PPS3: Housing (December 2006) wishes to promote designs and layouts which are safe and take account of public health, crime prevention and community safety considerations.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/planningpolicystatement3>

- PPG13: Transport (March 2001) states that Local Authorities in partnership with the police should promote designs which are safe in terms of personal security and also take into account crime prevention.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/155634>

ii) National Community Safety Plan 2006-2009

The National Community Safety Plan 2006-2009 highlights 5 key priorities. These are listed below:

- 1. Making Communities Stronger And More Effective
- 2. Further Reducing Crime And Anti-Social Behaviour
- 3. Creating Safer Environments
- 4. Protect The Public And Building Confidence
- 5. Improving Peoples Lives So They Are Less Likely To Commit Offences or Re-offend

<http://www.crimereduction.homeoffice.gov.uk/communitysafety01a.pdf>

iii) Safer Places – The Planning System and Crime Prevention 2004

This sets out a large number of techniques that can be implemented to 'design out' crime, including clearly sign posting routes, ensuring a sufficient amount of lighting and incorporating gated areas in alleyways to only allow access to residents.

http://www.odpm.gov.uk/embedded_object.asp?id=1144724

iv) National PSA targets for GCSE attainment

- 60% of pupils to achieve five or more GCSEs or equivalent by 2008
- In every individual school, at least 20% of pupils will achieve five or more A*-C GCSEs or equivalent by 2004, 25% by 2006 and 30% by 2008.

<http://www.standards.dfes.gov.uk/ts/docs/rev08.doc>

v) Department for Education and Skills: Five Year Strategy for Children and Learners July 2004.

The strategy promotes a better link up of childcare and education to support a child throughout the beginning of their lives. It calls for 'dawn-to-dusk' schools, to enable parents to juggle work commitments with looking after their children. For secondary schools, the wish is increased freedom and independence, as well as to provide greater flexibility in the curriculum.

<http://www.dfes.gov.uk/publications/5yearstrategy/docs/DfES5Yearstrategy.pdf>

B. Regional / County Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008

Relevant policies in the Draft Plan, are:

- Policy SS16: Quality In The Built Environment states that local development documents will deliver new development of high quality in urban and rural areas. They will ensure that new built development addresses crime prevention, community safety and public health.

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSS14Finalversion.pdf>

ii) The Draft Essex School Organisation Plan 2007-2012

Mirroring the policy at national level, and in tune with other Learning Skills Councils, the Essex LSC is overseeing a DfES funded Increased Flexibility Programme to try to ensure that pupils remain inspired in their school. The aim of this programme is to create enhanced vocational and work based learning schemes.

http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/content/binaries/documents/SOP/DraftSOP07_12.pdf?channelOid=null

C. District Context

i) Community Strategy for the District of Rochford

The strategy includes six key themes which are:

- Feeling Safe – To reduce both the level and the fear of crime and to make the District a safer place for people to live in, work in or visit.
- Looking After Our Environment – To protect and enhance the natural and built environment for present and future generations.

- A Good Education, Good Skills and Good Jobs – To enable all residents of the District to access high quality education, training and skills development opportunities to ensure a thriving local economy now and in the future.
- Healthy Living – To improve and promote the social, physical and mental health of everyone in the District by providing a variety of choices for leisure, free time pursuits and first class healthcare.
- Getting Around – Improving people’s ability to get across and around the District.
- An Inclusive Community – To promote active and responsible citizenship, creating a community inclusive of all groups, and enabling everyone to participate in activities that improve their quality of life.

http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/PDF/plans_and_strategies_community_strategy.pdf

12.3 Baseline Information

This chapter incorporates data and analysis on population, education, crime and deprivation within the District of Rochford. Population data will include ONS mid-year estimates to 2006, ONS projections and EERA forecasts from 2001 to 2021 and a comparison between the two. Education data will detail school attendances and capacity within the District as well as GCSE and equivalent qualifications for the school-year 2005-2006. Deprivation data includes Rochford’s average rank within the Essex County Council area as well as a more detailed breakdown of the character of deprivation throughout the county.

A. Population Change since 2001

The ONS publishes annual mid year population estimates and biannual projections. Consideration of these figures is important in many facets of sustainable planning because they indicate the number of people likely to be living in an area and provide a base for estimating activity levels.

This sub-section looks at population change from 2001 in the form of the ONS’ latest mid year estimates and the ONS projections to 2021.

Table 54: ONS Mid-Year Estimates 2001-2006

	2001	2006	Difference	Percentage Change
Rochford District Council	78,700	81,100	2,400	3.05%
Essex County Council Area	1,312,600	1,361,200	48,600	3.70%
East of England Region	5,400,500	5,606,600	206,100	3.82%
England	49,449,700	50,762,900	1,313,200	2.66%

Source: Source: ONS, 2007

Table 54 identifies the population change between the 2001 and 2006 mid-year estimates for Rochford District, Essex and regionally and nationally. The figures show that population growth in Rochford at 3.05% is slightly less than that of the county and the east of England region at 3.70% and 3.82% respectively but larger than the national figure of 2.66%.

Table 55: ONS Mid-Year Estimates Population Structure 2001-2006

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	MID 2001	MID 2006	MID 2001	MID 2006	MID 2001	MID 2006
All Persons; Aged 0-4	5.7%	5.2%	5.9%	5.8%	5.9%	5.8%
All Persons; Aged 5-14	12.8%	12.7%	12.9%	12.2%	12.9%	11.9%
All Persons; Aged 15-19	5.6%	6.2%	5.9%	6.3%	6.2%	6.6%
All Persons; Aged 20-44	31.6%	30.6%	34.3%	33.6%	35.5%	35.2%
All Persons; Aged 45-64	26.4%	27.0%	24.5%	25.4%	23.7%	24.6%
All Persons; Aged 65+	17.7%	18.6%	16.5%	16.7%	15.8%	15.9%

Source: <http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/dissemination/LeadTableView.do?a=7&b=276956&c=rochford&d=13&e=13&q=443259&i=1001x1003x1004&m=0&r=1&s=1201193632371&enc=1&dsFamilyId=1813>

The above table identifies the population change between the 2001 mid year estimates, and the 2006 mid year estimates for Rochford District. They show that Rochford District has a lower proportion of the population aged 15-44 than the East of England average and national figures. There is a slightly higher percentage than regionally and nationally people aged 45-64. The implications of these ages are relevant to economic policies within the District. Within the District, there are slightly lower percentages of the overall population of the ages of 0-14 than regionally and slightly higher figures than the national average. This can have implications on school capacities (see below) and educational attainment, leading on to future employment prospects for this generation.

i) ONS Projections

The ONS projections for 2021 are trend based projections. Generally this means that future populations are based on assumptions that births, deaths and migration will continue observed trends over the previous five years. They show what the future population of an area will be if these trends continue. They do not reflect any future policy intentions. The currently available ONS population projections are revised 2004-based projections published by ONS on 27th September 2007.

Table 56: ONS Revised 2004-Based Population Projections

	2001	2021	Difference	Percentage Change
Rochford District Council	78,700	87,000	8,300	10.55%
Essex County Council Area	1,312,600	1,504,800	192,200	14.64%
East of England Region	5,400,500	6,221,100	820,600	15.19%
England	49,449,700	54,604,800	5,155,100	10.42%

Source: ONS, 2007

Table 56 indicates that the Rochford District population will rise by 10.55% to 87,000 in 2021. This percentage increase is lower than the county average of 14.64% and the regional average of 15.19%, but slightly higher than the nationwide average of 10.42%.

ii) Chelmer Forecasts

In December 2006 EERA commissioned population forecasts from the Population and Housing Research Group (PHRG) at Anglia Ruskin University (ARU). The forecasts illustrate the population consequences of the implementation of the housing provisions (Policy H1) of the Proposed Changes to Draft Regional Spatial Strategy (December 2006).

Table 57: EERA Population Forecasts – Based on Proposed Changes to the Draft Regional Spatial Strategy.

	2001	2021	Difference	Percentage Change
Rochford District Council	78,400	81,400	3,000	3.83%
Essex County Council Area	1,311,200	1,392,500	81,300	6.20%
East of England Region	5,400,100	5,973,100	573,000	10.61%

Source: EERA, 2007

Table 57 indicates that with the adoption of Policy H1 from the Draft RSS, Rochford's population would rise to 81,400, an increase of 3.83%. Essex's overall population is expected to rise by 6.20% to 1,392,500 and the regional population by 10.61% to 5,973,100.

iii) Comparison of ONS Projections and Chelmer Forecasts

The differences between the ONS projections and the EERA forecasts are largely due to the difference in approach between the two datasets. The ONS projections reflect continuations of recent trends into the future. The EERA forecasts reflect future policy in respect of housing provision.

Table 58: Comparison of Population at 2021

		AGES				
		0-- 14	15-- 44	45-- 64	65+	Total
ROCHFORD	ONS Projections	13,800	28,500	24,000	20,700	87,000
	EERA Forecasts	12,700	24,000	21,600	23,200	81,400
ESSEX	ONS Projections	248,400	532,400	400,700	323,400	1,504,900
	EERA Forecasts	277,900	596,600	453,500	390,900	1,718,900
EAST of ENGLAND	ONS Projections	1,039,200	2,252,000	1,628,700	1,301,200	6,221,100
	EERA Forecasts	975,000	2,129,500	1,571,000	1,297,500	5,973,000

Source: ONS, 2007 & EERA, 2007

Table 58 indicates the differences between the ONS population projections for 2021 and the Chelmer population forecasts for 2021. The ONS figures indicate a higher District population in Rochford than the Chelmer figures across all ages with the exception of those of retirement age. In the county as a whole, the Chelmer figures forecast a higher population than the ONS figures project across all ages, particularly in the 45-64 year old category with a difference of approximately 52,000. Regionally, the ONS data projects a higher population in 2021 than the Chelmer figures forecast.

B. Education

Table 59: Number Attending and Capacity of Schools in Rochford

	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2007 Capacity
Primary	7,286	7,143	7,046	6,883	6,728	7,352
Secondary	5,473	5,522	5,617	5,724	5,694	5,674
District total	12,759	12,665	12,663	12,607	12,422	13,026

Source: http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/content/binaries/documents/SOP/DraftSOP07_12.pdf?channelOid=null

The numbers attending and the capacity of schools is important in light of the population age profile estimates previously mentioned. The number of those attending primary

schools has steadily decreased over the period 2003-2007 by 558 pupils. The numbers attending secondary schools have risen annually between 2003 and 2006 by 251 pupils but decreased by 30 pupils between 2006 and 2007. Capacity figures for 2007 indicate that on a District wide basis there are enough primary school places for the current year, although there is a shortfall of 20 pupils for secondary schools. For capacity figures of individual schools please refer to the full Draft School Organisational Plan at Appendix 1a.

Table 60: GCSE or Equivalent Qualifications Achieved By All Pupils (on roll), 2005-2006

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	Sept '03 - Aug '04	Sept '05 - Aug '06	Sept '03 - Aug '04	Sept '05 - Aug '06	Sept '03 - Aug '04	Sept '05 - Aug '06
15 Year Old Pupils; Total;	987	1,053	64,124	65,469	645,386	648,942
All 15 Year Old Pupils Achieving 5+ A* - C;	69.4%	78.3%	54.4%	59.1%	53.6%	58.5%
All 15 Year Old Pupils Achieving 5+ A* - G;	95.1%	94.0%	90.7%	91.5%	88.5%	89.4%
All 15 Year Old Pupils Achieving 5+ A* - G Including English and Mathematics;	93.8%	..	89.0%	..	86.4%	86.8%
All 15 Year Old Pupils With Any Passes;	98.4%	99.1%	96.7%	97.4%	96.1%	96.7%
All 15 Year Old Pupils with No Passes;	1.6%	0.9%	3.3%	2.6%	3.9%	3.3%

Source: <http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/dissemination/LeadTableView.do?a=7&b=276956&c=rochford&d=13&e=5&g=443259&i=1001x1003x1004&m=0&r=1&s=1199960559773&enc=1&dsFamilyId=1470>

The above table shows that the number of those taking GCSEs in the District had risen between 2003/04-2005/06, a trend matched regionally and nationally. The figures show that the District is performing above the East of England region and nationally in the attainment of 5+ A*-C grades and most notably significantly above the regional and national percentage increases between 2003/04-2005/06. The number of pupils receiving no passes is considerably lower than the wider region and the country as a whole.

C. Crime

Table 61: Offences in District per 1000 population

	Rochford District Council	English National average
Population	80,000	n/a
Households	33,000	n/a
Violence against the person	7.6	16.7
Robbery offences	0.2	1.2
Theft of a motor vehicle offences	1.8	2.9
Sexual offences	0.4	0.9
Burglary dwelling offences	1.8	4.3
Theft from a vehicle offences	4.0	7.6

Source: <http://www.upmystreet.com/local/police-crime/figures/l/rochford-4734.html>

Offences per 1000 population in the District are lower than the national average for all of the offences listed. Data such as this is important in the possible adoption of designing out crime initiatives and the recommendation of natural surveillance and safe, useable environments.

D. Deprivation

Table 62: Essex Boroughs/Districts Ranking on IMD2007 Measures

Rank Essex	Average Score		Average Rank		Extent		Local Concentration	
	2004	2007	2004	2007	2004	2007	2004	2007
1	Tendring 103	Tendring 103	Tendring 98	Tendring 91	Basildon 106	Basildon 114	Tendring 111	Tendring 109
2	Harlow 120	Harlow 121	Harlow 101	Harlow 105	Tendring 127	Tendring 126	Basildon 116	Basildon 134
3	Basildon 132	Basildon 136	Basildon 142	Basildon 151	Harlow 180	Harlow 186	Colchester 189	Colchester 200
4	Colchester 217	Colchester 224	Colchester 221	Epping Forest 220	Colchester 193	Colchester 202	Harlow 207	Harlow 207
5	Epping Forest 234	Epping Forest 229	Braintree 228	Colchester 224	Epping Forest 256	Epping Forest 247	Epping Forest 243	Epping Forest 246
6	Braintree 237	Braintree 239	Epping Forest 232	Braintree 232	Braintree 263	Castle Point 263	Braintree 247	Braintree 252
7	Castle Point 245	Castle Point 249	Castle Point 243	Castle Point 246	Castle Point 273	Braintree 265	Castle Point 258	Castle Point 261
8	Maldon 280	Maldon 255	Maldon 280	Maldon 252	Rochford 271	Chelmsford 270	Chelmsford 286	Chelmsford 276
9	Brentwood 312	Chelmsford 312	Brentwood 312	Brentwood 312	Maldon 298	Rochford 285	Rochford 299	Maldon 294
10	Rochford 316	Rochford 314	Rochford 319	Chelmsford 314	Brentwood 295	Brentwood 295	Maldon 301	Brentwood 293
11	Chelmsford 320	Brentwood 315	Chelmsford 321	Rochford 315	Chelmsford 274	Maldon 309 =	Brentwood 307	Rochford 305
12	Uttlesford 341	Uttlesford 347	Uttlesford 342	Uttlesford 347	Uttlesford 298	Uttlesford 309 =	Uttlesford 352	Uttlesford 352

Source: <http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/communities/xls/576506>

The above table shows the national ranking of Essex Districts for four measures from the IMD. The number alongside each District name is the district's national rank for that measure. A lower rank means a greater incidence of deprivation within the authority. Rochford is the third best ranked District out of the 12 in the County.

Table 63: Character of Deprivation

	IMD	Income	Employment	Health & Disability	Education, Skills & Training	Barriers to housing & services	Living Environment	Crime
Essex CC	14.04	0.11	0.07	-0.53	20.15	21.85	9.75	-0.37
Basildon	20.62	0.16	0.09	-0.02	31.83	20.29	6.28	0.17
Braintree	13.71	0.11	0.07	-0.56	21.04	25.99	9.40	-0.58
Brentwood	9.30	0.08	0.06	-1.10	9.10	21.41	9.13	-0.33
Castle Point	13.03	0.11	0.07	-0.57	24.11	12.80	11.01	-0.41
Chelmsford	9.26	0.09	0.06	-0.97	11.94	17.36	11.05	-0.49
Colchester	14.81	0.11	0.07	-0.31	19.07	26.90	11.42	-0.41
Epping Forest	14.15	0.11	0.07	-0.62	17.52	26.24	11.92	0.01
Harlow	21.67	0.16	0.10	0.15	31.85	24.56	6.97	0.37
Maldon	12.20	0.10	0.06	-0.49	18.67	23.07	8.68	-0.73
Rochford	9.35	0.09	0.06	-0.81	15.66	13.90	8.52	-0.65
Tendring	23.32	0.16	0.12	0.21	33.78	24.81	14.72	-0.27
Uttlesford	7.05	0.07	0.04	-1.27	7.19	24.84	7.87	-1.08

Source: <http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/communities/zip/indices2007.zip>

Rochford District scores low on the IMD index indicating a comparatively low level of deprivation in the District. The District is less deprived than the county average in all of the categories.

Table 64: Deprivation Character by Sub-Domain

	Child Poverty' (IDAC)	Older people poverty'	Education sub-domain: children & young people	Education sub-domain: working age skills	Barriers sub-domain: geog barriers to services	Barriers sub-domain: wider barriers to housing	Environment sub-domain: 'indoors'	Environment sub-domain: 'outdoors'
Essex CC	0.15	0.15	18.79	21.48	0.31	-0.20	8.28	12.68
Basildon	0.23	0.20	30.12	33.54	0.21	-0.12	3.15	12.56
Braintree	0.13	0.16	19.57	22.51	0.48	0.02	9.07	10.05
Brentwood	0.11	0.12	7.96	10.24	0.34	-0.23	8.38	10.62
Castle Point	0.15	0.16	18.47	29.47	0.03	-0.49	4.47	24.09
Chelmsford	0.12	0.12	11.18	12.70	0.26	-0.48	9.93	13.30
Colchester	0.16	0.16	20.60	17.53	0.16	0.34	9.18	15.89
Epping Forest	0.15	0.14	15.39	19.66	0.30	0.21	9.68	16.40
Harlow	0.24	0.19	33.12	30.59	0.00	0.34	4.49	11.92
Maldon	0.13	0.15	17.36	19.99	0.63	-0.48	9.79	6.45
Rochford	0.11	0.13	11.30	20.02	0.18	-0.72	5.72	14.12
Tendring	0.21	0.17	35.21	32.34	0.18	0.16	15.41	13.36
Uttlesford	0.08	0.11	5.25	9.13	0.93	-0.96	10.12	3.35

Source: <http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/communities/zip/subdomains07.zip> and <http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/communities/xls/576508>

The District performs well in the Environment indoor sub-domain at 5.72 which is below the county average of 8.28. The District performs poorly however in the Environment outdoor sub-domain at 14.12 and above the county average of 12.68 making Rochford the fourth most deprived District / Borough in the county. This is an improvement on the IMD2004 ranking however, where Rochford was the second most deprived District in this category. This sub-domain contains two criteria consisting of air quality and road traffic accidents. Further poor performance can be seen in the Geographical Barriers to Small Services Sub Domain where the District performs below the mean county score and is the joint fourth worst District / Borough in the County.

12.4 Population and Social Summary

- ONS Mid-year estimates for Rochford District between the 2001 and 2006, Essex and regionally and nationally show that population growth in Rochford at 3.05% is slightly less than that of the county and the east of England region at 3.70% and 3.82% respectively but larger than the national figure of 2.66%.
- Rochford District has a lower proportion of the population aged 15-44 than the East of England average and national figures. There is a slightly higher percentage of people aged 45 – 64 in the District than seen regionally and nationally.
- The Rochford District population will rise by 10.55% to 87,000 in 2021. This percentage increase is lower than the county average of 14.64% and the regional average at 15.19%, but slightly higher than the nationwide average of 10.42%.
- With the adoption of Policy H1 from the Draft RSS, Rochford's population would rise to 81,400, an increase of 3.83%. Essex's overall population is expected to rise by 6.20% to 1,392,500 and the regional population by 10.61% to 5,973,100.
- The ONS figures indicate a higher District population in Rochford than the Chelmer figures across all ages with the exception of those of retirement age. In the County as a whole, the Chelmer figures forecast a higher population than the ONS figures project across all ages, particularly in the 45-64 year old category with a difference of approximately 52,000. Regionally, the ONS data projects a higher population in 2021 than the Chelmer figures forecast.
- The number of those attending primary schools has steadily decreased over the period 2003-2007 by 558 pupils. The numbers attending secondary schools have risen annually between 2003 and 2006 by 251 pupils but decreased by 30 pupils between 2006 and 2007.
- Capacity figures for 2007 indicate that on a District wide basis there are enough primary school places for the current year, however there is a shortfall of 20 pupils for secondary schools.
- The number of those taking GCSEs in the District had risen between 2003/04-2005/06, a trend matched regionally and nationally.
- The District is performing above the East of England region and nationally in the attainment of 5+ A*-C grades and most notably significantly above the regional and national percentage increases between 2003/04-2005/06.
- Offences per 1000 population in the District are lower than the national average for all of the offences listed.
- Rochford is the third best ranked District out of the 12 in the County in the IMD2007.
- The District performs well in the Environment indoor sub-domain at 5.72 which is below the County average of 8.28.

- The District performs poorly in the Environment outdoor sub-domain at 14.12 and above the County average of 12.68 making Rochford the fourth most deprived district/borough in the county.
- Poor performance can be seen in the Geographical Barriers to Small Services Sub Domain where the District performs below the mean county score and is the joint fourth worst District / Borough in the County.

13 ECONOMY

13.1 Introduction

For an area to be sustainable, it must be able to attract industry and commerce in order for its citizens to gain employment and contribute to a successful local economy. This chapter presents information on the types of industry and commerce in Rochford District, including an analysis of the types of employment available in Rochford District, floorspace vacancy rates and employment levels.

13.2 Policy Context

A. National Context

i) National Planning Policies

National Planning Policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS) which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). With respect to the economy, national guidance is presented in the following national planning policy documents:

- PPS 1: Delivering Sustainable Development (2005) states that sustainable development is the core principle of planning. One of the four aims of this PPS is the maintenance of high and stable levels of economic growth and employment.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/147393>)

- PPG4: Industrial, Commercial Development and Small Firms (1992) states that one of the Government's key aims is to encourage continued economic development in a way which is compatible with its stated environmental objectives. Development plans provide the policy framework, weighing the importance of industrial and commercial development with that of maintaining and improving environmental quality.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/ppg4>)

- PPS6: Planning for Town Centres (2005) states that the Government's key objective for town centres is to promote their vitality and viability by planning for the growth and development of existing centres; promoting and enhancing existing centres by focusing development in such centres and encouraging a wide range of services in a good environment, accessible to all. Other Government objectives include enhancing consumer choice by making provision for a range of shopping, leisure and local services as well as supporting efficient, competitive and innovative retail, leisure, tourism and other sectors

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/147399>)

- PPS7: Sustainable Development for Rural Areas (1997) states that the Government's objectives for rural areas include the promotion of sustainable economic growth and diversification and to promote the development of the English regions by improving their economic performance so that all are able to reach their full potential by developing competitive, diverse and thriving rural enterprise that provides a range of jobs and underpins strong economies.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/147402>)

ii) European and International Sustainability Development Strategy June 2006

This strategy focuses on the continuous improvement of the quality of life and well-being on Earth for present and future generations. To that end it promotes, amongst other things, a dynamic economy.

(http://ec.europa.eu/sustainable/docs/renewed_eu_sds_en.pdf)

iii) European Constitution 2005

It is stated that the Union shall, “work for the sustainable development of Europe based on balanced economic growth, a social market economy, highly competitive and aiming at full employment and social progress, and with a high level of protection and improvement of the quality of the environment”. It also promotes scientific and technological advancement.

http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/shared/bsp/hi/pdfs/09_01_05_constitution.pdf

iv) Sustainable Communities Plan 2003

A key objective of this plan is to accommodate the economic success of London and the wider South East. A further aim is to provide sustainable, high quality and attractive places in which people will positively choose to live and work.

(<http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/communities/sustainablecommunitiesbuilding>)

v) Securing the Future – Delivering UK Sustainable Development Strategy March 2005

A guiding principle for the 2005 UK Sustainable Development Strategy is to achieve a sustainable economy. It states that since 1999, the UK has maintained a strong economic performance where it has enjoyed an unbroken period of economic growth. A strong economy brings its own rewards – it supports jobs, pays for services and prevents the wasting of resources which a more sluggish economy can create. It also helps to achieve personal wellbeing. There is a wish to create a strong sustainable economy whose environmental and social costs fall on those who impose them and where efficient resource use is incentivised.

(<http://www.sustainable-development.gov.uk/publications/uk-strategy/index.htm>)

B. Regional Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

(<http://www.eera.gov.uk/category.asp?cat=452>)

The Draft East of England Plan, prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to end in March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation responses, the Secretary of State issued some further propose changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October and December 2007. These changes incorporate the recommendations of additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EC. The Secretary of State’s publication the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008 The relevant proposed policies are as follows:

- Policy E2: Job Growth
- Policy E3: Approach to Employment Land Allocation
- Policy E5: Supporting Economic Diversity and Business Development
- Policy E7: Supporting Cluster Development
- Policy E10: Retail Strategy
- Policy E11: Retail Distribution
- Policy E12: Out of Town Retail
- Policy E13: Tourism

ii) A Sustainable Development Framework for the East of England 2001

Stated high level objectives include the achievement of sustainable levels of prosperity and economic growth and to deliver more sustainable patterns of location of development, including employment and housing.

(http://www.gos.gov.uk/goee/docs/193713/193722/Regional_Strategy/Regional_Sustainable_Develo1.pdf)

iii) East of England Framework for Regional Employment and Skills Action January 2003

The Framework for Regional Employment highlights the importance of a region being able to supply sufficiently skilled workers. If they cannot be supplied, a region could be expected to experience social and environmental problems. Demand for higher skill sets invariably leads to higher wages, whilst those with lower level skills may not be given the training to enable them to develop theirs. Higher wages can drive up house prices in the region, making it difficult for low earners to be able to afford to buy. If the demand for skills cannot be met within the region, jobs are likely to be filled by workers from outside the area who may then not contribute to the local economy. Table 65 lists the issues harming employee development that have been given the highest priority in the Framework.

Table 65: Priority Issues in the Framework for Regional Employment

Top Priority – Both urgent and important priority requiring greater action, co-ordination and funding	High – Considerable action underway but still in need of either increased co-ordination or funding
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Increasing participation in higher education. • Response to redundancies • Skills for employability • Workforce development (WFD) and 'In Work' progression • Young people and career choices 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Future labour force • Higher level skills • Impact of housing on skills shortages • Increase of take-up of training by employees in small and medium-sized enterprises (SMEs) • Inward investment • Sector skills

Framework for Regional Employment, January 2003

(<http://www.skillsforum.org.uk/PDFs/1.%20FRESA.pdf>)

iv) Regional Economic Strategy (RES) December 2004

(http://www.englandsrdas.com/filestore/Regional_Economic_Strategy/eeda.pdf)

This strategy has eight goals of which four are relevant here:

- Goal 1 – A skills base that can support a world-class economy
- Goal 2 – Growing competitiveness, productivity and entrepreneurship
- Goal 5 – Social inclusion and broad participation in the regional economy
- Goal 8 – Exemplary and efficient use of resources

C. District Context

i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan adopted 16th June 2006

- Policy CS5 – Encouraging Economic Regeneration
- Policy SAT1 – New Retail, Commercial and Leisure Development
- Policy EB1 – Existing Sites and the Allocation of New Sites
- Policy EB2 – Making the Best Use of Available Land
- Policy EB5 – Design Statements
- Policy EB6 – Landscaping

(http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/pdf/planning_replacement_local_plan_small.pdf)

ii) Economic Development Strategy for Rochford District

The aim of this strategy is to ‘maximise the economic prospects of businesses in the area, making the District a better place to work.’ There are 7 key objectives, including the need to develop the skills of the local workforce, maintain low levels of unemployment, develop tourism and heritage initiatives and take advantage of inward investment opportunities.

(http://www.rochford.gov.uk/rdc/PDF/plans_and_strategies_economic_development.pdf)

13.3 Baseline Information

The chapter begins with an overview of the type and number of businesses in the District. A count of VAT local units, also by type, is presented first. The amount of floorspace assigned to each business type is also examined. Businesses are then looked at by employment size and an analysis of the proportion of total employees in each business class and Standard Occupational Classification type is presented. The job density between 2000 and 2005 within the District is also analysed here as are business vacancy rates. Economic activity of residents, including average wage and unemployment levels follow this. Concluding the report is a look at all new completed and outstanding A1 – A2, B1 and B1 – B8 development between April 2006 and March 2007

Please note that the Office of National Statistics frequently round data in order to protect confidentiality. Therefore it is possible that unit counts may not equate across data sets.

A. Count of VAT Based Industries

Table 66: Count of VAT Based Local Units in Rochford District March 2005 – March 2007

Year	Rochford
March 2005	2660
March 2006	2640
March 2007	2660

Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

The maintenance of stable levels of economic growth is a part of one of the four aims set out in PPS 1: Delivering Sustainable Development. Within the District, the number of VAT registered local units present has remained at 2660 between March 2005 and March 2007, despite the number of units reducing to 2640 in March 2006.

Table 67: VAT Registered Local Units by Industry Type in Urban and Rural Locations in Rochford District March 2007

	Rochford District		East of England		England	
	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage
All VAT Based Enterprises	2660		206550		1792265	
Agriculture	80	3.01%	11600	5.62%	89825	5.01%
Production	245	9.21%	15970	7.73%	132825	7.41%
Construction	510	19.17%	25790	12.49%	175940	9.82%
Motor Trades	105	3.95%	8595	4.16%	66485	3.71%
Wholesale	150	5.64%	12600	6.10%	108165	6.04%
Retail	285	10.71%	24070	11.65%	231800	12.93%
Hotels & Catering	125	4.70%	12575	6.09%	126250	7.04%
Transport	110	4.14%	7950	3.85%	62365	3.48%
Post & Telecommunications	30	1.13%	2655	1.29%	20480	1.14%
Finance	20	0.75%	2665	1.29%	29480	1.64%
Property & Business Services	695	26.13%	57815	27.99%	520460	29.04%
Education	45	1.69%	4605	2.23%	39405	2.20%
Health	40	1.50%	3700	1.79%	33315	1.86%
Public Admin & Other Services	220	8.27%	15960	7.73%	155470	8.67%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

The wide range of employment opportunities within the District is in accord with Policy E3 of the East of England plan which states that employment land is to be allocated to a range of business types. The composition of Rochford District's industry is broadly similar to both the Regional and National composition although there are exceptions. Property and Business services are the most prevalent in the District at 26.13% of all VAT registered businesses. This is however below that found regionally (27.99%) and nationally (29.04%), where this business type is also the most prevalent. At 3.01%, Rochford District can be seen to have an agricultural sector which is proportionately just over half of the size of that found regionally and nationally respective to the entirety of the business sector. The District does display a relative overrepresentation of Construction enterprises. 19.17% of all businesses in Rochford District are related to construction, compared to 12.49% in the East of England and 9.82% in England. All other industry types in the District are present in broadly the same proportions as that found in the East of England and England.

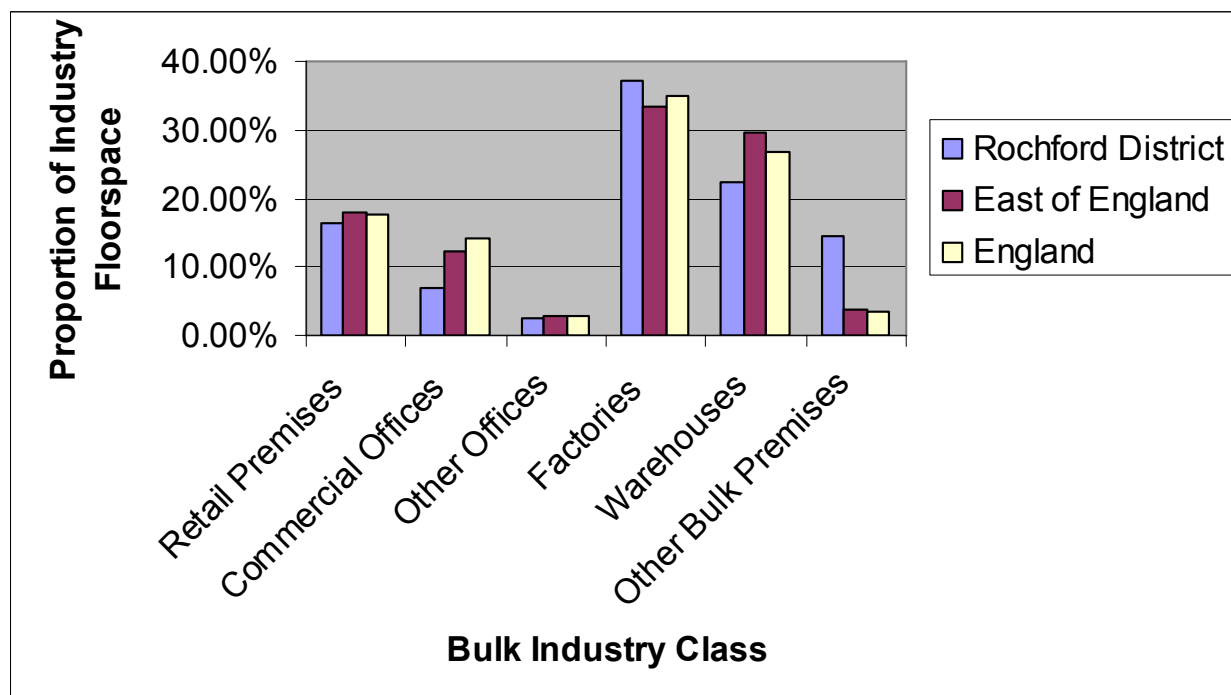
B. Industrial Floorspace Composition by Bulk industry Class in April 2007

Table 68: Proportion of Floorspace by Bulk Industry in April 2007

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage
All Bulk Classes	486		56514		563116	
Retail Premises	80	16.46%	10171	18.00%	99376	17.65%
Commercial Offices	34	7.00%	7019	12.42%	80360	14.27%
Other Offices	12	2.47%	1570	2.78%	16340	2.90%
Factories	181	37.24%	18919	33.48%	196669	34.93%
Warehouses	108	22.22%	16785	29.70%	151273	26.86%
Other Bulk Premises	71	14.61%	2049	3.63%	19099	3.39%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

Figure 57: Proportion of Floorspace by Bulk Industry Class in April 2007



Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

Factories and warehouses account for the majority of industrial floorspace at all geographical hierarchies. The single largest commercial and industrial floorspace allocation is to factories in the District. 37.24% of commercial and industrial floorspace is used in this way within the District, above the 33.48% reported regionally and 34.93% nationally. 'Commercial Office' floorspace, at 7% in the District, shows the greatest under representation when compared to the other geographical hierarchies, with 12.42% of floorspace being utilised by offices in the East of England and 14.27% in England. 9.47% of industry floorspace is comprised of offices, below both the East of England (15.19%) and England (17.05%) Many of these deficits can be accounted for by the relatively larger 'Other Bulk Premises' class, measured at 14.61% in the District, 3.63% in the East of England and 3.39% nationally. 'Other Bulk Premises' include garden centres, halls and social clubs.

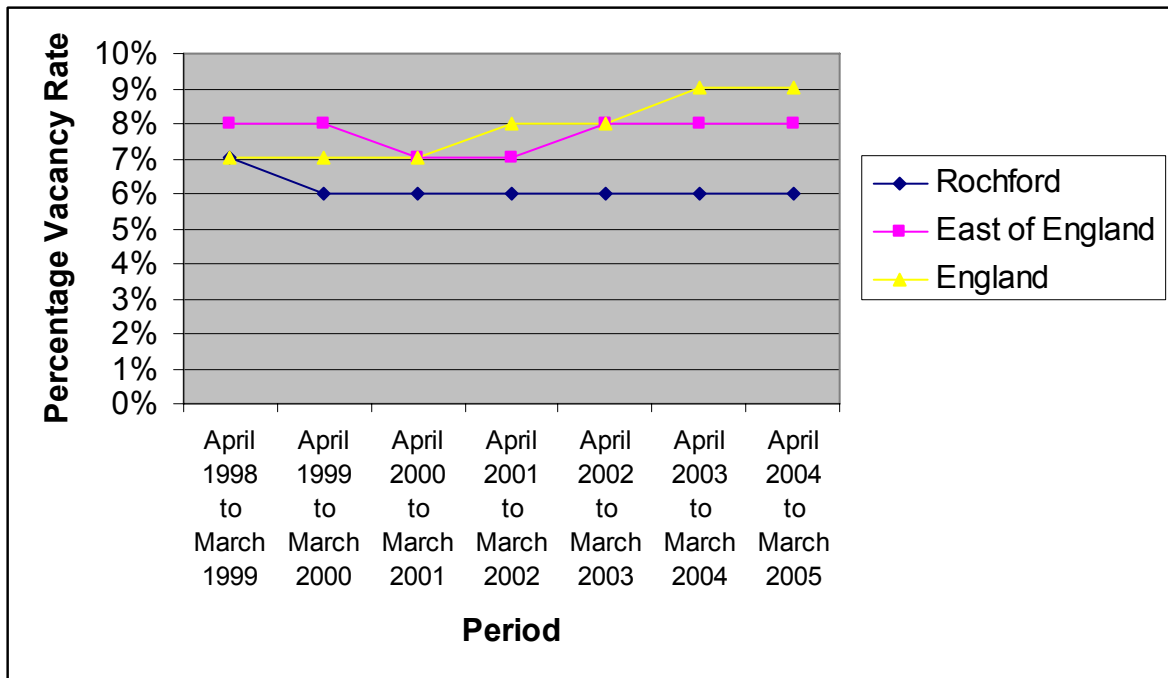
C. Commercial and Industrial Property Vacancies

Table 69: Commercial and Industrial Vacancy Rates in Rochford District

Time Period	Rochford	East of England	England
April 1998 to March 1999	7%	8%	7%
April 1999 to March 2000	6%	8%	7%
April 2000 to March 2001	6%	7%	7%
April 2001 to March 2002	6%	7%	8%
April 2002 to March 2003	6%	8%	8%
April 2003 to March 2004	6%	8%	9%
April 2004 to March 2005	6%	8%	9%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

Figure 58: Commercial and Industrial Vacancy Rates in Rochford District April 1998 – March 2005



Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

The percentage of commercial and industrial property vacant in the District has remained stable between April 1999 and March 2005 at 6%. At no point in the above study did vacancy rates in the East of England and England drop below 7%. Despite a slight fluctuation the vacancy rate in the East of England during April 1998 – March 1999 and April 2004 – March 2005 was recorded as 8%. Vacancy rates in England as a whole have slowly increased across the study, from 7% to 9%. Policy E3: Approach to Employment Land Allocation of the draft East of England Plan states that there must be a provision of land for a range of employment types.

Table 70 highlights the employment sites which are currently vacant within Rochford District

Table 70: Vacant Employment Sites within Rochford District by Ward

Ward/Parish	Site Easting	Site Northing	Address	Proposed Use Code Description	Identified	Development Plan	PDL	Site Area (Ha)
Downhall and Rawreth Ward	579621	192510	Adjacent Superstore, Rawreth Industrial Estate	Industry / Warehouse (B1 or B2 or B8)	2005 / 04	Y	N	0.44
Downhall and Rawreth Ward	579662	192303	Rawreth Industrial Estate, Opposite Stirling Close	Industry / Warehouse (B1 or B2 or B8)	2005 / 04	Y	N	0.09
Rochford Ward	585906	189161	Plot B, East of B1013, Aviation Way Industrial Estate	Industry / Warehouse (B1 or B2 or B8)	2005 / 04	Y	N	1.38
Rochford Ward	585950	189253	Plot C, Aviation Way Industrial Estate	Industry / Warehouse (B1 or B2 or B8)	2005 / 04	Y	N	1.08
Rochford Ward	586256	189342	Plot G, Aviation Way Industrial Estate	Industry / Warehouse (B1 or B2 or B8)	2005 / 04	Y	N	0.57
Rochford Ward	585997	189007	Plot H, Aviation Way Industrial Estate	Industry / Warehouse (B1 or B2 or B8)	2005 / 04	Y	N	0.57
Rochford Ward	588068	189972	Plot Gb, Purdeys Industrial Estate	Industry / Warehouse (B1 or B2 or B8)	2005 / 04	Y	N	1.02
Rochford Ward	588906	190059	Plot B, Sutton Wharf	Industry / Warehouse (B1 or B2 or B8)	2005 / 04	Y	N	1.4

Source: Essex County Council 2007

There is currently 6.55ha of land earmarked for non-residential landuses in employment areas. These sites are currently vacant and are identified in the adopted Local Plan. All of the sites have a development plan and neither of them are located on previously developed land.

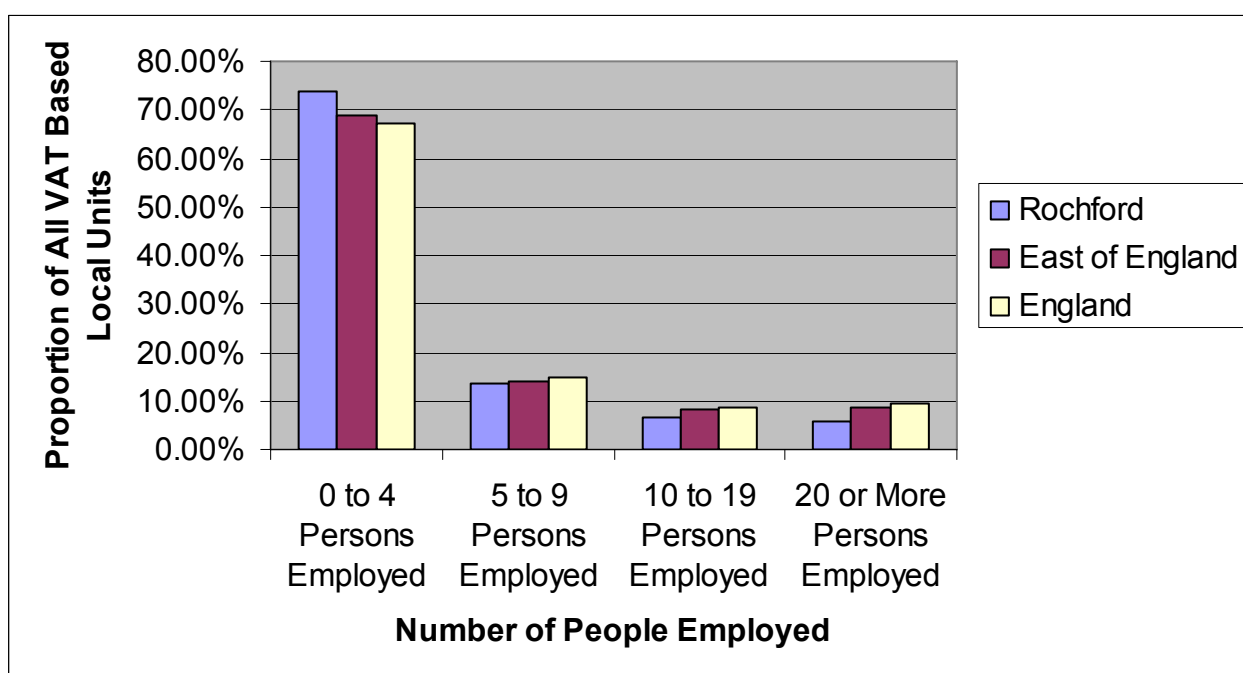
D. Business Comparison by Employment Size

Table 71: VAT Based Local Unit Comparison by Employment Size in Rochford District, East of England and England March 2007

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage
All VAT Based Enterprises	2655		206245		1788670	
0 to 4 Persons Employed	1965	74.01%	141705	68.71%	1200540	67.12%
5 to 9 Persons Employed	365	13.75%	29065	14.09%	264165	14.77%
10 to 19 Persons Employed	175	6.59%	17220	8.35%	156770	8.76%
20 or More Persons Employed	150	5.65%	18255	8.85%	167195	9.35%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

Figure 59: VAT Based Business Enterprise Comparison by Employment Size in Rochford District, East of England and England March 2007



Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

Businesses which employ between 0 and 4 people are by far the most prevalent at all geographical hierarchies and account for at least 67% of all VAT registered business enterprises. 74.01% of all VAT registered businesses in Rochford District are of this kind, the highest across all three hierarchies. The District shows a deficit in all other employment groups, with the largest being in the proportion of local units who employ 20 persons or more.

Table 72: VAT Based Local Unit Comparison by Employment Size in Rochford District, East of England and England March 2005 – March 2007

	Rochford District			East of England			England		
	Mar-05	Mar-06	Mar-07	Mar-05	Mar-06	Mar-07	Mar-05	Mar-06	Mar-07
0 to 4 Persons Employed	73.87%	73.11%	74.01%	68.49%	68.66%	68.71%	66.83%	66.97%	67.12%
5 to 9 Persons Employed	13.91%	14.39%	13.75%	14.64%	14.37%	14.09%	15.20%	15.05%	14.77%
10 to 19 Persons Employed	6.39%	6.63%	6.59%	8.10%	8.12%	8.35%	8.52%	8.52%	8.76%
20 or More Persons Employed	5.83%	5.68%	5.65%	8.78%	8.85%	8.85%	9.46%	9.46%	9.35%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2007 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/>)

Table 72 highlights that there has not been a significant shift in the proportion of VAT based enterprises by employment size across the period 2005 – 2007. However, it can be seen that there is a small increase in the proportion of local units employing 0 to 4 persons between March 2005 and March 2007 at all geographical hierarchies.

E. Job Density

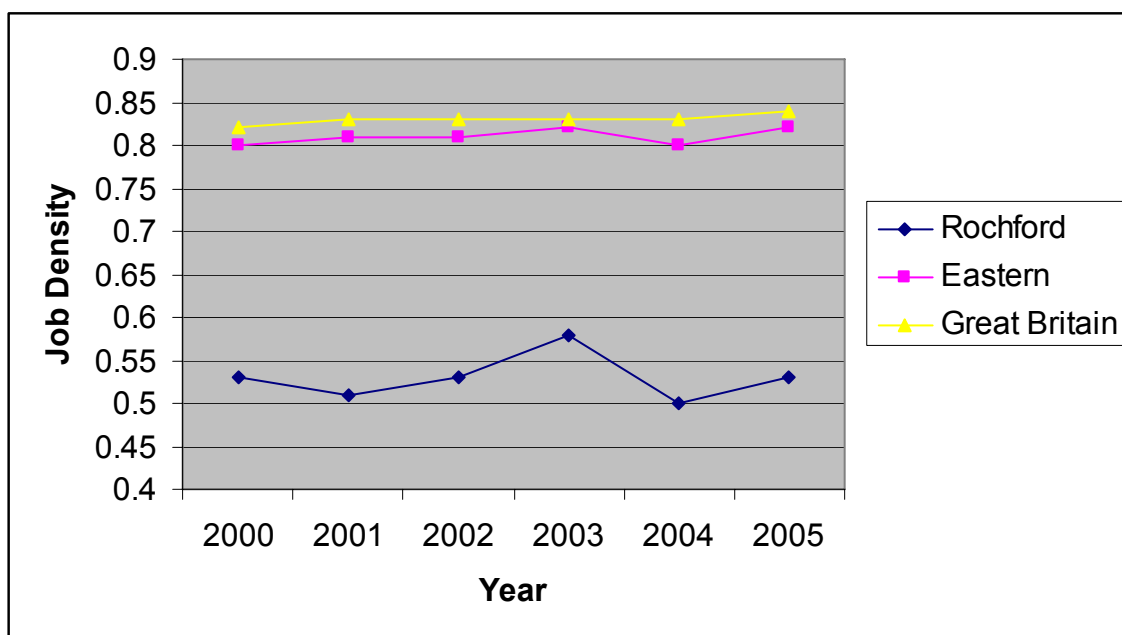
Job density is the term given to the ratio of total jobs to the working age population. These figures include employees, self-employed, government-supported trainees and HM Forces.

Table 73: Job Density 2000 – 2005

	Rochford	Eastern	Great Britain
2000	0.53	0.80	0.82
2001	0.51	0.81	0.83
2002	0.53	0.81	0.83
2003	0.58	0.82	0.83
2004	0.50	0.80	0.83
2005	0.53	0.82	0.84

Source: NOMIS 2007 (https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/jd_time_series/report.aspx?)

Figure 60: Job Density 2000 – 2005



Source: NOMIS 2007 (https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/jd_time_series/report.aspx?)

The job density witnessed within Rochford District has been below that seen in both the East of England and England across the period of study. Job density peaked in the District in 2003 at 0.58. At no point in the study has job density in the East of England or England fallen below 0.8, with job density at the national level typically being around 0.83. Following a decrease in 2004, Rochford District job density rose in 2005 to 0.53, the second highest value witnessed across the District in the above study.

F. Employment by Industry Class

The following information has been collated from the Annual Business Inquiry (ABI) and is hosted on the Nomis internet site. The ABI records a job at the location of an employee's workplace rather than by an employee's residence.

Table 74: Employment by Industry Class 2006

Employment Type	Rochford		Eastern Region	Great Britain
Total employee jobs	19,000	-	-	-
Full-time	12,800	67.3%	68.6%	68.9%
Part-time	6,200	32.7%	31.4%	31.1%
Employee jobs by industry				
Manufacturing	2,500	13.3%	11.0%	10.9%
Construction	1,200	6.3%	5.3%	4.8%
Services	14,700	77.5%	82.1%	82.9%
Distribution, hotels & restaurants	4,500	24.3%	25.0%	23.5%
Transport & communications	1,100	5.5%	6.3%	5.9%
Finance, IT, other business activities	3,000	15.9%	20.3%	21.2%
Public admin, education & health	4,900	25.7%	25.5%	26.9%
Other services	1,200	6.1%	4.9%	5.3%
Tourism-related [†]	1,500	8.2%	7.8%	8.3%

Source: NOMIS 2007 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/report.aspx?town=rochford>)

- Notes: 1. Tourism-related includes employees also counted as part of the Services Industry Class.
 2. Employee jobs excludes self employed, government supported trainees and HM Forces.
 † Tourism consists of industries that are also part of the service industry

The above table has split employment into 4 main categories, namely 'Manufacturing', 'Construction', 'Services' and 'Tourism-related'. Rochford District can be seen to have an above average proportion of people employed in the 'Manufacturing' and 'Construction' sectors. 77.5% of employees are employed in the 'Services' sector within the District. This is below the regional proportion of 82.1% and the national proportion of 82.9%. Analysis of the breakdown of service industries shows us that this under representation is not uniform across the entirety of the service sector. For example, the District, at 25.7%, can be found to have a larger proportion of people employed within the 'public admin, education and health' sector compared to the region at 25.5%. In addition, the District can be found to have a smaller proportion of people employed within the 'Distribution, hotels and restaurants' sector despite the District having an over-representation in the tourism related sector, itself comprised partly of hotels and restaurants, compared to the Region. Figures from 2004 show that there has been an increase in public admin jobs, from 4,319 to 4,900. This has been despite an overall reduction in the number of available jobs, from 19,428 to 19,000. It has been the manufacturing industries which have seen the largest reduction, from 3,020 to 2,500. The general proportion of full-time to part time jobs, at approximately 2:1, is in line with regional and national averages, although there is a slightly greater emphasis on part time jobs in the District when compared to the East of England and England (32.7%, 31.4% and 31.1% respectively)

The District can be seen to be providing a range of employment opportunities, in line with Policy E3 of the draft East of England Plan. Policy E5 of the same plan states the need to support the growth of a variety of economic sectors

G. Employment by Occupation

A Standard Occupational Classification (SOC) scheme has been devised in order to be able to classify workers into occupational categories. The 9 Major SOC categories are summarised in Table 75. SOC Major Categories can be amalgamated into 4 distinct groups, as shown in the table below.

Table 75: SOC Classification Scheme

SOC Group	Occupation
1	Managers and Senior Professionals
2	Professional Occupations
3	Associate Professional and Technical
4	Administrative and Secretarial
5	Skilled Trades Occupations
6	Personal Service Occupations
7	Sales and Customer Service Occupations
8	Process Plant and Machine Operatives
9	Elementary Occupations

Source: NOMIS 2007 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/report.aspx?town=rochford>)

Table 76: Employment by Occupation April 2006 – March 2007

	Rochford		Eastern Region	Great Britain
Soc 2000 major group 1-3	13,900	38.1%	42.8%	42.3%
1 Managers and senior officials	4,900	13.4%	15.4%	15.1%
2 Professional occupations	5,300	14.4%	12.9%	13.0%
3 Associate professional & technical	3,800	10.4%	14.5%	14.3%
Soc 2000 major group 4-5	12,100	33.2%	23.3%	22.9%
4 Administrative & secretarial	4,900	13.3%	11.5%	12.0%
5 Skilled trades occupations	7,300	19.8%	11.8%	10.9%
Soc 2000 major group 6-7	5,200	14.2%	15.1%	15.7%
6 Personal service occupations	3,500	9.5%	7.6%	8.1%
7 Sales and customer service occs	#	#	7.5%	7.6%
Soc 2000 major group 8-9	5,300	14.5%	18.6%	18.7%
8 Process plant & machine operatives	#	#	7.1%	7.2%
9 Elementary occupations	4,100	11.1%	11.5%	11.5%

Source: NOMIS 2007 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/report.aspx?town=rochford>)

denotes fields where the sample size was too small for a reliable estimate

Figures are for those ages 16+

The greatest deviation from regional and national results seen in the District can be found within SOC Major Group 4-5. 33.2% of District employees can be found in this sector, compared to 23.3% regionally and 22.9% nationally. Much of this overrepresentation is due to the fact that 19.8% of Rochford District residents are employed in the 'Skilled trade occupations' group, almost double the 11.8% found regionally and 10.9% nationally. Rochford District can be seen to be underrepresented in all other SOC major groups with the largest underrepresentation being found within SOC major groups 1-3. Analysis of the individual groups within SOC Major Group 1-3 shows that this underrepresentation is not

uniform across all 3 major groups. The District has a higher proportion of people in 'Professional Occupations' (SOC Group 2), at 14.4%, than that witnessed regionally (12.9%) or nationally (13%). It is in the 'Associate professional and technical' group (SOC Group 3) where this relative shortfall is most apparent.

The following set of tables and figures analyse the proportion of workers in Rochford District, the East of England and Great Britain who work in each of the four Major SOC Groups over the period March 2001 to March 2007.

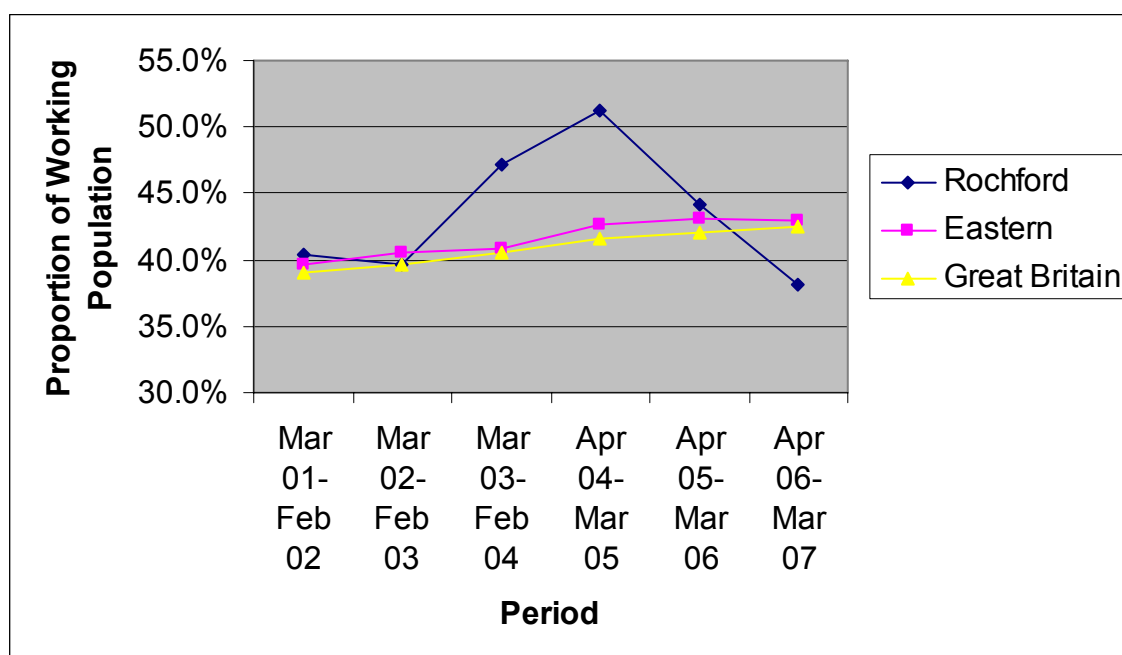
Table 77: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 1 – 3

Date	Rochford		Eastern Region	Great Britain
Mar 01-Feb 02	15,000	40.4%	39.7%	39.1%
Mar 02-Feb 03	15,000	39.7%	40.6%	39.7%
Mar 03-Feb 04	18,900	47.1%	40.8%	40.5%
Apr 04-Mar 05	19,800	51.3%	42.6%	41.6%
Apr 05-Mar 06	17,800	44.2%	43.1%	42.0%
Apr 06-Mar 07	13,900	38.1%	42.9%	42.5%

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/empocc_time_series/report.aspx)

Figure 61: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 1 – 3



Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/empocc_time_series/report.aspx)

The proportion of people employed in SOC Major Groups 1 – 3 has fallen since the high of 51.3% recorded in April 2004 – March 2005. This is in contrast to the Eastern Region and Great Britain which have witnessed a general increase in people employed in this group across the study. Between March 2003 – February 2004 and April 2005 – March 2006, Rochford District had a higher percentage of people employed in this SOC group. The latest figures however, covering the period April 2006 – March 2007, report that 38.1% of workers were employed in SOC Major Groups 1 – 3, a figure below the Eastern Region

value of 42.9% and national figure of 42.5%. The Eastern Region has had a higher proportion of SOC Major Group 1 – 3 employees than England across the study.

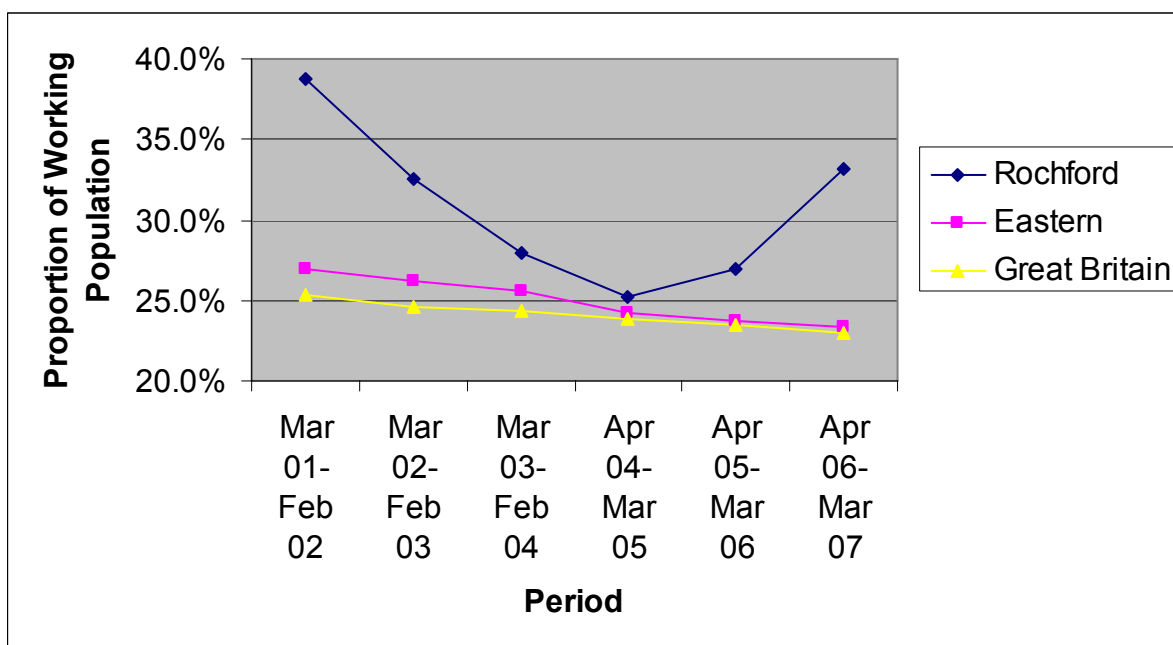
Table 78: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 4 – 5.

Date	Rochford	Eastern	Great	
Mar 01-Feb 02	14,000	38.8%	27.0%	25.3%
Mar 02-Feb 03	13,000	32.5%	26.2%	24.6%
Mar 03-Feb 04	11,200	27.9%	25.6%	24.4%
Apr 04-Mar 05	9,700	25.2%	24.2%	23.8%
Apr 05-Mar 06	10,800	27.0%	23.7%	23.5%
Apr 06-Mar 07	12,100	33.2%	23.4%	23.0%

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/empocc_time_series/report.aspx)

Figure 62: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 4 – 5



Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/empocc_time_series/report.aspx)

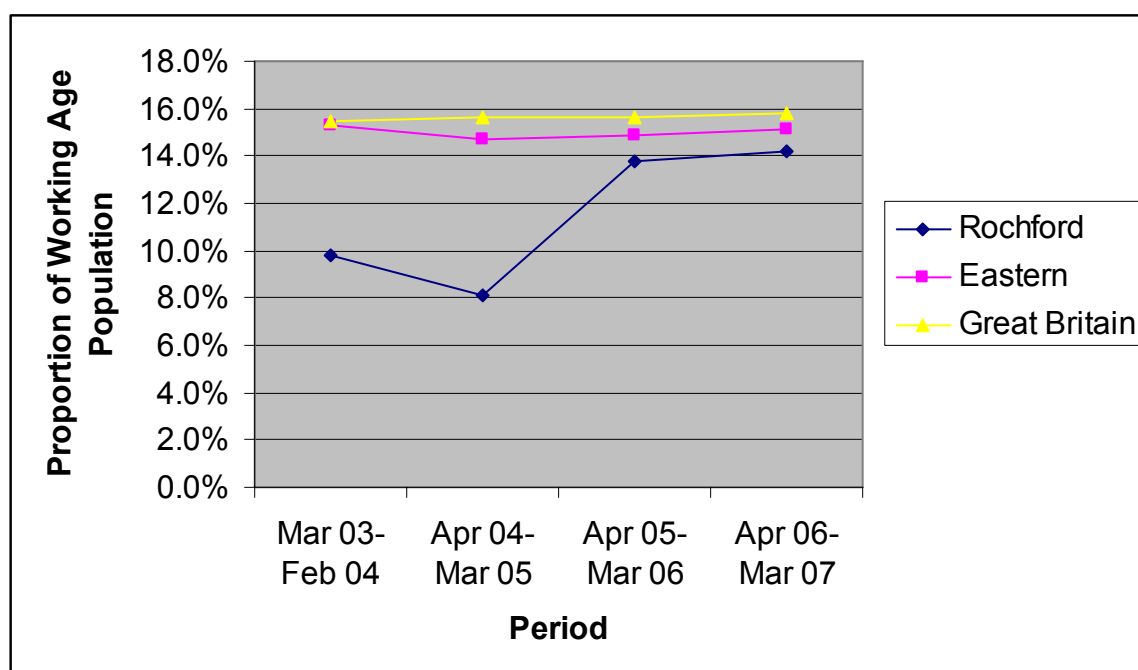
The proportion of the working population who are employed in SOC Major Groups 4 – 5 has varied quite considerably over the period of study in Rochford District. In March 2001 – February 2002, 38.8% of people were employed in this Group, compared to 27% in the Eastern Region and 25.3% in Great Britain. This is the single highest result recorded across the study for any geographical region. By April 2004 - March 2005, this figure had fallen to 25.2% in the District, a figure more in line with that seen regionally and nationally although it also represents the lowest proportion of workers employed in this SOC Major Group in the District across the study. Between the aforementioned date and April 2006 – March 2007, the proportion of workers in this group again rose in the District to 33.2%. This is above the regional value of 23.4% and national value of 23%. The proportion of SOC Major Groups 4 – 5 workers both regionally and nationally across the study can be seen to be reducing year-on-year, with the Eastern Region reporting a higher proportion than Great Britain in each year.

Table 79: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 6 – 7

Date	Rochford	Eastern	Great
Mar 01-Feb 02	#	#	14.4%
Mar 02-Feb 03	#	#	14.6%
Mar 03-Feb 04	3,900	9.8%	15.3%
Apr 04-Mar 05	3,100	8.1%	14.7%
Apr 05-Mar 06	5,500	13.8%	14.9%
Apr 06-Mar 07	5,200	14.2%	15.1%

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/empocc_time_series/report.aspx)

Figure 63: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 6 – 7

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/empocc_time_series/report.aspx)

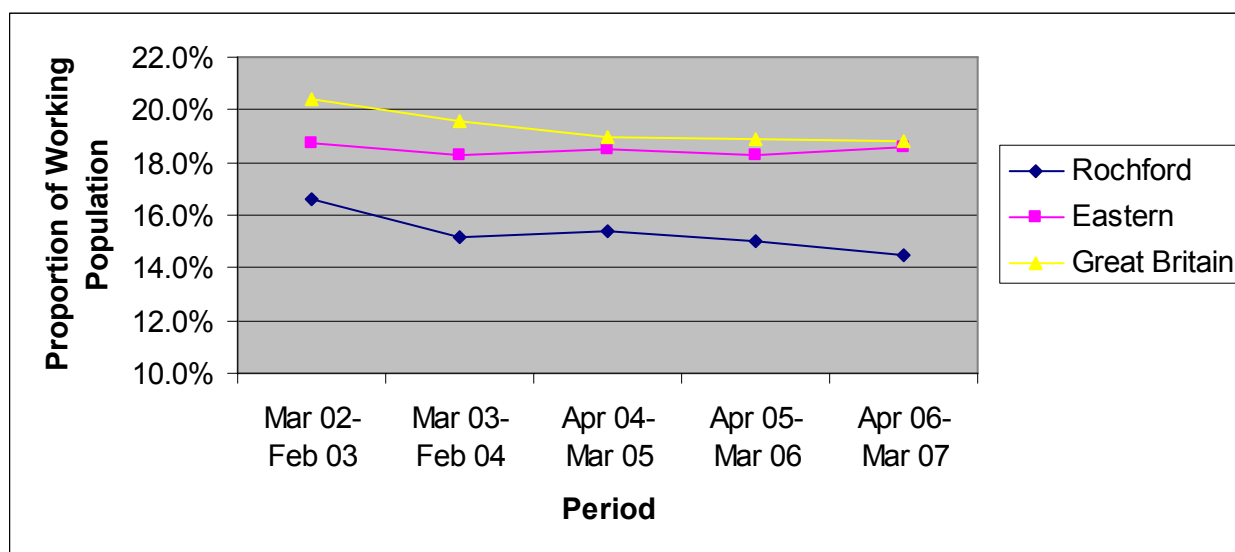
The proportion of workers in SOC Major Groups 6-7 has generally risen within the District across the period of study. 9.8% of District workers were employed in this group in April 2004 – March 2005. This is below the 15.3% and 15.5% reported by the Eastern Region and Great Britain respectively. Following a reduction in the proportion of workers in this SOC Major Group within the District in April 2004 – March 2005 to 8.1%, the proportion can be seen to rise in each following year. The latest figures show an increase in the proportion of District workers, from 13.8% to 14.2%. This is below both regional and national figures, at 15.1% and 15.8% respectively. Figures at both the regional and national level show a general increase in this employment group, with Great Britain figures being above those in the Eastern Region in each year.

Table 80: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 8 – 9

Date	Rochford		Eastern	Great
Mar 01-Feb 02	#	#	18.9%	20.4%
Mar 02-Feb 03	6,000	16.6%	18.7%	20.4%
Mar 03-Feb 04	6,100	15.2%	18.3%	19.6%
Apr 04-Mar 05	5,900	15.4%	18.5%	19.0%
Apr 05-Mar 06	6,000	15.0%	18.3%	18.9%
Apr 06-Mar 07	5,300	14.5%	18.6%	18.8%

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/empocc_time_series/report.aspx)

Figure 64: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Groups 8 – 9

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/empocc_time_series/report.aspx)

The proportion of workers in SOC Major Groups 8-9 in the District has been below that seen regionally and nationally. At each geographical hierarchy there has been a reduction in the proportion of workers within this SOC Major Grouping across the whole period of study. This reduction has been the greatest within the District, with the proportion falling from 16.6% in March 2002 – February 2003 to 14.5% in April 2006 – March 2007. April 2006 – March 2007 results for the remaining hierarchies are 18.6% in the Eastern Region and 18.8% in England. Whilst the proportion of workers in the group in the Eastern Region has been below that in Great Britain, the Eastern Region is the only geographical hierarchy to show any increase in proportion between two consecutive periods. The last increase can be seen between April 2005 – March 2006, and this increase has resulted in the proportion of workers in the Eastern Region being as close to that seen in Great Britain across the period of study.

H. Economic Activity of Residents

Table 81: Economic Activity of Residents between April 2006 and March 2007

	Rochford	Eastern Region	Great Britain
All people			
Economically active [†]	38,500	77.3%	80.4%
In employment [†]	36,500	73.1%	76.6%
Employees [†]	29,500	58.8%	65.3%
Self employed [†]	6,700	13.8%	11.0%
Model-based unemployed [§]	1,500	4.0%	4.5%
Males			
Economically active [†]	20,300	80.5%	86.2%
In employment [†]	19,600	77.6%	82.2%
Employees [†]	13,400	53.1%	65.8%
Self employed [†]	6,200	24.4%	16.2%
Unemployed [§]	!	!	4.5%
Females			
Economically active [†]	18,200	74.0%	74.3%
In employment [†]	16,900	68.5%	70.7%
Employees [†]	16,100	64.8%	64.9%
Self employed [†]	!	!	5.5%
Unemployed [§]	#	#	4.5%

Source: NOMIS 2007 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/report.aspx?town=rochford>)

Notes. # Sample size is too small for reliable estimate

! Estimate not available as sample size is disclosive

† Numbers are those aged 16 and over, % for those of working age

§ Numbers and % for those ages 16 or over. % proportion of those economically active

People are defined as being 'economically active' whether they are employed or unemployed. The definition for 'In employment' in this case means the proportion of people who undertook paid employment in the reference week or had a job they were temporarily away from. Unemployment figures at a District level are based on very small samples and so could prove unreliable. To combat this, the Office for National Statistics has developed a statistical model to provide a more robust estimate for unemployment figures and it is these model based figures which are included in Table 81.

Between April 2006 and March 2007, 77.3% of Rochford District residents were economically active, a lower figure than that found in the Eastern Region (80.4%) and Great Britain (78.5%). The District also records a lower proportion in employment generally, although the proportion of people who are self employed, 13.8%, is above the 11% recorded in the Eastern Region and 9.3% recorded in Great Britain. The proportion of males who are economically active in the District was recorded as 80.5%. This is also below both regional and national figures, recorded as 86.2% and 83.3% respectively. Whilst the proportion of males in employment can again be seen to be lower than regional or national levels, there is a higher instance of male self employment in the District. 24.4% of Rochford District males are self employed, compared to 16.2% regionally and 13.4% nationally. The proportion of females who are economically active in the District is again lower than that seen regionally, 74% compared to 74.3%, but above the 73.4% recorded across Great Britain. The proportion of females in employment in the District is below that regionally and nationally although with 64.8% of females being employees, there is a higher instance of female employees than that witnessed regionally (64.9%) and nationally (64.3%).

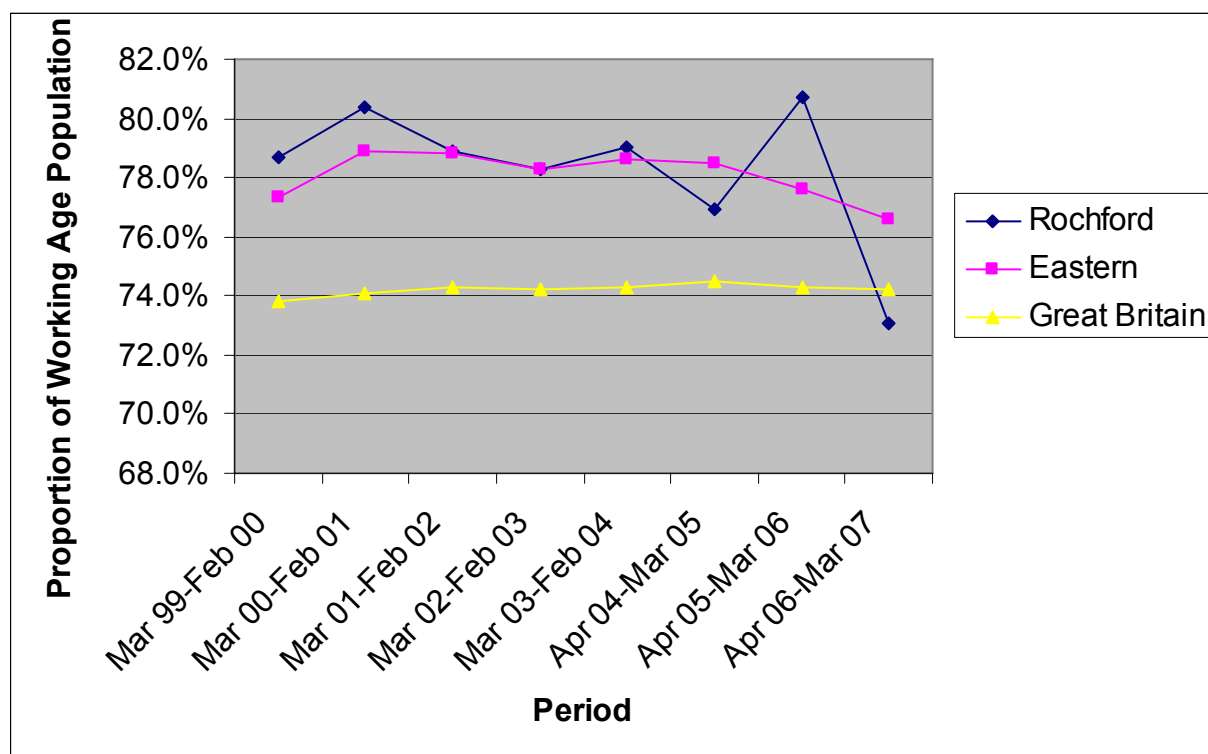
Table 82: Proportion of Working Age Population Who Were Employed between March 1999 and March 2007

Date	Rochford	Eastern	Great Britain	
Mar 99-Feb 00	41,000	78.7%	77.3%	73.8%
Mar 00-Feb 01	39,000	80.4%	78.9%	74.1%
Mar 01-Feb 02	38,000	78.9%	78.8%	74.3%
Mar 02-Feb 03	39,000	78.3%	78.3%	74.2%
Mar 03-Feb 04	40,100	79.0%	78.6%	74.3%
Apr 04-Mar 05	38,000	76.9%	78.5%	74.5%
Apr 05-Mar 06	40,100	80.7%	77.6%	74.3%
Apr 06-Mar 07	36,500	73.1%	76.6%	74.2%

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/ea_time_series/report.aspx)

Figure 65: Proportion of Working Age Population Who Were Employed between March 1999 and March 2007



Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/ea_time_series/report.aspx)

The proportion of the District's working age population who were employed has decreased across the period of study, although this reduction has not been year-on-year. During March 1999 – February 2000, the proportion of people employed in the District, at 78.7%, was above that seen nationally and regionally. By April 2006 – March 2007, this had dropped to 73.1%, below both the regional value of 76.6% and national value of 74.2%. Employment peaked in Rochford District at 80.7% between April 2005 and March 2006. This is also the single highest percentage across all geographical hierarchies. Employment levels in the Eastern Region have also decreased across the study, from 77.3% to 76.6%. Conversely, general employment levels have risen in Great Britain, from 73.8% to 74.2%.

Table 83: Proportion of the Population who were Economically Inactive between April 2006 and March 2007

	Rochford		Eastern Region	Great Britain
All people				
Economically inactive	10,600	22.7%	19.6%	21.5%
Wanting a job	#	#	4.4%	5.5%
Not wanting a job	8,400	18.0%	15.2%	16.0%
Males				
Economically inactive	4,700	19.5%	13.8%	16.7%
Wanting a job	!	!	3.2%	4.4%
Not wanting a job	4,300	18.0%	10.7%	12.3%
Females				
Economically inactive	5,900	26.0%	25.7%	26.6%
Wanting a job	#	#	5.8%	6.6%
Not wanting a job	4,100	18.0%	20.0%	20.0%

Source: NOMIS 2007 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/report.aspx?town=rochford>)

Note: # Sample size is too small for reliable estimate

! Estimate is not available since sample size is disclosive

% relates to those of working age

22.7% of Rochford District residents are economically inactive. This is above the proportion of economically inactive people in both the Eastern Region (19.6%) and Great Britain (21.5%) 18% of working age residents within Rochford District are not looking for a job, a higher proportion than the 15.2% and 16% recorded regionally and nationally. The proportions of economically inactive males and females are both above that reported regionally although the difference is most marked in males. Nationally there is a higher percentage of economically inactive males but a lower percentage of economically inactive females. The proportion of economically inactive females who do not want a job is recorded as 20% regionally and nationally, above the District value of 18%.

Table 84: Proportion of Residents Who are Economically Inactive and are Looking for a Job March 1999 – March 2007

Date	Rochford		Eastern Region	Great Britain
Mar 99-Feb 00	#	#	5.3%	6.2%
Mar 00-Feb 01	#	#	4.8%	6.1%
Mar 01-Feb 02	#	#	4.8%	6.0%
Mar 02-Feb 03	#	#	4.6%	6.0%
Mar 03-Feb 04	#	#	4.6%	5.7%
Jan 04-Dec 04	2,400	5.2%	4.2%	5.2%
Apr 04-Mar 05	2,300	4.9%	4.2%	5.2%
Oct 04-Sep 05	2,200	4.6%	4.3%	5.2%
Jan 05-Dec 05	2,200	4.7%	4.6%	5.3%
Apr 05-Mar 06	#	#	5.1%	5.4%
Jul 05-Jun 06	3,500	7.5%	5.3%	5.4%
Oct 05-Sep 06	3,400	7.4%	5.1%	5.4%
Jan 06-Dec 06	#	#	4.7%	5.4%
Apr 06-Mar 07	#	#	4.4%	5.5%

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/einact_time_series/report.aspx)

Note: # sample size is too small for a reliable estimate

People who are ‘economically inactive but looking for a job’ are defined as being people who are not in employment, who want a job, but are not classed as unemployed because they have not sought work in the last four weeks or are not available to start work. Analysis in this field is problematic due to the absence of comprehensive data. During the period January 2004 and December 2005, the proportion of Rochford District residents economically inactive and wanting a job was above the regional but below the national proportion. Across the periods July 2005 – June 2006 and October 2005 – September 2006, the proportion of economically inactive people looking for a job increased to 7.5% and 7.4% respectively. This is above the 5.3% and 5.1% reported regionally and 5.4% reported nationally across those two periods. Figures at both the regional and national scale have increased across the period of study.

I. Self Employment

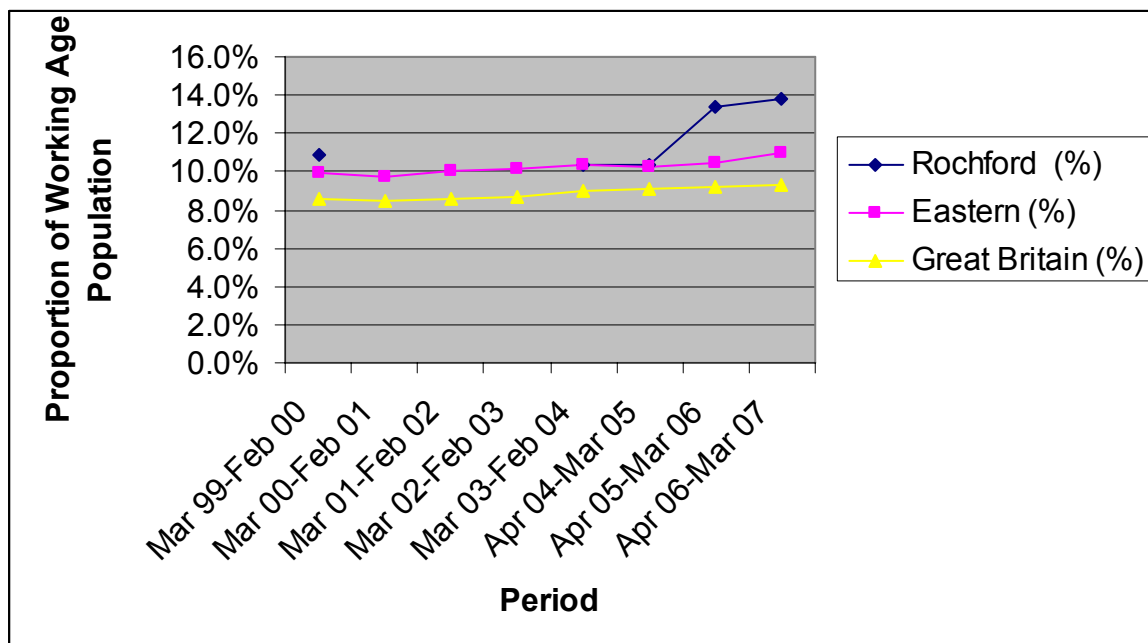
Table 85: Percentage of Economically Active Residents Who Are Self Employed March 1999 – March 2007

Date	Rochford	Rochford	Eastern	Great Britain
		(%)	(%)	(%)
Mar 99-Feb 00	6,000	10.9%	9.9%	8.6%
Mar 00-Feb 01	#	#	9.7%	8.5%
Mar 01-Feb 02	#	#	10.0%	8.6%
Mar 02-Feb 03	#	#	10.1%	8.7%
Mar 03-Feb 04	5,700	10.4%	10.4%	9.0%
Apr 04-Mar 05	5,000	10.4%	10.2%	9.1%
Apr 05-Mar 06	7,100	13.4%	10.5%	9.2%
Apr 06-Mar 07	6,700	13.8%	11.0%	9.3%

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/ea_time_series/report.aspx)

Figure 66: Percentage of Economically Active Residents Who Are Self Employed March 1999 – March 2007



Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/ea_time_series/report.aspx)

The levels of self employment recorded in Rochford District are the highest they have been based on the data available. The reported value of 13.8% exceeds that found in the Eastern Region (11%) and Great Britain (9.3%) and is also the highest single proportion across the study. Between March 1999 and March 2007, the proportion of people who are self employed has been higher in the Eastern Region than it has in Great Britain.

J. Comparison of Average Wage Earned by Residence

The Tables and Figures in this section analyse the average wage of people who reside in Rochford, the Eastern Region and Great Britain irrespective of where they are employed.

Table 86: Comparison between Average Wages by Residence 2007

	Rochford	Eastern Region	Great Britain
Gross weekly pay			
Full-time workers	£545.60	£479.10	£459.00
Male full-time workers	£554.40	£531.80	£500.70
Female full-time workers	£508.00	£400.40	£394.80
Hourly pay			
Full-time workers	£13.10	£11.94	£11.50
Male full-time workers	£13.11	£12.84	£12.17
Female full-time workers	#	£10.62	£10.48

Source: NOMIS 2007 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/report.aspx?town=rochford>)

Figure 67: Comparison between Average Wages by Residence 2007



Source: NOMIS 2007 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/report.aspx?town=rochford>)

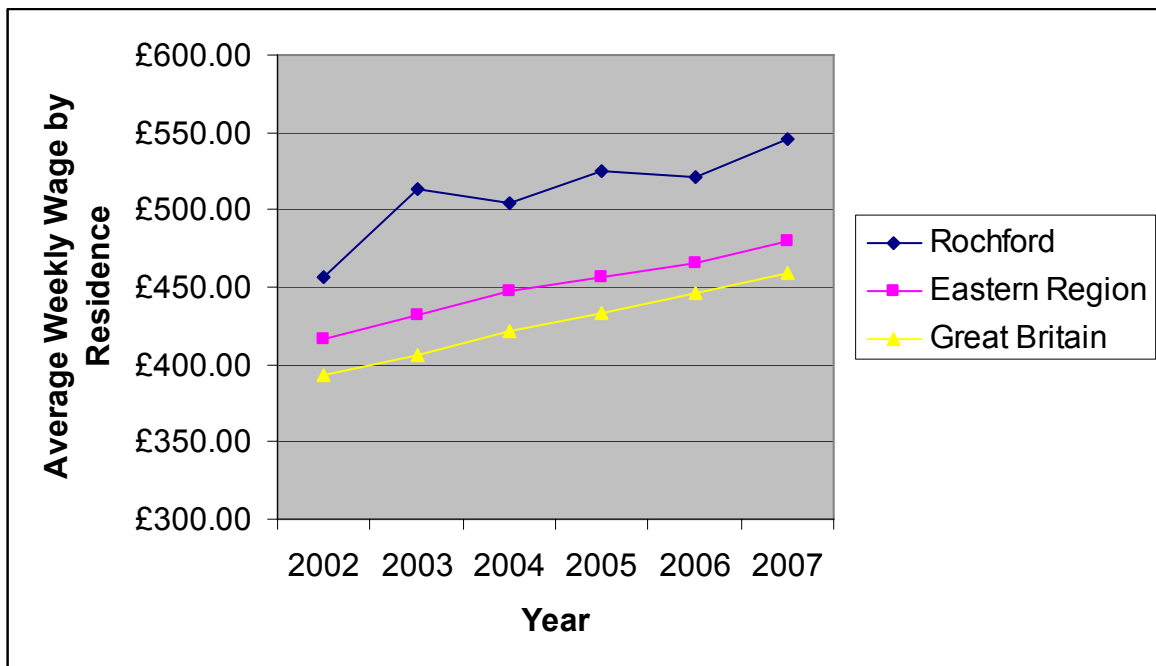
Average full time weekly pay received by Rochford residents was reported as £545.60 in 2007. This is above the £479.10 and £459.00 reported regionally and nationally. Both male and female wages are also above those reported regionally and nationally, with the greatest discrepancy being between male workers in Rochford and Great Britain. Wages can also be seen to be higher in the region than they are nationally.

Table 87: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Residence

Year	Rochford	Eastern Region	Great Britain
2002	£456.10	£415.90	£392.70
2003	£513.50	£431.70	£406.20
2004	£504.00	£447.60	£421.30
2005	£524.60	£456.70	£432.80
2006	£521.20	£466.00	£445.90
2007	£545.60	£479.10	£459.00

NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/asher_time_series/report.aspx)

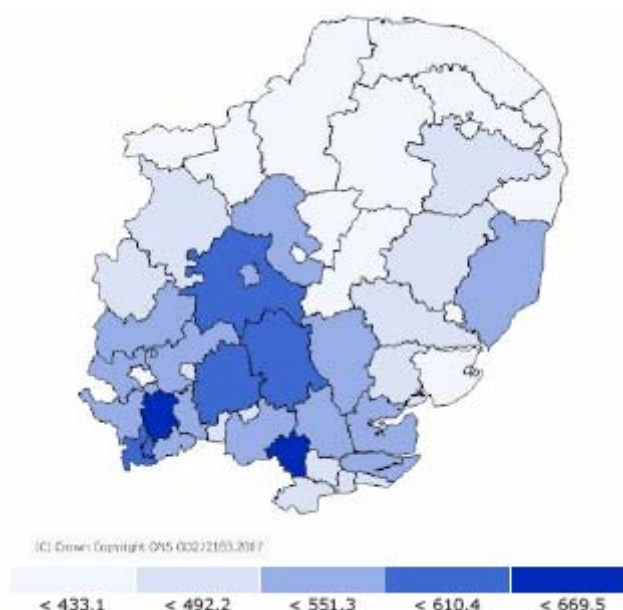
Figure 68: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Residence

Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/asher_time_series/report.aspx)

All geographical hierarchies show a general increase in average weekly wages from 2002 – 2007. Wages have been higher in the District than in the Eastern Region and Great Britain across the study, and the rate of average weekly wage increase between 2006 and 2007 is greater in the District than it was in the Eastern Region and Great Britain.

Figure 69: Average Weekly Earnings in the Eastern Region



Source: NOMIS 2007

(https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/asher_compared/report.aspx)

Rochford District is ranked 8th of the 48 Local Authorities covered by this analysis. The overriding pattern in weekly earnings is that of an increase in earnings being witnessed as the proximity of the Local Authority to London increases.

K. Planning Permissions Implemented and Outstanding

Table 88 and Table 89 detail planning permissions that have been implemented over the period April 2006 to March 2007, as well as those which were currently outstanding at the end of March 2007. Retail (A1 and A2), Offices (B1) and General Industry (B1 – B8) are covered in this section.

Table 88: Implemented Planning Permission for Retail (A1 – A2) April 2006 – March 2007

Small Area Name	Completed A1 - A2 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Floorspace Loss (m2)	Completed A1 - A2 Floorspace (Net m2)	Completed on PDL (m2)	Completed on Greenfield (m2)
Ashingdon & Canewdon	0	0	0	0	0
Barling & Sutton	0	0	0	0	0
Foulness & Great Wakering	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell North	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell South	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell West	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley Central	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley North	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley West	0	0	0	0	0
Hullbridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Paglesham CP	0	0	0	0	0
Rochford CP	1131	0	1131	1131	0
Stambridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Sutton CP	0	0	0	0	0
Downhall & Rawreth	0	0	0	0	0
Grange & Rawreth Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Lodge Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Rayleigh Central Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Sweyne Park	0	0	0	0	0
Trinity Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Wheatley Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Whitehouse Ward	0	0	0	0	0
TOTAL	1131	0	1131	1131	0

Source: Essex County Council 2007 (Threshold > 250 m²)

Only Rochford Civil Parish has implemented planning permission for retail across the period April 2006 – March 2007. This was for a 1131m² mixed use development including a supermarket and 3 shops. The development is located North of Market Square which was entirely completed on previously developed land.

Table 89: Outstanding Planning Permission for Retail (A1 and A2) April 2007

Small Area Name	Outstanding A1 - A2 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Potential Floorspace Loss (m2)	Outstanding A1 - A2 Floorspace (Net m2)	To Be Completed on PDL (m2)	To Be Completed on Greenfield (m2)
Ashingdon & Canewdon	0	0	0	0	0
Barling & Sutton	0	0	0	0	0
Foulness & Great Wakering	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell North	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell South	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell West	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley Central	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley North	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley West	0	0	0	0	0
Hullbridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Paglesham CP	0	0	0	0	0
Rochford CP	2403	0	2403	2403	0
Stambridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Sutton CP	0	0	0	0	0
Downhall & Rawreth	0	0	0	0	0
Grange & Rawreth Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Lodge Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Rayleigh Central Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Sweyne Park	0	0	0	0	0
Trinity Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Wheatley Ward	287	0	287	287	0
Whitehouse Ward	0	0	0	0	0
TOTAL	2690	0	2690	2690	0

Source: Essex County Council 2007 (Threshold > 250 m²)

Rochford Civil Parish has unimplemented planning permission for 2403m² of A1 or A2 development. This is to take place on previously developed land and comprises two separate applications. One of these is for a 1858m² retail store located at Purdeys Industrial Estate whilst the other is a 545m² development at the Factory Shop, Magnolia Way, Rochford. A further 287m² of development is scheduled to take place in Rayleigh High Street on previously developed land in Wheatley Ward.

Table 90: Outstanding Planning Permission for Office Use (B1) April 2007

Small Area Name	Outstanding B1 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Potential Floorspace Loss (m2)	Outstanding B1 Floorspace (Net m2)	To Be Completed on PDL (m2)	To Be Completed on Greenfield (m2)
Ashingdon & Canewdon	0	0	0	0	0
Barling & Sutton	0	0	0	0	0
Foulness & Great Wakering	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell North	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell South	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell West	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley Central	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley North	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley West	0	0	0	0	0
Hullbridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Paglesham CP	0	0	0	0	0
Rochford CP	0	0	0	0	0
Stambridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Sutton CP	0	0	0	0	0
Downhall & Rawreth	0	0	0	0	0
Grange & Rawreth Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Lodge Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Rayleigh Central Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Sweyne Park	0	0	0	0	0
Trinity Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Wheatley Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Whitehouse Ward	1548	0	1548	1548	0
TOTAL	1548	0	1548	1548	0

Source: Essex County Council 2007 (Threshold > 1,000 m²)

No planning permissions were implemented for new B1 development within Rochford District between April 2006 and March 2007. There is currently unimplemented planning permission for 1548m² of development in Whitehouse Ward to take place on previously developed land. This is for an office building to be located on Brook Road, Rayleigh.

Table 91: Implemented Planning Permission for General Industry Use (B1 – B8) April 2006 – March 2007

Small Area Name	Completed B1 - B8 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Floorspace Loss (m2)	Completed B1 - B8 Floorspace (Net m2)	Completed on PDL (m2)	Completed on Greenfield (m2)
Ashingdon & Canewdon	0	0	0	0	0
Baring & Sutton	0	0	0	0	0
Foulness & Great Wakering	1886	1584	302	1886	0
Hawkwell North	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell South	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell West	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley Central	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley North	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley West	1120	0	1120	1120	0
Hullbridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Paglesham CP	0	0	0	0	0
Rochford CP	854	0	854	0	854
Stambridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Sutton CP	0	0	0	0	0
Downhall & Rawreth	1713	2277	-564	1713	0
Grange & Rawreth Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Lodge Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Rayleigh Central Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Sweyne Park	0	0	0	0	0
Trinity Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Wheatley Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Whitehouse Ward	0	792	-792	0	0
TOTAL	5573	4653	920	4719	854

Source: Essex County Council 2007 (Threshold > 100m²)

Although 5573m² of new B1 – B8 floorspace was developed between April 2006 and March 2007, this has only resulted in 920m² of additional general industry use floorspace. Downhall & Rawreth ward experienced a net loss of 564m² of floorspace despite 1713m² of floorspace being completed in total. This is the result of one application, namely a light industrial and storage development at The Mousery. Much of the floorspace which was previously industrial has been converted into Research and Development, hence the 2277m² loss. Whitehouse Ward lost 792m² of B1 – B8 development, caused by a change of use from industrial to a veterinary practice in Brook Road, Rayleigh. 4719m² of total development took place on previously developed land, with just 854m² of B1 – B8 development, located in Rochford Civil Parish, taking place on greenfield land. This is the part completion of a total 2606m² development located at Purdeys Industrial Estate which will result in 3 industrial units.

Table 92: Outstanding Planning Permission for General Industry Use (B1 – B8) April 2007

Small Area Name	Outstanding B1 - B8 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Potential Floorspace Loss (m2)	Outstanding B1 - B8 Floorspace (Net m2)	To Be Completed on PDL (m2)	To Be Completed on Greenfield (m2)
Ashingdon & Canewdon	0	0	0	0	0
Barling & Sutton	0	0	0	0	0
Foulness & Great Wakering	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell North	0	0	0	0	0
Hawkwell South	156	0	156	156	0
Hawkwell West	1472	1472	0	1472	0
Hockley Central	117	0	117	117	0
Hockley North	0	0	0	0	0
Hockley West	0	0	0	0	0
Hullbridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Paglesham CP	0	0	0	0	0
Rochford CP	7524	0	7524	946	6578
Stambridge CP	0	0	0	0	0
Sutton CP	0	0	0	0	0
Downhall & Rawreth	600	0	600	600	0
Grange & Rawreth Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Lodge Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Rayleigh Central Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Sweyne Park	0	0	0	0	0
Trinity Ward	0	0	0	0	0
Wheatley Ward	0	343	-343	0	0
Whitehouse Ward	665	576	89	665	0
TOTAL	10534	2391	8143	3956	6578

Source: Essex County Council 2007 (Threshold > 100m²)

There is currently outstanding B1 – B8 planning permission equating to 10534m² of floorspace. This will result in a net gain of 8143m² of floorspace. 3956m² (37.55%) of development is scheduled to take place on previously developed land, with Hawkwell West housing 1472m² of this. Rochford Civil Parish is scheduled to receive the majority of this unimplemented development. 7524m² of B1 – B8 planning permission has been agreed but was unimplemented in Rochford Civil Parish by April 2007. 9 applications make up this total floorspace, with the largest being a 3495m² development in Aviation Way Industrial Estate comprising 3 industrial units. 6578m² of the total 7542m² of development scheduled for Rochford Civil Parish is to take place on greenfield land.

Other large applications with unimplemented planning permission include a 1472m² development in Hawkwell West for a change of use from a warehouse to manufacturing at Auto Plas International, Main Road, Hawkwell and a 1423m² development for 6 industrial units in Purdeys Industrial Estate in Rochford Ward.

13.4 Economy Summary

- The number of VAT based local units registered within Rochford District was recorded as 2,660 VAT in March 2007 by the Office for National Statistics.
- The composition of Rochford District's industry in 2006 was broadly similar to both the Regional and National composition. Property and business services were the most prevalent. The major differences are that Rochford District has an agricultural sector proportionately just over half of that seen regionally and nationally, and a larger proportion of businesses involved in Construction.
- Factories and warehouses account for the majority of industrial floorspace at all geographical hierarchies in 2007. The single largest floorspace allocation is to factories at 37.24% of total floorspace. Commercial office floorspace shows the greatest under-representation, being recorded at 7% in Rochford, 12.42% in the East of England and 14.27% in England.
- The percentage of commercial and industrial land vacant in the District has remained stable between April 1999 and March 2005 at 6%. This is 2% below the regional figure and 3% below the national figure recorded between April 2004 and

March 2005. 6.55ha of land is currently earmarked in employment areas for non-residential uses.

- In Rochford District, businesses which employ between 0 and 4 people accounted for 79.2% of all VAT registered local units in 2007. This compares to 68.71% regionally and 67.12% nationally.
- Job Density within Rochford District has been below that seen in the East of England and England between 2000 and 2005. Job Density peaked in the District at 0.58 in 2003. In 2006 it was recorded at 0.53. Job Density in Great Britain was recorded as 0.84 in 2005.
- Rochford had a higher proportion of people employed in the Manufacturing and Construction sectors in 2006. There is a slight deficit in most services, specifically finance and IT. The ratio of full time to part time jobs, at 2:1, is in line with regional and national averages.
- In April 2006 – March 2007, 33.2% of District employees could be found within SOC Major Group 4-5 (administrative & secretarial and skilled trade occupations), compared to 23.3% regionally and 22.9% nationally. The District is relatively underrepresented in all other major SOC groupings between April 2006 and March 2007.
- Between April 2006 and March 2007, 77.3% of Rochford District residents were economically active, a lower figure than that found in the Eastern Region (80.4%) and Great Britain (78.5%). There are also a lower proportion of people being employed within the District, although the proportion of people who are self-employed is higher than that regionally and nationally.
- The proportion of economically inactive residents who are looking for a job in Rochford District (7.4%) between October 2005 and September 2006 was higher than that reported regionally (5.1%) and nationally (5.4%)
- Average full time weekly pay received by Rochford residents was reported as £545.60 in 2007. This is above the £479.10 and £459.00 reported regionally and nationally. Rochford District is ranked 8th of the 48 Local Authorities covered by the regional analysis.
- The majority of A1 – A2 development implemented or outstanding within Rochford District is scheduled to occur in Rochford Civil Parish. Whitehouse Ward is the only ward in the District where B1 development is either implemented or scheduled. The majority of B1 – B8 development implemented between April 2006 and March 2007 took place on existing B1 – B8 development and as such only a relatively small net gain was made. A further 10,534m² of B1 – B8 development is planned, with 7524m² scheduled for Rochford Civil Parish.

14 HOUSING

14.1 Introduction

Essex has a continually growing population, with the provision of adequate housing a key issue. Not only should there be sufficient housing for the growing population, there should also be suitable housing to meet a wide range of needs. Affordable housing should be factored into housing provision, especially in major housing developments, and there is a need to provide a proportion of housing stock to people who are homeless.

14.2 Policy Context

A. National Context

i) National Planning Policies

National planning policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS), which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). In respect of housing, national guidance is presented in the following:

- PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Communities (February 2005) promotes socially inclusive communities, including suitable mixes and accessibility of housing and gives the overriding aim that everyone has the opportunity for a decent home in locations that reduce the need for travel.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/rtf/156024.rtf>

- PPS3: Housing reflects the Government's commitment to improving the affordability and supply of housing in all communities by a step-change in housing delivery through a more responsive approach to land supply at local level.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/planningpolicystatement3>

- PPS 7: Sustainable Development in Rural Areas sets out the Governments objectives of raising the quality of life and environment in rural areas.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/rtf/155046.rtf>

- PPG 13: Transport seeks to integrate planning and transport to promote more sustainable transport choices for both people and for moving freight.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/rtf/156039.rtf>

- PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk ensures that flood risk is taken into account at all stages of planning to avoid inappropriate development in areas at risk of flooding.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/planningpolicystatement25>

ii) Sustainable Communities: Homes for All (January 2005)

This sets out the action the Government plans to take over the next five years to offer everyone the opportunity of a decent home at a price they can afford - providing more homes where they are needed whilst enhancing the environment and revitalising communities suffering from abandoned housing and deprivation. This document together with 'Sustainable Communities: People, Places and Prosperity', launched in January 2005, forms the next stage of a £38 billion long-term action programme to create sustainable communities - to deliver decent, affordable homes for all, in places in which people want to live and work.

- <http://www.communities.gov.uk/housing/strategiesandreviews/yearplan/sustainablecommunitieshomes/>

iii) The Housing Act 2004

The Housing Act is a key piece of legislation containing “wide-ranging measures of reform that will help to protect the most vulnerable in society while creating a fairer housing market for all those who own, rent or let residential property.”

The Act set out main provisions for housing, including the following:

- A revised Housing Health and Safety Rating System to ensure fitness of houses
- Selective Licensing to enable Local Authorities to tackle low housing demand and the problems faced as a result of anti social behaviour.
- The introduction of the Home Information Pack
- Changes to the Right to Buy to tackle profiteering
- Increasing the effectiveness of powers to regulate Registered Social Landlords
- Provisions to require district councils to assess the accommodation needs of Gypsies and Travellers in their area, and to produce a strategy detailing how these needs can be met;

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/housing/strategiesandreviews/yearplan/thehousingact/>

iv) Decent Homes Standard July 2000

As a minimum all socially owned homes will have to meet the following standards by 2010 to comply with Government requirements. This standard must be met as the absolute minimum under all four of the measures, namely:

- Fitness
 - be structurally stable
 - be free from disrepair
 - be free from damp levels that could affect the health of the tenant
 - have lighting, heating and ventilation
 - have a piped supply of wholesome water
 - have facilities for preparation and cooking of food
 - have a suitably located toilet
 - have a bath or shower with hot and cold water
 - have suitable drainage.
- Reasonable State of Repair
- Reasonably Modern Facilities
- Thermal Comfort
 - the Decent Homes Standard requires all homes to have a central heating system with timing and temperature controls. Central heating can be gas, oil, or electric. There is also a requirement to have effective insulation such as loft insulation in houses.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/housing/decenthomes/>

v) Homelessness Act 2002

This act requires all local councils to publish their own homelessness strategies as well as to carry out reviews of those strategies. These strategies are to describe how homelessness is to be prevented in their district and to ensure that sufficient accommodation is and will be available for people in their district who are or may become

homeless. It also asks that sufficient support be available for people who are homeless or are at risk of becoming homeless.

The Act removes the minimum period for which an authority is subject to main homelessness duty and sets out the events which will cause an authority's homelessness duty to cease. Eligibility criteria are detailed and guidelines are given as to how to cater for vulnerable sections of society.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/archived/general-content/housing/homelessnessact/>

vi) Strategic Housing Market Assessment

As part of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents, an evidence base should be provided in the form of Strategic Housing Assessments. The findings of these assessments should inform policy and be set out in Local Development Documents inclusive of the following:

- The likely overall proportions of households requiring market or affordable housing
- The profiles of household types requiring market housing
- The type and size of any affordable housing shown to be required

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/323201>

B. Regional/County Context

i) i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008.

Relevant Policies within the Plan include:

- Policy SS1: Achieving Sustainable Development
This aims to achieve a sustainable relationship between jobs, homes and services at the strategic and local level.
- Policy SS13: Overall Housing Provision
This policy sets out the provision of housing in the East of England up until 2021, and gives the percentage of the total housing that should be made affordable housing.
- Policy TG/SE6: Dwelling Provision
This policy sets out the number of additional dwellings required in the areas within the Thames Gateway by 2021.

- Policy H1: Distribution of Dwelling Provision 2001-2021
This policy sets out the dwelling provision required in the East of England, divided into areas, by 2021.
- Policy H2: Affordable Housing and Mix of Housing Types
This sets out the requirements for affordable housing within the total dwelling requirements in the region.

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/category.asp?cat=452>

ii) Regional Housing Strategy (RHS) for the East of England, 2005-2010

The Regional Housing Strategy for the East of England sets out the strategic direction for the delivery of housing in the East of England.

The vision of the RHS is *“To ensure everyone can live in a decent home that meets their needs, at a price they can afford and in locations that are sustainable”*

It is expected that the region will need to accommodate, on average, 23,900 new dwellings per year in the coming years, of which 11,000 will need to be affordable. Proposed changes to the RHS which as at 31/12/2007 have not been adopted may change this figure. The RHS sets out an approach to meet this challenge, with a focus on Section 106 agreements.

Key issues will need to be addressed in the delivery of new dwellings, including meeting the Decent Homes standard, bringing empty homes into use, and addressing homelessness issues.

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/category.asp?cat=461>

C. District Context

i) Rochford District Council Housing Strategy 2004-2007

ii) i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan (June 2006)

- Planning objective HO1 states that the Local Authority needs to make provision between 1996 – 2011 for sufficient housing to meet the requirements of the Essex and Southend-on-Sea Replacement Structure Plan
- Planning objective HO3 is to deliver a mix of housing types and tenures that best meets the needs of the District’s population.
- Planning objective HO6 is to protect and enhance residential amenity whilst at the same time seeking to make best use of the existing housing stock through re-use, conversion and sub-division.
- Planning objective HO7 seeks to make the best use of previously developed land within the urban areas for new housing.
- HP1: Overall Housing Provision states that provision is made for 3050 dwellings net in the District between 1996 and 2011. To achieve that provision, residential development will be permitted within the settlements shown on the Proposals Map. Within these settlements, encouragement will be given to residential intensification, sub-division of dwellings, the re-use of vacant, redundant or underused land and living over the shop in accordance with the relevant plans and policies in the Local Plan and the Local Planning Authority’s adopted supplementary planning documents.
- HP2: Housing Site Allocation stipulates those sites that have been designated as future residential sites, along with their estimated dwelling capacity.

- HP3: Density of Development sets out an expected density of 30-50 dwellings. Residential density must not be less than 30 dwellings per hectare. Higher densities than 50 dwellings may be acceptable in central locations with good transport links.
- HP8: Affordable Housing lays down the expected affordable housing provision within large residential developments. In new residential development schemes of more than 25 dwellings or residential sites of 1 hectare or more, the Local Planning Authority will expect no less than 15% of the new dwellings to be provided as affordable housing to meet local needs. Arrangements will be required to ensure that housing remains affordable, which will be best secured by involving a housing association. Where it is inappropriate for the affordable housing provision to be provided within the development scheme, the Local Planning Authority will seek the provision of a commuted sum towards off site affordable housing.
- HP9: Rural Exceptions allows the Local Authority to consider affordable housing provision in rural areas subject to there being a demonstrated local need, access to local services and protection of biodiversity interests.
- HP15: Loss of Dwellings states that development proposals that result in a material net loss of existing dwellings in a residential area will be refused.
- HP16: Sub-Division of Dwellings supports in principle the sub-division of single dwellings subject to the provision of suitable private amenity space, design and appearance of a property, the impact on adjoining properties and the internal layout of the proposed conversion.
- CS1: Moving Towards Sustainable Development states that it is the Council's aim to improve and enhance the environmental wealth of the District by only permitting development that is environmentally sustainable.
- CS2: Protecting and Enhancing The Built and Natural Environment informs that it is the Council's aim to protect, sustain and enhance the District's natural resources through the application of the policies and proposals in plan for future generations to enjoy.

iii) Housing Strategy 2004 – 2007: Fit For Purpose

The strategy set out 5 Strategic Housing Priorities. Those two relevant to this section are briefly summarised below:

Affordable and Sustainable Housing

- The development of new RSL homes are to be encouraged, as is the use of Council owned land.
- Seek the provision of 10-20% of the new dwellings provided on larger developments as affordable housing to meet local needs.
- Discourage under-occupation
- Try to release multi-bedroom Council dwellings by providing cash incentives to assist eligible tenants to purchase in the private sector.
- Develop a strategy to tackle long-term empty homes within the District

Decent Homes

- Implement the strategy for delivering decent Council homes by 2010 and working with tenants to identify a Decent Homes plus Standard.
- Improve energy efficiency in Council homes by delivering the Decent Homes Standard.
- Use the Private Landlords Forum to promote good conditions in the private rented sector.

- Use Rochford's Home Maintenance and Adaptation Grant to target limited finances to those residents who most need it.
- Use housing legislation to remedy despair and overcrowding. Performance standards will be set and resources prioritised to deal with the highest risk situations.

New developments highlighted by the Housing Strategy include:

- Cross boundary partnership with the neighbouring Castle Point Borough Council and partner RSL, for a supported housing scheme and general needs housing on a derelict ECC owned site just outside the District boundary.
- Reduction in void turn around times from 56 days to 26 days on average.
- Completion of a Private Sector Stock Condition Survey. The results will be fed into the Private Sector Renewal Strategy.
- Release of sums of money (detailed within strategy) to RSLs and Housing Authorities to assist with the purchase of properties to be turned into affordable housing.

iv) Rochford District Council Homelessness Strategy July 2003

The identified aims of the Homelessness Strategy are to provide a quality cost effective service, to work towards a safer, more caring environment and to improve the quality of life of people within the District.

The strategy specifically delivers the Public Service Agreement target to increase the proportion of homelessness applications on which the authority makes a written decision within 33 days. It also looks to develop alternatives to the use of bed and breakfast accommodation for the homeless. Another identified target is to sustain reductions in rough sleeping at two-thirds below the level in 1998.

The strategy also aims to provide a customer focussed approach, to prevent homelessness arising or recurring wherever possible, to encourage and develop multi-agency working and to comply with legal and government requirements.

Preventing Homelessness

The Council provides advice and information on a range of matters including how to secure ones tenancy, family home rights, options for re-housing, eviction, domestic violence, disrepair and welfare benefits. Such advice is usually provided by the Homelessness and Housing Advice Team. There is early intervention with the housing management section when an applicant for housing indicated potential homelessness. There are also referral arrangements with the Community Safety team and there is an agreement with the Police to share information.

Summary of Issues Arising From the July 2003 Review

- There was an urgent need to find alternatives to bed and breakfast accommodation in July 2003. The Government sought to halt use of such accommodation for homeless families with children by April 2004 except in emergencies.
- There is a shortage of low cost housing in the District to either buy or rent which restricts the options people have to resolve their problems.
- There is a shortage of social housing lettings as well as a lack of appropriate accommodation for specialist groups like young people and offenders.

- Homelessness decisions take too long and there is a lack of information regarding rough sleeping in the District.

The strategy ends with a detailed action plan highlighting how the aims of the strategy will be achieved.

v) Rochford District Housing Strategy 2004 – 2007

A target stipulated in the Housing Strategy is that 85% of homelessness applications should be processed within 33 days.

14.3 Baseline Information

Table 93: Local Authority Dwelling Stock by Size Age and Type, April 2006

	Rochford	Rochford Percentage	East of England	East of England Percentage	England	England Percentage
Total Local Authority Dwelling Stock	1747		194154		2075694	
Number of LA Shared Ownership Dwellings	0		588		3214	
Number of Dwelling Equivalents in Multi-occupied Dwellings	2		445		4280	
Dwelling Type: Low Rise Flat	678	38.80%	43496	22.40%	385683	18.60%
Dwelling Type: Medium Rise Flat	112	6.40%	27242	14.00%	390538	18.80%
Dwelling Type: High Rise Flat	0	0.00%	5618	2.90%	182820	8.80%
Dwelling Type: House	672	38.50%	93046	47.90%	912384	44.00%
Dwelling Type: Bungalow	283	16.20%	24307	12.50%	199989	9.60%
Number of Dwellings: One Bedroom	834	47.70%	58680	30.20%	631453	30.40%
Number of Dwellings: Two Bedrooms	392	22.40%	59600	30.70%	691325	33.30%
Number of Dwellings: Three or More Bedrooms	519	29.70%	76020	39.20%	751867	36.20%
Age of Dwelling: Pre 1945	163	12.10%	26322	21.10%	386539	32.90%
Age of Dwelling: Post 1944	1180	87.90%	98459	78.90%	790027	67.10%

Source: National Statistics; Local Authority Dwelling Stock by Size, Age and Type April 2006

<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/dissemination/LeadTableView.do?a=3&b=276965&c=Rochford&d=13&e=7&q=446496&i=1001x1003x1004&m=0&r=1&s=1197976702031&enc=1&dsFamilyId=696>

The above table demonstrates that of the 1747 units of local authority dwelling stock owned by Rochford District Council in 2006, 38.8% were low rise flats, and 38.5% were houses. The % of local authority dwellings that are low rise flats is much higher than regionally and nationally. The remaining dwellings were medium rise flats and bungalows. Nearly half of all the dwellings (47.7%) were one bedroomed, which is much higher than regional or national levels. 22.4% consisted of two bedrooms and 29.7% of all dwellings consisted of 3 or more bedrooms. 12.1% of all the dwellings were built before 1945. This is less than the regional and national average.

Housing Stock

As of 26th September 2007, all housing stock owned by Rochford District Council transferred into the ownership of Rochford Housing Association. This was after a ballot in 2006, in which 82.8% of tenants who participated were in favour of the transfer.

As of 18th December 2007, Rochford Housing Association was in control of 1738 dwellings. 89% of these meet the Decent Homes Standard.

Source: Rochford Housing Association 2007

Table 65: Ratio of Affordable Housing Completions to Total Housing Completions

Year	Number of Dwellings Built (net)	Number of Affordable Dwellings Built	Percentage of Affordable Dwellings Built	Number of Dwellings Built In Developments >25 Dwellings	Number of Affordable Dwellings Built In Developments >25 Dwellings	Percentage of Affordable Dwellings Built In Developments >25 Dwellings
2001/02	133	4	3.01%	125	0	0%
2002/03	167	0	0%	92	0	0%
2003/04	197	0	0%	115	0	0%
2004/05	58	7	12.07%	26	5	19.23%

Source: ECC Development Survey 2007

Of the first 3 years analysed, there were only 4 affordable dwellings completed, and none in developments of 25 or more dwellings. In the final year for which data is currently available, 2004/05, the percentage of affordable housing developments completed in developments of 25 or more dwellings was 19.23%. This is above the 15% target set within Policy HP8 of the Local Plan. However, only 7 affordable dwellings were built in total during the year.

Table 94: Change Of Ownership By Dwelling Price, Jan 05 – Dec 05

	Rochford	East of England	England
Number of Transactions by Dwelling Type: Detached	415	30865	196067
Number of Transactions by Dwelling Type: Flat	129	18581	190657
Number of Transactions by Dwelling Type: Semi-detached	677	32163	266997
Number of Transactions by Dwelling Type: Terraced	180	32967	320559
Number of Transactions by Dwelling Type: Not Known	0	7	64
Number of Transactions by Dwelling Type: Total Sales	1401	114583	974344
Type of Sale: Cash	281	25204	207290
Type of Sale: Mortgage	1120	89379	767054
Type of Sale: Cash as Percentage of All Sales	20.10%	22%	21.30%
Price Indicators for All Dwellings: Mean	£219,172	£200,499	£192,274
Price Indicators by Dwelling Type: Detached - Mean	£273,750	£295,977	£297,785
Price Indicators by Dwelling Type: Flat - Mean	£130,000	£138,741	£176,474
Price Indicators by Dwelling Type: Semi-detached - Mean	£187,000	£187,199	£175,933
Price Indicators by Dwelling Type: Terraced - Mean	£167,250	£158,890	£150,709

Source: [National Statistics Online](http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/dissemination/LeadTableView.do?a=7&b=276957&c=rochford&d=13&e=7&g=443603&i=1001x1003x1004&o=172&m=0&r=1&s=1191425008484&enc=1&dsFamilyId=776)

<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/dissemination/LeadTableView.do?a=7&b=276957&c=rochford&d=13&e=7&g=443603&i=1001x1003x1004&o=172&m=0&r=1&s=1191425008484&enc=1&dsFamilyId=776>

The above table demonstrates that there were 415 transactions of detached dwellings in 2005, 129 transactions of flats, and that the majority of transactions (677) were of semi-detached houses. There were a total of 1401 sales in Rochford in 2005. The vast majority of these used a mortgage for the sale (1120) although 281 sales were completed with cash.

Table 95: Average Dwelling Price

Region/Area	Detached		Semi-Detached		Terraced		Flat/Maisonette		Overall	
	Av Price £	Sales	Av Price £	Sales	Av Price £	Sales	Av Price £	Sales	Av Price £	Sales
ROCHFORD	319790	135	200064	196	181928	43	142699	59	227774	433
ESSEX	339220	2335	210456	2310	177378	1889	147695	1423	229165	7957
SOUTHEND-ON-SEA	317201	146	213112	353	173641	247	134152	394	190601	1140
SOUTH EAST	400717	17432	232601	18941	192084	19483	159695	14505	248003	70361

Source: Land Registry 2007 http://www.landreg.gov.uk/propertyprice/interactive/ppr_ualbs.asp

The above table shows that the average price of a detached dwelling in Rochford in 2007 was £319,790, slightly below the average detached house price in Essex. This was slightly higher than the price of a detached house in Southend on Sea however, and a lot less than the average detached house price in the south east. The average cost of a semi-detached dwelling in Rochford was £200,064, lower than neighbouring areas as well as regionally and nationally.

Table 96: Tenure, April 2001

	Rochford	Rochford Percentage	East of England	East of England Percentage	England	England Percentage
All Households	31952		2231974		20451427	
Owner occupied: Owns outright	12027	37.64%	684456	30.67%	5969670	29.19%
Owner occupied: Owns with a mortgage or loan	15290	47.85%	926969	41.53%	7950759	38.88%
Owner occupied: Shared ownership	83	0.26%	11445	0.51%	133693	0.65%
Rented from: Council (local authority)	1791	5.61%	259031	11.61%	2702482	13.21%
Rented from: Housing Association / Registered Social Landlord	872	2.73%	109599	4.91%	1238246	6.05%
Rented from: Private landlord or letting agency	1311	4.10%	168985	7.57%	1798864	8.80%
Rented from: Other	578	1.81%	71489	3.20%	657713	3.22%

Source: National Statistics Online

<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/dissemination/LeadTableView.do?a=7&b=276957&c=rochford&d=13&e=7&g=443603&i=1001x1003x1004&o=172&m=0&r=1&s=1191331425774&enc=1&dsFamilyId=163>

The above table illustrates that as of April 2001 there were 31,952 households within Rochford District. Of these 12,027 were owned outright and 15,290 were owned with a mortgage or loan. Only 83 of these households were shared ownership. 1575 households were privately rented, and 1311 were rented from a private landlord or letting agency.

Table 97: Dwelling Stock By Council Tax Band 2006

	Rochford	Rochford Percentage	East of England	East of England Percentage	England	England Percentage
Total	33680		2417843		22082364	
Band A	1335	3.96%	346378	14.33%	5584166	25.29%
Band B	3155	9.37%	511258	21.15%	4261483	19.30%
Band C	11262	33.44%	636203	26.31%	4771726	21.61%
Band D	10027	29.77%	421802	17.45%	3353702	15.19%
Band E	4671	13.87%	256218	10.60%	2092847	9.48%
Band F	2068	6.14%	139653	5.78%	1106315	5.01%
Band G	1085	3.22%	94968	3.93%	788626	3.57%
Band H	77	0.23%	11363	0.47%	123492	0.56%
Band I	0		0		7	
Band X; Unallocated	0		0		0	

Source: National Statistics Online, March 2006

<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk/dissemination/LeadTableView.do?a=7&b=276957&c=rochford&d=13&e=7&g=443603&i=1001x1003x1004&o=1&m=0&r=1&s=1191331680927&enc=1&dsFamilyId=938>

The table shown above demonstrates that of the 33,680 houses found in Rochford District in March 2006, a third (33.44%) were in council tax band C. A further 29.77% were in council tax band D. These figures are higher than what was found nationally and regionally. Nationally the majority of dwellings are in council tax band A, and regionally the

majority of households are in tax band C. The proportion of dwellings in tax band F, G, and H are similar locally, regionally and nationally.

Table 98: Affordable Housing Needs

Total Annual Need	393	
Existing Stock Re-lets	102	
Net New Units	291	
New Rental	195	67%
Shared Ownership / Shared Equity	96	33%
Discounted Market Rent		
Total	291	100%

Source: Rochford District Housing Needs Survey 2004

The above table demonstrates that there was a need for 393 affordable housing units in Rochford annually.

Table 99: Total Number of Households Accepted As Homeless

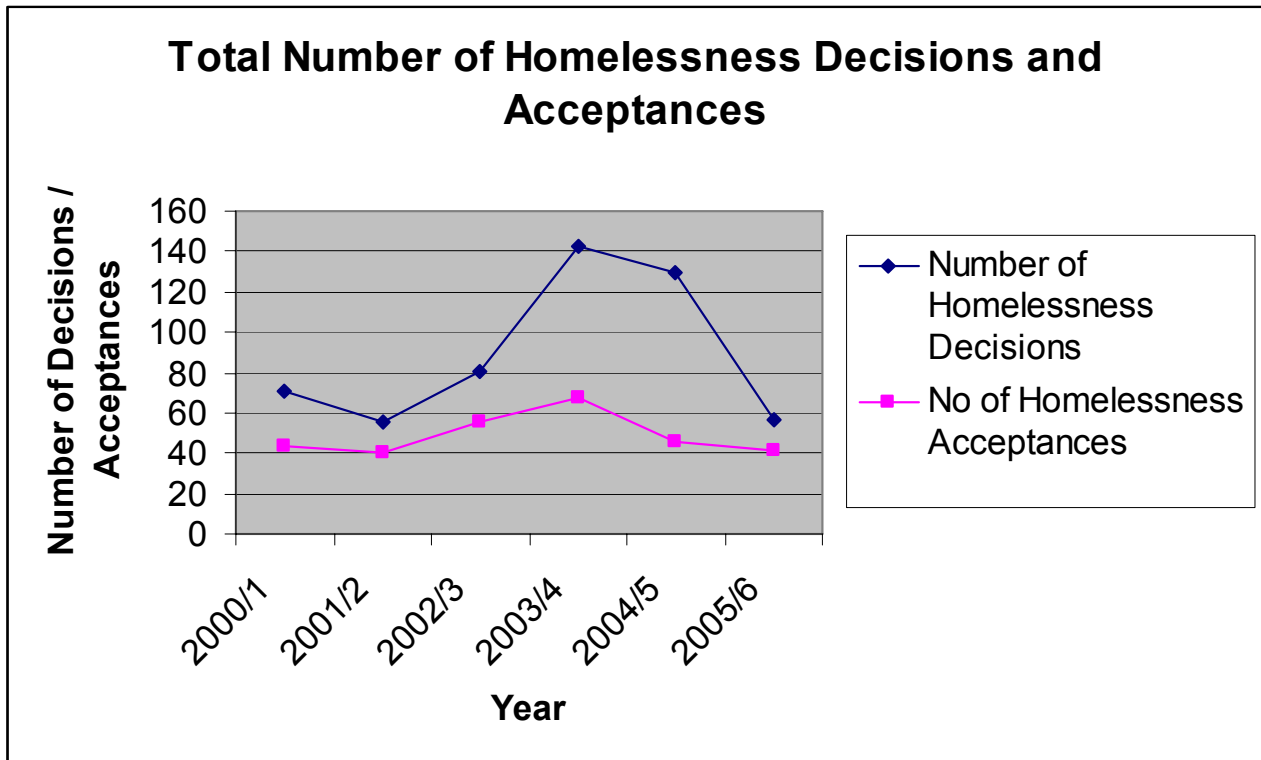
Year	Number of Homelessness Decisions	No of Homelessness Acceptances
2000/1	71	44
2001/2	55	40
2002/3	81	56
2003/4	143	68
2004/5	130	46
2005/6	57	41

Source: Rochford District Council 2007

As can be seen in the table above the number of homelessness decisions has decreased since 2003/4 to a total of 57 in 2005/6. This figure is over half of the number of the homelessness decisions in 2004/5. The number of homelessness acceptances has also decreased to 41 in 2005/6, which is at a similar level to that seen in 2001/2.

The figure below demonstrates this information in graph form. It illustrates that the numbers of homelessness decisions and acceptances have been steadily decreasing in the last few years to match levels seen in 2000/1.

Figure 70: Total Number of Homelessness Decisions and Acceptances



Source: Rochford District Council 2007

Table 100: Authorised And Unauthorised Caravan Sites (Jan 07)

Table 1: Count of Gypsy and Traveller Caravans 19th July 2007 : Last five counts

Region	Count	Authorised sites (with planning permission)		Unauthorised sites (without planning permission)				Total All Caravans
		No. of Caravans Socially Rented ²	No. of Caravans Private	No. of Caravans on Sites on Gypsies own land		No. of Caravans on Sites on land not owned by Gypsies		
				"Tolerated"	"Not tolerated"	"Tolerated"	"Not tolerated"	
East	Jul 2007	1410	1879	259	396	109	176	4229
	Jan 2007	1419	1750	228	571	62	133	4163
	Jul 2006	1321	1545	242	493	86	202	3889
	Jan 2006	1370	1675	200	651	70	78	4044
	Jul 2005	1382	1430	196	647	98	227	3980
Essex	Jul 2007	222	434	61	199	6	16	938
	Jan 2007	239	411	43	269	2	13	977
	Jul 2006	217	349	40	232	2	27	867
	Jan 2006	232	424	70	308	2	5	1041
	Jul 2005	260	358	53	305	10	43	1029
Rochford	Jul 2007	0	6	0	15	0	5	26
	Jan 2007	0	3	0	16	0	6	25
	Jul 2006	0	2	0	19	0	0	21
	Jan 2006	0	2	0	14	0	0	16
	Jul 2005	0	2	0	14	0	0	16
Southend-on-Sea UA	Jul 2007	0	0	0	0	0	5	5
	Jan 2007	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	Jul 2006	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	Jan 2006	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	Jul 2005	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

Source: <http://www.communities.gov.uk/housing/housingmanagementcare/gypsiesandtravellers/gypsyandtravellersitedataandstat/>

The above table shows that Rochford and the neighbouring unitary authority of Southend-on-Sea have had no authorised gypsy sites with socially rented caravans in the last 2 years. It can be seen that the number of privately rented caravans on authorised gypsy and traveller sites with planning permission has increased to 6 in July 2007. There are 15

“not tolerated” caravans” in Rochford on land owned by gypsies. This is a decrease from 19 in July 2006. The lowest number of caravans not tolerated on land owned by gypsies was seen in July 2005, at 14. There are 5 caravans not tolerated on land not owned by gypsies as of July 2007. This is a decrease from 6 in January 2007. Southend-on-Sea also has 5 caravans not tolerated on land not owned by gypsies. The number of not tolerated caravans on land not owned by gypsies has decreased from 43 in July 2005 to 16 in July 2007 in Essex.

Table 101: Gypsy Sites Provided By Local Authorities And Registered Social Landlords In England (As At 18th January 2007)

	Total number of pitches	of which are: Residential	Transit	Caravan capacity	Date site opened	Date of last site changes
Total for East of England	863	832	31	1727		
Essex CC	164	164	0	285		

Source: <http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/housing/xls/table2>

As of 18th January 2007 there were no gypsy sites provided in Rochford District. There were 164 pitches provided in Essex, all of which were residential with the capacity to support 285 caravans.

14.4 Housing Summary

- As of 26th September 2007, Rochford Housing Association became responsible for all housing previously owned by Rochford District Council.
- 82.8% of tenants were in favour of this.
- As of 18th December 2007, Rochford Housing Association was in control of 1738 dwellings.
- 89% of these meet the Decent Homes Standard.
- Between 2001/02 and 2004/05 there were 11 affordable dwellings completed.
- In 2004/05 the percentage of affordable dwellings completed in developments of 25 dwellings or more was 19.23%, which met the 15% target set within Policy HP8 of the Local Plan.
- There were 1401 housing sales in Rochford in 2005. There were 415 transactions of detached dwellings in 2005, 129 transactions of flats, and 677 transactions of semi-detached houses.
- The average price of a detached dwelling in Rochford in 2007 was £319,790, slightly below the average detached dwelling price in Essex and slightly higher than in Southend-on-Sea. The average cost of a semi-detached dwelling in Rochford was £200,064, slightly lower than nationally and regionally.
- Of the 33,680 houses in Rochford District in March 2006, 33.44% were in council tax band C. 29.77% were in council tax band D. These figures are higher than that seen regionally and nationally. The majority of dwellings nationally are in tax band A.
- The number of homelessness applications has decreased to a total of 57 in 2005/06. The number of homelessness acceptances has also decreased to 41 in 2005/06, a similar level to that seen in 2000/01.
- Rochford and Southend-on-Sea have seen no authorised gypsy sites with socially rented caravans in the last two years. The number of privately rented caravans on authorised gypsy and traveller sites had increased to 6 in July 2007.
- There are 15 “not tolerated” caravans in Rochford on land owned by gypsies.

- There are 5 caravans that are not tolerated on land not owned by gypsies as of July 2007.
- As of 18th January 2007 there were no gypsy sites provided in Rochford District, although there were 164 pitches provided throughout Essex with the capacity to support 285 caravans.

15 TRANSPORT

15.1 Introduction

Essex is located in the East of England and lies to the north east of London, the nation's capital, and major employment centre. As a result of its proximity to London, there is a large commuter population. However, Essex also has a large rural area, similar in size to Suffolk, whilst also being the site of key international gateways such as Stansted, Harwich, Shell Haven, and Tilbury, and also has the major national routes including the M25, and the M11 running through it. As a result the transport demands faced by the County are uniquely complex.

In terms of transport, Rochford is a largely urban area with 3 strategic non trunk routes in or around Rochford District, namely the A130, A127 and A13 running directly to London. Rochford is also the location for a train station running direct to Fenchurch Street, London, a main commuter destination.

15.2 Policy Context

National planning policies are published by the Department for Communities and Local Government in Planning Policy Statements (PPS), which are gradually replacing Planning Policy Guidance Notes (PPG). In respect of this topic, national guidance is presented in the following documents:

A. National Context

- PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Development sets out the Government's overarching aim of ensuring a better quality of life for everyone, by encouraging alternative forms of transport and ensuring that key services and developments have links to sustainable forms of transport.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/rtf/156024.rtf>

- PPS3: Housing states that developments should be in suitable locations, which offer a good range of community facilities and with good access to jobs, key services and infrastructure.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/planningpolicystatement3>

- PPS11: Regional Spatial Strategies provides a spatial framework for the preparation of Local Transport Plans (LTPs).

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/planningandbuilding/planningpolicystatement3>

- PPG13: Transport aims to integrate planning and transport to promote more sustainable transport choices for both people and for moving freight; promote accessibility to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling, and reduce the need to travel, especially by car.

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/rtf/156039.rtf>

- PPG15: Planning and Historic Environment sets out the Government's commitment to manage traffic sympathetically in historic areas

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/doc/157575.doc>

B. Regional/County Context

i) Draft East of England Plan December 2004

The Draft East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy), prepared by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), was submitted to Government in December 2004. Following a period of public consultation the Plan was subject of an Examination in Public (EiP) between November 2005 and March 2006. The Report of the EiP Panel was published in June 2006. In December 2006 the Secretary of State published Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for a period of public consultation to March 2007. Following consideration of the consultation response, the Secretary of State issued some Further Proposed Changes to the Draft Plan for public consultation between October-December 2007. These Changes incorporate the recommendations of an additional Appropriate Assessment under the EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC. The Secretary of State's publication of the final version of the East of England Plan is expected during the first quarter of 2008. The relevant policies are as follows:

- Policy SS6: transport strategy

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSSfinal%20on%20website/Chap4.pdf>

- Policy TG/SE 1: Zones of Change and Influence

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSSfinal%20on%20website/Chap4.pdf>

- Policy TG/SE3 : Transport Infrastructure

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSSfinal%20on%20website/Chap4.pdf>

- Chapter 8 : Regional Transport Strategy

<http://www.eera.gov.uk/Documents/About%20EERA/Policy/Planning%20and%20Transport/PlanHome/RPG/RPG14/View%20the%20Plan/RSSfinal%20on%20website/Chap8.pdf>

ii) Essex County Council Local Transport Plan

The County Council is required by the Transport Act 2000 to produce a Local Transport Plan (LTP). The first LTP covered the period 2000/01 – 2005/06 and this document set out a 20 year vision for Essex, with the aim of delivering this through 5 year plans. The LTP was developed in partnership with stakeholders and the community. The 5 main aims of the Local Transport Plan are:

- Tackling Congestion
- Delivering Accessibility
- Creating Safer Roads
- Promoting Better Air Quality
- Enhancing Maintenance

Due to the unique issues facing Essex, as a large and diverse county, the area has been divided into 5 geographic areas, in order to tailor the packages of work to meet the individual needs of each area. Rochford falls into the Thames Gateway area. Further information on the LTP and specifically the 5 year vision for Rochford and the Thames Gateway can be found at:

<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/vip8/ecc/ECCWebsite/dis/guc.jsp?channelOid=16819&guideOid=39939&guideContentOid=44746>

C. District Context

i) Rochford District Replacement Local Plan

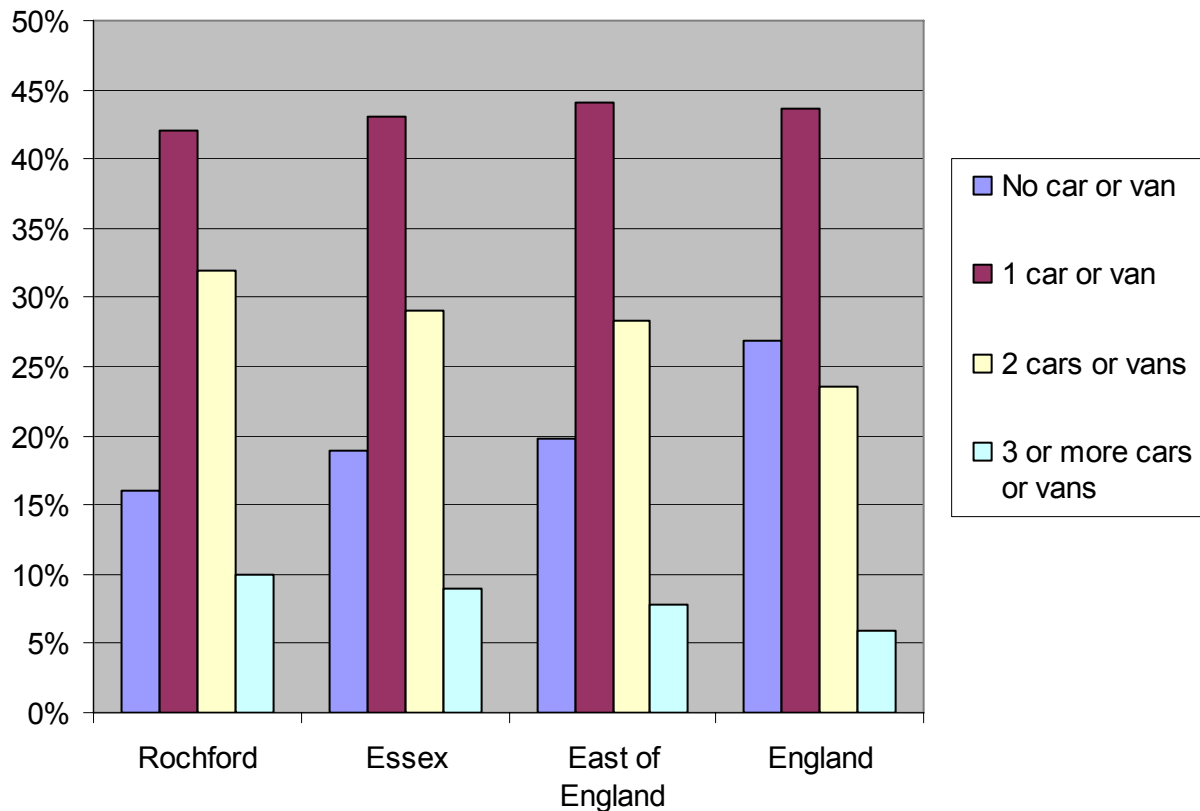
The Rochford District Replacement Local Plan was formally adopted on 16th June 2006. The adopted Local Plan forms part of the Local Development Framework for Rochford District and as such will remain in place until 16th June 2009. Relevant policies within the plan are as follows:

- Policy TP1: Sustainable Transport – this highlights the need to develop and implement a sustainable approach to transport planning, and to encourage alternative means of travel.
- Policy TP2: Traffic Management – this sets out the vision to improve the environment in the area, and to improve safety whilst also increasing the capacity of existing roads and managing traffic demand.
- Policy TP3: Traffic Calming – this policy sets out the need for new development to meet highway design and safety guidelines.
- Policy TP4 : Heavy Lorry Routes – this sets out the Councils guidelines that no development should have an adverse traffic impact including heavy vehicle movements
- Policy TP5: Public Transport – this policy sets out the need for all development to have excellent public transport links. If this is not the case then contributions will be sought that public transport infrastructure can be provided.
- Policy TP6: Safeguarding and the Promotion of Walking, Cycling and Horse riding- This illustrates that “planning permission will not be granted for development affecting existing cycling, walking and horse riding routes unless the proposals include either the maintenance or diversion of the route, to one which is no less attractive, safe and convenient for public use”.
- Policy TP7: Public Car Parks – the Council states that the use of public car parks will be monitored to ensure their use is maximised. Developments that are likely to cause increased traffic will be expected to provide or contribute towards sustainable transport alternatives.
- Policy TP8: Car Parking Standards – All development providing car parking should ensure that the car parking standards are met.
- Policy TP9 : London Southend Airport – This policy states that planning permission will be granted to developments supporting the operation of the airport as a regional air transport and aircraft maintenance facility “including the full realisation of its potential for increases in passenger and freight traffic, subject to:
 - i. There being no serious detriment to the local environment or nature conservation interests;
 - ii. It being shown that there are adequate access arrangements in place or proposed.
 - iii. Plans for future expansion and development will be required to include a satisfactory Surface Access Strategy.”

15.3 Current Baseline Information

A. Car Ownership

Figure 71: Car Ownership



Source: National Statistics Online, Car ownership, Census 2001

The above table demonstrates that 16% of the residents of Rochford do not own a car or van. This is considerably lower than the national figure of 27%. Rochford can also be seen to have a lower percentage of the population that do not own a car or van than in Essex (19%).

42% of the population in Rochford own 1 car or van, which is slightly lower than in Essex (43%), the East of England (44%) and England (44%).

A higher percentage (32%) of the residents of Rochford own 2 cars or vans than can be seen in Essex or the East of England, which are 29% and 28% respectively. This can be seen nationally also, where 24% of the population own 2 cars or vans.

More residents of Rochford (10%) own 3 or more cars or vans than in Essex, regionally or nationally. 9% of the population of Essex own 3 or more vehicles.

B. Travel to Work Flows

Table 102: Travel to Work Flows for Rochford District

	Work in Rochford		Live in Rochford		Net Flow
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number
Rochford	13,596	59.5	13,596	36	0
Greater London	334	1.5	6,743	17.9	-6,409
Southend	4,336	19	8,620	22.8	-4,284
Basildon	1,107	4.8	3,638	9.6	-2,531
Castle Point	1,684	7.4	1,373	3.6	311
Chelmsford	605	2.6	1,076	2.8	-471
Sub-Total	21,662	94.7	35,046	92.8	-13,384
Other Areas	1,201	5.3	2,725	7.2	-1,524
TOTAL	22,863	100	37,771	100	-14,908

Source: National Statistics Online. Data published April 2001

The 2001 Census recorded 37,771 residents of Rochford District in employment. The census also recorded 22,863 jobs in the District. This shows that there were 14,908, or 65.2%, more workers living in Rochford District than there were jobs available in the District. There were enough jobs available to support 60% of the population. Even so, only 13,596, or 36.0%, of residents lived and worked in the District. This means that almost two out of three working residents travelled to work outside the District. However, 40% of the jobs in Rochford were taken up by people living outside the District.

The major employment destination of Rochford residents was Southend, with 8,620, or 22.8%, of Rochford workers travelling to that destination for work. Greater London also attracts significant numbers of workers from Rochford – totalling 6,743, or 17.9%, of Rochford resident workers. These two destinations provide more jobs for Rochford residents than those that residents take up within the District. The next most popular destinations for employment were the adjoining Essex authorities of Basildon (3,638 or 9.6%), Castle Point (1,373 or 3.6%), and Chelmsford (1,076 or 2.8%). In total these five external job destinations provided employment for 21,450, or 56.8%, of employed residents from Rochford. Together with those who live and work in the District, these areas met 92.8% of the employment needs of Rochford workers.

The geographic origin of those working in Rochford District shows a broadly similar pattern, though with some variation in detail. The largest flows of people travelling to the District to work come from Southend (4,336 or 19.0%), Castle Point (1,684 or 7.4%), Basildon (1,107 or 4.8%), and Chelmsford (605 or 2.6%). In total these four external sources provided workers for 7,732, or 33.8%, of jobs in Rochford. Together with those who live and work in the District, these areas met 93.3% of the employee needs of Rochford businesses.

In net terms, 6,409 more Rochford residents work in Greater London than residents of London who work in the Borough. Similarly, there is also a significant net outflow of

Rochford residents to work in the neighbouring sub-regional centres of Southend (4,284) and Basildon (2,531). Generally, Rochford supplied more workers than it attracted to all other areas. The only significant exception is a net inflow of 311 workers to Rochford from Castle Point.

Table 103: Travel to Work Methods for the Residential Population of Rochford District

	Rochford	%	East of England	%	England	%
All People	56720	100	3884104	100	35532091	100
Works mainly at or from home	3355	5.92%	243485	6.27%	2055224	5.78%
Underground, metro, light rail or tram	64	0.11%	21688	0.56%	709386	2.00%
Train	5755	10.15%	156054	4.02%	950023	2.67%
Bus, minibus or coach	1454	2.56%	102838	2.65%	1685361	4.74%
Taxi or minicab	139	0.25%	11693	0.30%	116503	0.33%
Driving a car or van	22104	38.97%	1518613	39.10%	12324166	34.68%
Passenger in a car or van	1845	3.25%	150642	3.88%	1370685	3.86%
Motorcycle, scooter or moped	399	0.70%	28637	0.74%	249456	0.70%
Bicycle	505	0.89%	100193	2.58%	634588	1.79%
On foot	2055	3.62%	233737	6.02%	2241901	6.31%
Other	117	0.21%	11798	0.30%	104205	0.29%
Not currently working	18928	33.37%	1304726	33.59%	13090593	36.84%

Source: National Statistics Online. Data published April 2001

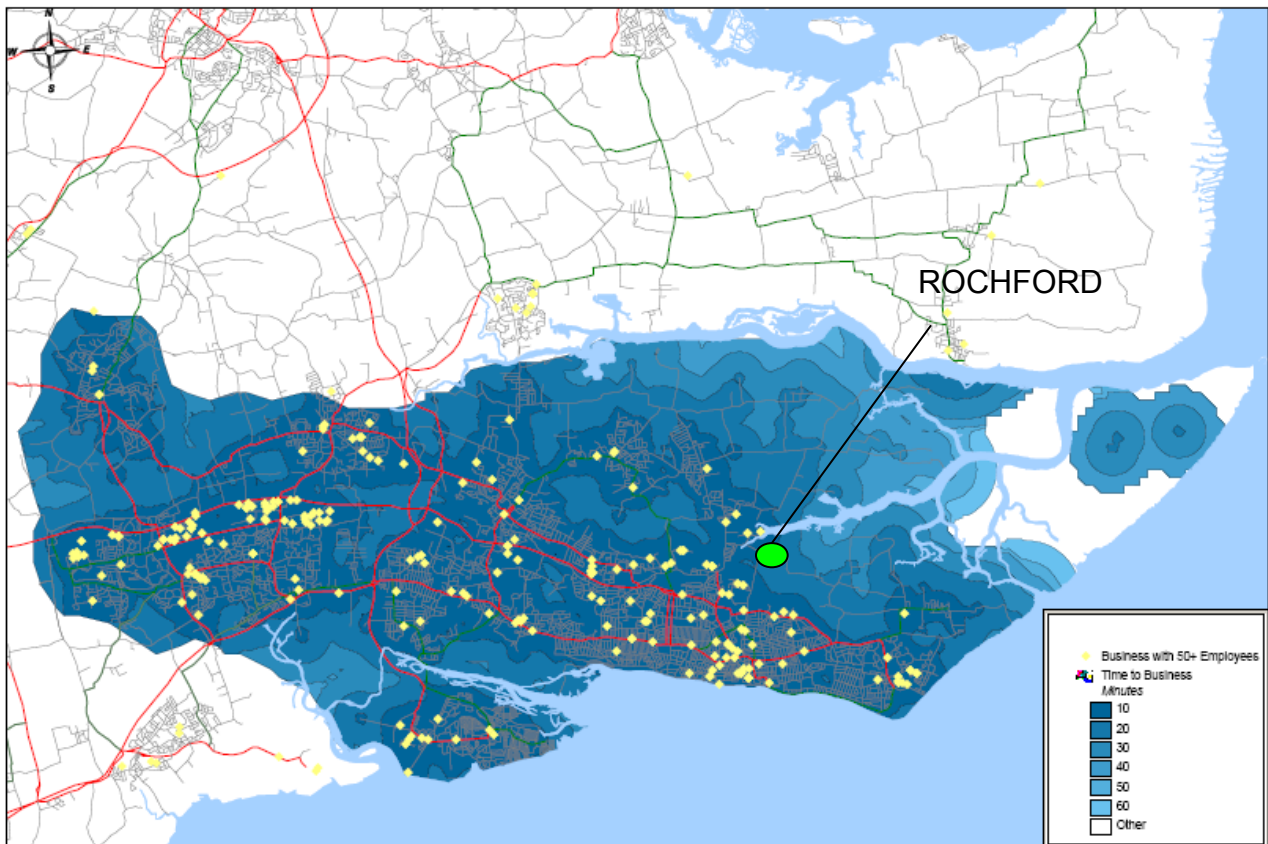
The table shown above illustrates that 38.97% of residents of Rochford drive a car or van to get to work. This is higher than the national figure which is 34.68% of the population. This figure is comparable to the East of England, standing at 39.10%. 3.25% of the residential population of Rochford are passengers in a car or van, which is lower than can be seen in the region or nation, which stand at 3.88% and 3.86% respectively.

Rochford District residents' use of public transport compares well to both the East of England and the national level. Train use within the District is over double that of the East of England and nearly quadruple that at the national level. However, although the use of public transport is good in Rochford, bus use is substantially lower than national levels. Performance in other forms of sustainable transport, cycling and walking, is also mixed. Less people travel to work on foot than at the regional and national level, and an even smaller proportion cycle.

It is difficult to draw conclusion from direct comparison between data for the district, the region and nationally as many factors will influence these figures, such as the geographic location, ease of access, and supply of public transport.

C. Accessibility

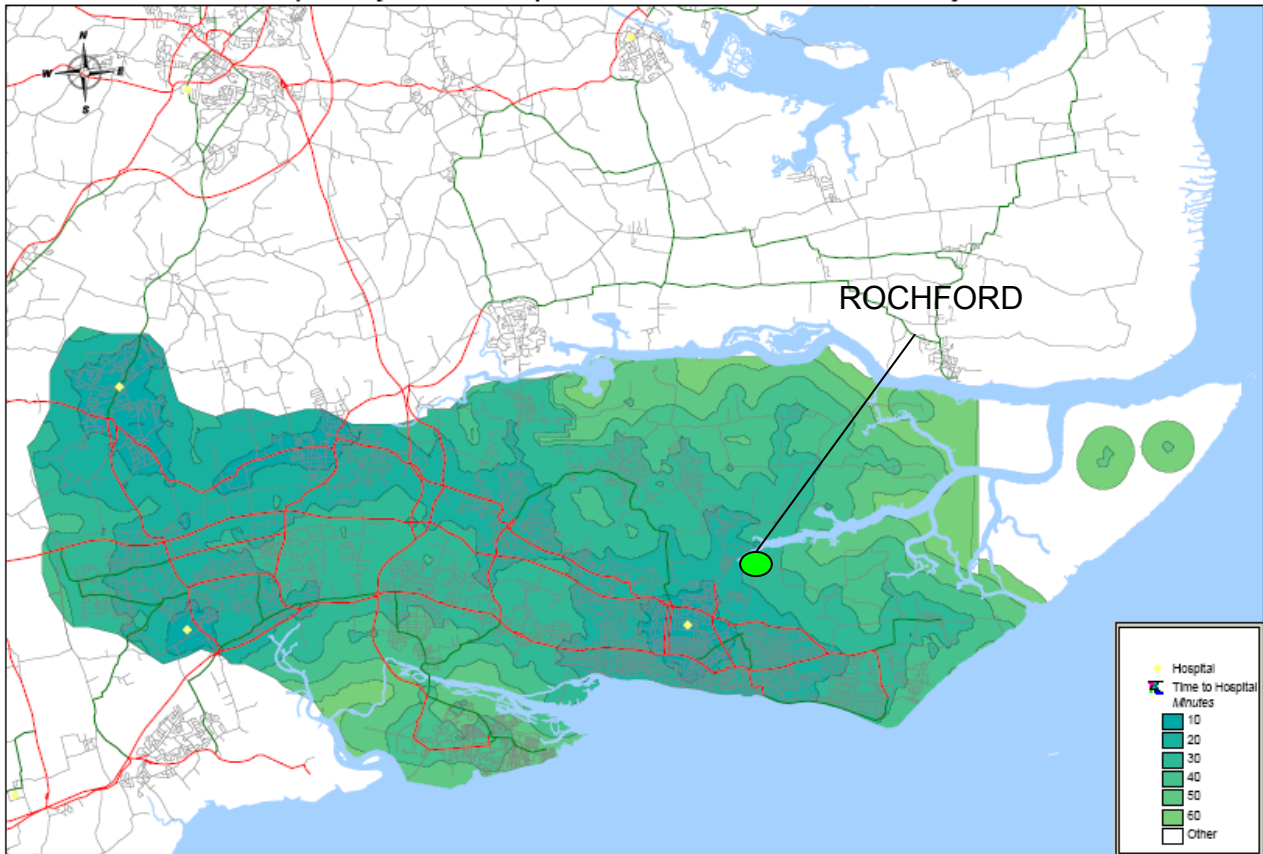
Figure 72: Access to Businesses by Public Transport in the North of Essex



Source: Essex County Council 2001

The above map illustrates that all of Rochford is within 60 minutes of businesses with more than 50 employees. Many areas are within 10 minutes of businesses with more than 50 employees, using public transport.

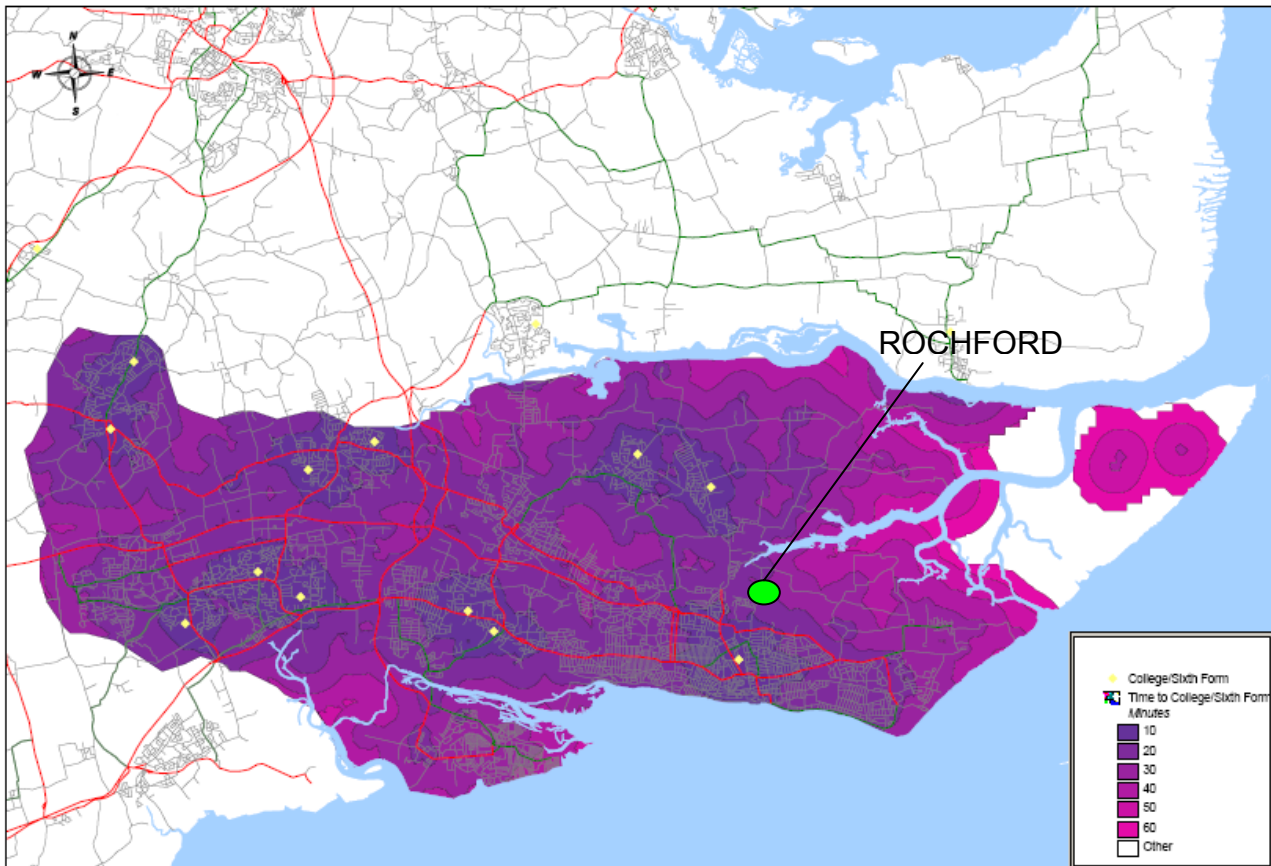
Figure 73: Access to Hospitals by Public Transport in the North of Essex



Source: Essex County Council 2005

The above map illustrates that all of Rochford is within 60 minutes of a hospital by public transport. The majority of the District is within 30 minutes of Southend Hospital, using public transport.

Figure 74: Access to Colleges and Sixth Forms by Public Transport in the North of Essex



Source: Essex County Council 2005

The above map shows that all of Rochford District is within 60 minutes of a college or sixth form using public transport. The vast majority of the area is within 30 minutes of a place of further education, and there are 3 located in or within close proximity of Rochford District.

The previous 2 maps demonstrate the recorded traffic flows and network performance of major routes in the south of Essex. It can be seen that there are 3 strategic non trunk routes in or around Rochford District, namely the A130, A127 and A13.

The highest recorded 24 hour flow is on the A127 approaching Southend, nearby to Rochford, with 77,100 recorded vehicles in 24 hours. The A1245 shows a flow of 29,300 vehicles every 24 hours.

With regard to network performance it can be clearly seen that the A127 and the A132 have the worst network performance, meaning that they suffer from the worst congestion. The A130 is shown to have a congestion reference flow of less than 0.79, highlighting that this route does not suffer heavily from congestion.

A congestion reference flow can be defined as *“an estimate of Annual Average Daily Traffic flow at which the carriageway is likely to be congested at peak periods on a busy day”*

(Design Manual for Roads and Bridges, Volume 5 Section 1, Part 3 TA 46/97).

A Congestion Reference Flow is from 0 to 1, with 0 being low congestion and 1 being highest levels of congestion. Some sections of the A127 have a congestion reference flow of >1.00. This shows that the main routes into and out of Rochford District suffer from congestion beyond their capacity.

The B1012 is also shown to have a congestion reference flow of less than 0.79, and therefore this route does not suffer heavily from congestion.

15.5 Road Safety

Figure 77: Child KSI Casualties in Rochford

LOCAL_AUTH	Child KSI																																			
	2005												2006												2007											
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug				
Rochford					1	1								1	1												1	1								
Total	3	15	8	8	8	6	10	2	7	8	6	8	6	9	8	5	3	8	2	7	6	6	9	5	2	6	4	8	10	3	7	5				

Source: http://www.drivingcasualtiesdown.org/area_figures/rochford.php

The above table demonstrates that there have been on average 2 Child Killed or Seriously Injured accidents in Rochford each year for the last 2 years. This is against a total of 89 for the County of Essex in 2005, 74 in 2006 and 45 for the year 2007 (up to August).

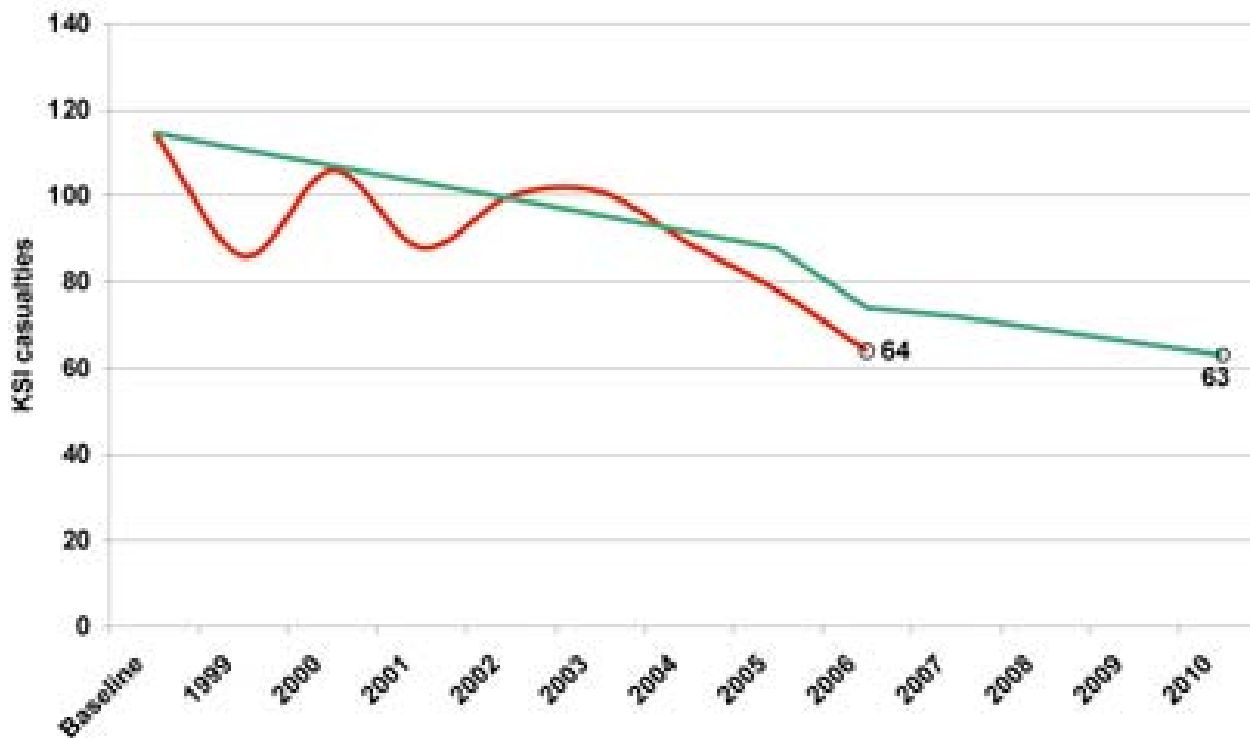
Figure 78: Number of KSI Casualties in Rochford

LOCAL_AUTH	KSI																																			
	2005												2006												2007											
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug				
Rochford			2		5	1	2	4	4	1	2	5	3	3	8	3	1	2	3	1	6	3	2	4	4	2	1	5	1	1						
Total	72	62	70	64	79	70	109	105	79	82	83	88	62	74	68	83	69	79	78	109	85	94	103	83	76	68	71	60	83	68	87	84				

Source: http://www.drivingcasualtiesdown.org/area_figures/rochford.php

The above table demonstrates that there were 26 KSIs in Rochford in 2005, and 963 in the County. In 2006 this figure had increased to 39 in Rochford and increased countywide to 987. By Aug 2007, there had been 16 KSIs in Rochford and 597 countywide. Compared to the total of KSIs up to August in previous years, the total has reduced. In 2006 there had been 622 KSIs countywide by August, and in 2005 this figure was 631. In Rochford the total number of KSIs up to August 2005 was 21, and in 2006 there had been 26 KSIs by August. In 2007 this figure was 16. This shows that the number of KSIs has reduced in 2007.

Figure 79: KSI Casualties in Rochford 1999-2006



The above graph shows that Rochford is currently achieving the target number of annual KSIs and is close to achieving the 2010 target of 63.

15.6 Transport Summary

- 43% of the English population own 1 car or van
- 44% of the residents in the East of England own 1 car or van
- 43% of people living in Essex own 1 car or van
- 42% of people residing in Rochford own 1 car or van
- In 2001, there were 65.2% more workers living in Rochford than there were jobs available
- 22.8% of Rochford residents work in Southend
- 17.9% of Rochford residents travel to London to work
- 19% of people working in Rochford live in Southend
- 5.92% of the residential population of Rochford work at home
- 38.97% of Rochford residents travel to work by car or van
- 10.15% of the population use the train to get to work
- Most of Rochford is located within 30 minutes of businesses by public transport
- Rochford is within 60 minutes of a hospital by public transport
- Rochford is within 60 minutes of a place of further education by public transport
- The A130, A127, and A127 are the major routes near to Rochford
- The A13 and the A127 show heavy congestion, while the A130 is not shown to suffer from heavy traffic.
- The A132 is also shown to have heavy congestion
- There have been on average 2 Killed or Seriously Injured Accidents involving children in the last 2 years in Rochford

- The KSI figure has reduced in 2007 to 16 in Rochford, and 597 in Essex, a reduction on previous years
- Rochford is currently achieving the target number of KSIs and is very close to achieving the 2010 target

BIBLIOGRAPHY

15.7 INTRODUCTION

Strategic Environmental Assessment, R Therival et al, Earthscan, London, 1992

The European Directive on SEA (2001/42/EC), adopted by European Union in July 2001

The Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations, 2004 (SI 2004 No. 1633 Environmental Protection)

PART I: NATURAL ENVIRONMENT

A. BIODIVERSITY, FLORA AND FAUNA

Convention on Biological Diversity, Rio Summit, 1992

UK Biodiversity Action Plan (1995), UK Biodiversity Steering Group

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Communities February 2005

PPS9: Biodiversity and Geological Conservation August 2005

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

EU Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC

Rochford District Replacement Local Plan June 2006

Biodiversity Action Plan Source: Essex Partnership, Essex Biodiversity Action Plan

Essex Biodiversity Project

Thames Gateway South Essex and the Greengrid Project

B. LANDSCAPE

Essex Landscape Character Assessment', Essex County Council, 2002

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Development February 2005

PPS7 Sustainable Development in Rural Areas August 2004

Landscape Character Assessment Guidance for England and Scotland 2002

The Rural White Paper (2000), Our Countryside: The Future – A Fair Deal for Rural England

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

Rochford District Replacement Local Plan June 2006

Essex Landscape Character Assessment (2003)

Thames Gateway South Essex and the Greengrid Project

C. AIR QUALITY

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Communities February 2005

PPS23: Planning and Pollution Control November 2004

The Air Quality Framework Directive 1996, together with daughter directives

The Environment Act 1995

National Air Quality Strategy (NAQS) (2007)

Air Quality Regulations 2000 and (Amendment) 2002

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

Essex and Southend-on-Sea Replacement Structure Plan (April 2001)

Air Quality Archive 2007

D. CLIMATIC FACTORS

United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC) (Kyoto Protocol) (2002)

Earth Summit (1992)

European Union Sustainable Development Strategy (2001)

Sixth Environmental Action Plan 2005

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Communities February 2005: Annexe 1 December 2007

Waste Strategy for England 2007

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

Sustainable Development Framework for East of England

The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England – Our Environment our Future

Living with Climate Change in the East of England (2003)

Sustainable Development Framework for the East of England 2001

E. WATER QUALITY

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Communities February 2005

PPS23: Planning and Pollution Control November 2004

Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England, East of England Regional Assembly and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003

The Water Framework Directive 2000/60/EC (WFD)

Groundwater Regulations 1998

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

The River Quality Objectives (RQO), (Environment Agency)

DEFRA's Public Service Agreement (2005-2008)

Environmental Quality Standards (EQS): (List 1 and 2 dangerous substances, from the EC Dangerous Substances Directive (76/464/EEC)).

Urban Waste Water Treatment Directive: (91/271/EEC).

Environmental Capacity in the East of England Draft 2007

South Essex Catchment Abstraction Management Strategy June 2004

Water Resources for the future 2001

Rochford District Replacement Local Plan June 2006

F. FLOODING

Making Space for Water: Taking forward a new Government strategy for flood & coastal erosion risk management (DEFRA, DfT, ODPM and HM Treasury, 2005)

PPS25: Development and Flood Risk December 2006

Development and Flood Risk 2005/06 (Joint report to DEFRA and DCLG by EA and LGA) November 2006

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

South Essex Strategic Flood Risk Assessment

G. SOILS MINERALS AND WASTE

PPS10: Planning for sustainable waste management sites

MPS1: Planning and Minerals

MPS2: Controlling and mitigating against the effects of Mineral extraction sites.

The Council of Europe's European Soil Charter (1972)

A Better Quality of Life (May 1999)

Soil Strategy for England 2007

Waste Strategy for England 2007

Waste Framework Directive 2006/12/EC

Landfilling of Waste Directive 99/31/EC

Landfill (England and Wales) (Amendment) Regulations 2005

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

East Of England Waste Management Strategy 2002

Essex County Council Minerals Local Plan 1997

Essex and Southend on Sra Adopted Waste Local Plan 2001

Draft Joint Municipal Waste Strategy for Essex (2005 – 2030)

Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England. East of England Regional Assembly and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003

PART II: BUILT ENVIRONMENT**H. CULTURAL HERITAGE AND TOWNSCAPE**

EU Treaties of Rome (1957) and Maastricht (1992)

Council of Europe's Valletta Convention (1992)

The Granada Convention (1985) on Archaeological Heritage

The Council of Europe's Guiding Principles for Sustainable Spatial Development of the European Continent (2002)

EU SEA Directive (2001)

EU EIA Directive (1985)

PPS1 Delivering Sustainable Development

PPG15 Planning and the Historic Environment

PPG16 Archaeology and Planning

A better quality of life: a strategy for sustainable development for the UK, DEFRA, 1999

The Historic Environment: A Force for Our Future, DCMS 2001

Environmental quality in Spatial Planning: incorporating the natural, built and historic environment, and rural issues into Plans and Strategies 2005

Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England.

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

Rochford District Replacement Local Plan June 2006

I. HEALTH

PPS1 Delivering Sustainable Development

Saving Lives: Our Healthier Nation (1999)

Choosing Health: Making Choices easier (White Paper 2004)

Draft Guidance on Health in Strategic Environmental Assessments (2007)

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

Regional Housing Strategy 2005 – 2010

Sustainable Futures – Integrated Regional Strategy for the East of England (2005)

Health Futures: A Regional Health Strategy for the East of England 2005 – 2010

Directions – The Strategy for Health and the NHS in Essex

Rochford District Replacement Local Plan June 2006

Thames Gateway South Essex and the Greengrid Project

J. POPULATION AND SOCIAL

PPS3 Housing (2006)

PPG13 Transport (2001)

National Community Safety Plan 2006 – 2009

Safer Places – Planning and Crime Prevention 2004

Department for Education and Skills: Five Year Strategy for Children and Learners July 2004

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

The Draft Essex School Organisation Plan 2007 – 2012

K. ECONOMY

European Constitution 2005

The UK Strategy for Sustainable Development – A better quality of life (May, 1999)

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Communities (February 2005)

PPG4: Industrial, Commercial Development and Small Firms (November 1992)

PPS6: Planning For Town Centres (March 2005)

PPG7: Sustainable Development for Rural Areas (August 2004)

Sustainable Communities Plan 2003

Securing the Future - Delivering UK Sustainable Development Strategy (2005)

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

Sustainable Development Framework for the East of England 2001

East of England Framework for Regional Employment and Skills Action January 2003

Regional Economic Strategy (RES) (2004)

Rochford District Replacement Local Plan June 2006

L. HOUSING

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Communities (February 2005)

PPG3: Housing (March 2000)

PPS7: Sustainable Development in Rural Areas

PPG 13: Transport

PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk

Sustainable Communities: Homes for All (January 2005)

Housing Act 2004

Decent Homes Standard (2000)

Homelessness Act 2002.

Strategic Housing Market Assessment

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

Regional Housing Strategy (RH) for the East of England 205 – 2010

Rochford District Replacement Local Plan June 2006

Land Registry website

Dwelling Stock by Tenure, Condition, Age, Size, Type. National Statistics Online

Essex County Council Monitoring Report 2006

Land Use Statistics (Previously-Developed Land), National Statistics Online

Rochford District Council

M. TRANSPORT

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Communities (February 2005)

PPG3: Housing (March 2000)

PPS11: Regional Spatial Strategies

PPG 13: Transport

PPG 15: Planning and the Historic Environment

Draft East of England Plan, East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), December 2004.

Draft East of England Plan, Report of the EiP Panel June 2006.

Secretary of State's Proposed Changes to the Draft East of England Plan, March 2007.

Essex County Council Local Transport Plan

Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership

Rochford District Replacement Local Plan June 2006

This document is issued by

Essex County Council Highways and Transportation

You can contact us in the following ways:

By post:

Spatial Planning

Development, Highways and Transportation

County Hall

Chelmsford, Essex CM1 1QH

By telephone:

01245 435666

By fax:

01245 493474

By email:

spatial.planning@essex.gov.uk

Visit our website:

www.essexcc.gov.uk/spatialplanning

The information contained in this document can be translated, and/or made available in alternative formats, on request.

Published March 2008



INVESTOR IN PEOPLE



100% recycled paper

Appendix IV: Review of Relevant Plans and Programmes

A.1 INTRODUCTION

The review of relevant Plans and Policies has been presented in a detailed data table.

- A.1.1 Sustainable Development & Environmental Policy
- A.1.2 Air Quality & Noise
- A.1.3 Climatic Factors
- A.1.4 Economy
- A.1.5 Landscape, Open Space & Recreation
- A.1.6 Cultural Heritage including Architectural & Archeological Heritage
- A.1.7 Biodiversity, Fauna, Flora & Soil
- A.1.8 Water
- A.1.9 Material Assets
- A.1.10 Transport
- A.1.11 Housing
- A.1.12 Communities & Health
- A.1.13 Other Spatial Development Policy

A.1.1 Sustainable Development and Environmental Policy

International

The Johannesburg Declaration of Sustainable Development 2002	
This declaration was signed at the World Summit on Sustainable Development, where the principles of international commitment to sustainable development were reaffirmed, 30 years after the Stockholm Summit and ten years after the Stockholm Declaration of 1992.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Undertake to strengthen and improve governance at all levels, for the effective implementation of Agenda 21.

Environment 2010: Our Future, Our Choice (EU Sixth Environment Action Programme)	
The latest Environment Action Programme gives a strategic direction to the Commission's environmental policy over the next decade, as the Community prepares to expand its boundaries. The new programme identifies four environmental areas to be tackled for improvements: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Climate Change; ▪ Nature and Biodiversity; ▪ Environment and Health and Quality of Life; and ▪ Natural Resources and Waste. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Recognises that land use planning and management decisions in the Member States can have a major influence on the environment, leading to fragmentation of the countryside and pressures in urban areas and the coast. Also includes objectives on stabilising greenhouse gases, halting biodiversity loss, reducing pollution and resource use. Under the EAP framework, Thematic Strategies are being developed on: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Air quality;

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Soil Protection; ▪ Sustainable use of Pesticides; ▪ Waste Prevention and Recycling; ▪ Sustainable Use of Natural Resources; and ▪ Urban Environment.
--	--

A Sustainable Europe for a Better World: A European Union Strategy for Sustainable Development (2001); Communication from the Commission to the Council and the European Parliament on the review of the Sustainable Development Strategy - A platform for action 2005

The document sets the challenge to maintain a momentum that mutually reinforces economic growth, social welfare and environment protection.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Review highlights a number of key issues which need a strong push at the highest political level to engage the public, speed up decision-making and action at all levels, encourage more 'joined up' thinking and accelerate the uptake of new and better ideas. These are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Climate change and clean energy ▪ Public health ▪ Social exclusion, demography and migration ▪ Management of natural resources ▪ Sustainable transport ▪ Global poverty and development challenges
---	--

National

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Development 2005

The document sets out the key policies and principles and the Government's vision for planning. It includes high level objectives and sets out the framework for specific policies further developed in the thematic Planning Policy Statements which will substitute the current PPG documents.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Sustainable development is the purpose of planning. Communities need to be actively involved in the planning process, which is not simply regulations and control but must become a proactive management of development. These overarching objectives inform specific objectives such as promotion of urban and rural regeneration, of local economies, of inclusive, healthy and safe communities</p>
---	---

Planning and Climate Change – Supplement to PPS1 Consultation Document 2006	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Sets out how spatial planning, in providing for the new homes, jobs and infrastructure needed by communities, should help shape places with lower carbon emissions and resilient to the climate change now accepted as inevitable. Spatial planning, regionally and locally, provides the framework for integrating new development with other programmes that influence the nature of places and how they function. Forms part of a wider package of action being taken forward by Communities and Local Government to help deliver the Government's ambition of achieving zero carbon development. This includes the <i>Code for Sustainable Homes</i> and a consultation document, <i>Building a Greener Future</i>, which sets out how planning, building regulations and the <i>Code for Sustainable Homes</i> can drive change, innovation and deliver improvements to the environment. The Council should aim for carbon neutral new development and monitor the amount of development which meets agreed targets.</p>

PPS 7 – Sustainable Development in Rural Areas 2004	
<p>Quality of life and the environment in rural areas need to be enhanced through the sustainable development of communities and their environment.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Requires that development within and outside existing villages should be permitted where it meets local economic and community needs, where it maintains or enhances the environment and does not conflict with other policies. Priority should be given to the conservation of the natural beauty of the landscape in AONBs and National Parks. When determining planning applications the presence of best and most versatile agricultural land should be taken into account alongside other sustainability considerations.</p>

Defra: Securing the Future: The Government's Sustainable Development Strategy 2005	
This is a review of the original sustainable development strategy produced in 1999.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The new objectives included within the strategy are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Living within environmental limits; ▪ Ensuring a strong healthy and just society; ▪ Achieving a sustainable economy; ▪ Promoting good governance; and ▪ Using sound science responsibly.

PPG20: Coastal Planning, 1992	
PPG20 covers the character of the coast, designated areas, heritage coasts and the international dimension and outlines policies for related development.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	PPG20 defines the role of the planning system in coastal locations to be reconciling development requirements with the need to protect, conserve and, where appropriate, improve the landscape, environmental quality, wildlife habitats and recreational opportunities on the coast.

Regional

Sustainable Futures: Consultation Draft of the revised Integrated Regional Strategy for the East of England, 2007.	
The Integrated Regional Strategy (IRS) is a statement of the regional priorities and challenges for the sustainable development of the East of England. It acts as the high-level sustainable development strategy for the Region, bringing the previous IRS published in 2005, together with the Regional Sustainable Development Framework (RSDF) of 2001, into a single strategic document. Publication of the final Framework is scheduled for October 2008.	

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The purposes of the IRS are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ To provide a joined up statement of regional priorities, specifically to inform central government ▪ To provide a clear statement of direction to inform other regional, sub-regional and local strategies and plans ▪ To provide a monitoring framework that will enable an overview of progress on the sustainable development of the East of England ▪ To set a clear direction for the sustainable development of the Region that can inform sustainability appraisal of other plans and strategies.
---	---

County

Essex Design Guide, ECC (2005)	
The Design Guide provides sustainable and vernacular design guidance for new developments across the County.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The visual and physical character of developments and the visual and physical relationship of the development to its townscape and landscape context • The views into and out of developments, landmarks and the surrounding area • Existing movement patterns and access across, around, in and out of developments • Existing and potential nodal points within or near the development • Existing buildings and structures on and adjacent to the site and whether they are to be retained • Slopes, wind shelter and overshadowing • Trees, their spread, height and condition, hedges, boundary features and whether they are to be retained • Wildlife habitats and whether they are to be preserved. • The development should be located in proximity to a town centre or similar set of facilities, and to public transport access • The development has a mix of residential and employment uses, tenures and dwelling sizes in order to reduce the need to travel

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The development is laid out in such a way as to maximise proximity to facilities and public transport and to encourage walking and cycling • The development is laid out in such a way as to safeguard the existing ecology, improve the natural habitat and minimise heat loss from buildings
--	---

Local

Urban Place Supplement , ECC/RDC (2006)	
<p>The Urban Place Supplement is a local articulation of the Essex Design Guide. It provides a design framework for the delivery of compact, mixed-use sustainable urban development. The guidance emphasises design quality while ensuring the improvement of infrastructure and the sustainability of existing urban places.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The key sections are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Urban Context, detailing the process of context appraisal to ensure that new development responds to the need, aspirations and opportunities of its local context - Influences upon Quality, requiring new development to create urban environments that are attractive, safe and well-maintained - Influences upon Sustainability, requiring all buildings to achieve high standards of environmental performance in order to reduce resource consumption during their construction and use. This section details the requirements for renewable energy technology, water management and conservation measures, and explains how a green points system will help achieve biodiversity within new urban areas

Sustainable Development and Environmental Policy – Implications for the LDF

The LDF and SA/SEA should have regard for the major challenges posed to the environment of RDC:

- Climate change - to reduce emissions and implications for wildlife, countryside and settlements;
- Growth and development - the level of growth has been set in national and regional targets. The LDF should promote Sustainable Development through objectives for sustainable design, construction and occupation to produce more resource efficient and quality development, and to ensure it is built in the right place at the right time);
- Transport – measures to reduce car-based transport and its impacts on climate, health, air quality and tranquility.

A.1.2 Air Quality and Noise

International

<p>Directive 96/62/EC: the Air Quality Framework Directive; Directive 99/30/EC: the First Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2000/69/EC – the Second Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2002/3/EC – the Third Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2004/107/EC- the Fourth Daughter Directive</p>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ 96/62/EC: sets the framework for how EU Member States must monitor and report ambient levels of air pollutants. The UK has been divided into zones and agglomerations within which the pollutants will be monitored. ▪ 99/30/EC: sets ambient air limit values for nitrogen dioxide and oxides of nitrogen, sulphur dioxide, lead and particulate matter. ▪ 2000/69/EC: ambient air limit values for benzene and carbon monoxide. ▪ 2002/3/EC: seeks to establish long-term objectives, target values, an alert threshold and an information threshold for concentrations of ozone in ambient air. ▪ 2004/107/EC: sets health-based limits on polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons, cadmium, arsenic, nickel and mercury, for which there is a requirement to reduce exposure to as low as reasonably achievable. <p>These Directives have been transposed into legislation and implemented in England by the Air Quality Limit Values Regulations 2003. SI 2003 No. 2121. Regulation 14 extends powers, under section 85(5) of the Environment Act 1995, for the Secretary of State to give directions to LAs for the implementation of these Directives</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>LAs have a central role through their duties to work towards meeting the national air quality objectives, which are similar or, in some cases, more stringent than the EU limit values (see paragraph 1B.6) but other organisations – such as the Highways Agency and the Environment Agency – will also be involved.</p> <p>Indicators include the number of Air Quality Management Areas, and water quality.</p>

National

Planning Policy Statement 23: Planning and Pollution Control 2004	
This Guidance advises on matters relating to how the development control process should deal with pollution which may arise from or may affect land use.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>A strategic approach should be taken to the location of potentially polluting developments and the location of sensitive developments.</p> <p>Development presents the opportunity of remediation and developing on contaminated land in order to reduce the risks currently posed by such land.</p> <p>Where new potentially polluting activities are planned a proactive approach should be taken between the developer and the pollution control authorities.</p> <p>There are no specific targets or indicators.</p>
PPG 24 – Planning and Noise 1994	
This PPG gives guidance to local authorities in England on the use of their planning powers to minimise the adverse impact of noise. It outlines the considerations to be taken into account in determining planning applications both for noise sensitive developments and for those activities which will generate noise and introduces the concept of noise exposure categories, recommending appropriate levels for exposure to different sources of noise; and advising on the use of conditions to minimise the impact of noise.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Noise-sensitive developments should be located away from existing sources of significant noise (or programmed development such as new roads) and potentially noisy developments should be located in areas where noise will not be such an important consideration or where its impact can be minimised.

Environment Act Part IV- LAQM 1995	
Requires local authorities to review and assess the current, and likely future, air quality in their areas.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Where an LA considers that one or more of the air quality objectives, as prescribed in regulations, is unlikely to be met by the required date, it must declare an air quality management area (AQMA), covering the area where the problem is expected. It must then draw up an action plan setting out the measures it intends to take in pursuit of the air quality objectives in the area.

Air Quality Strategy: Working Together for Clean Air 2000	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Sets objectives for the eight main air pollutants to protect health.

Air Quality and Noise – Implications for the LDF	
Air and noise pollution are increasing concerns and the LDF must incorporate policies specifically relating to the management and avoidance of these sources of pollution, particularly with regard to managing high levels of vehicle use. These policies will be implemented in conjunction with other relevant policies in the plan especially location of development.	

A.1.3 Climatic Factors

International

Kyoto Protocol on Climate Change 1997	
<p>Signing up to the 1997 Kyoto Protocol, 38 Countries (plus the EU) have committed to individual, legally-binding targets to limit or reduce their greenhouse gas emissions. These add up to a total cut in greenhouse-gas emissions of at least 5% from 1990 levels in the commitment period 2008-2012. The UK has committed to an 8% reduction (base year = 1990).</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Achieve a reduction in anthropogenic CO₂ levels to at least 5% below 1990 levels by 2012. Consider afforestation and reforestation as carbon sinks.</p>

National

Climate Change Bill 2007	
<p>The Climate Change Bill contains provisions that will set a legally binding target for reducing UK carbon dioxide emission by at least 26 per cent by 2020 and at least 60 per cent by 2050, compared to 1990 levels.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets &</p>	<p>Key areas</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Requires the Government to publish five yearly carbon budgets as from 2008 ▪ Creates a Committee on Climate Change

Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Requires the Committee on Climate Change to advise the Government on the levels of carbon budgets to be set, the balance between domestic emissions reductions and the use of carbon credits, and whether the 2050 target should be increased ▪ Places a duty on the Government to assess the risk to the UK from the impacts of climate change ▪ Provides powers to establish trading schemes for the purpose of limiting greenhouse gas ▪ Confers powers to create waste reduction pilot schemes ▪ Amends the provisions of the Energy Act 2004 on renewable transport fuel obligations.
-------------------	--

PPS 1 Supplement Planning and Climate Change 2005	
<p>As a supplement to PPS1, the strategy sets out how spatial planning should contribute to reducing emissions and stabilising climate change and take into account the unavoidable consequences of climate change. The supplement reflects the expectations of the Government's Planning Green Paper, <i>Planning – delivering a fundamental change</i> and focuses on national policy to provide clarity on what is required at regional and local levels and should be taken into account by Local Authorities.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Regional planning bodies, and all planning authorities should prepare and deliver spatial strategies that:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ make a full contribution to delivering the Government's Climate Change Programme and energy policies, and in doing so contribute to global sustainability; ▪ in enabling the provision of new homes, jobs, services and infrastructure and shaping the places where people live and work, secure the highest viable standards of resource and energy efficiency and reduction in carbon emissions; ▪ deliver patterns of urban growth that help secure the fullest possible use of sustainable transport for moving freight, public transport, cycling and walking; and, overall, reduce the need to travel, especially by car; ▪ secure new development and shape places resilient to the effects of climate change in ways consistent with social cohesion and inclusion; sustain biodiversity, and in doing so recognise that the distribution of habitats and species will be affected by climate change; ▪ reflect the development needs and interests of communities and enable them to contribute effectively to tackling climate change; and, ▪ respond to the concerns of business and encourage competitiveness and technological innovation.

PPS1 Companion Guide, 2008	
The companion guide provides practice guidance and support for the implementation of the policies in this PPS.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>To deliver sustainable development, and in doing so a full and appropriate response on climate change, regional planning bodies and all planning authorities should prepare, and manage the delivery of, spatial strategies.</p> <p>Decision-making principles Regional planning bodies and all planning authorities should apply the following principles in making decisions about their spatial strategies:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ the proposed provision for new development, its spatial distribution, location and design should be planned to limit carbon dioxide emissions; ▪ new development should be planned to make good use of opportunities for decentralised and renewable or low carbon energy; ▪ new development should be planned to minimise future vulnerability in a changing climate; ▪ climate change considerations should be integrated into all spatial planning concerns; ▪ mitigation and adaptation should not be considered independently of each other, and new development should be planned with both in mind; ▪ sustainability appraisal (incorporating strategic environmental assessment) should be applied to shape planning strategies and policies that support the Key Planning Objectives; and appropriate indicators should be selected for monitoring and reporting on in regional planning bodies' and planning authorities' annual monitoring reports. Such monitoring should be the basis on which regional planning bodies and planning authorities periodically review and roll forward their planning strategies.

PPS 22: Renewable Energy 2004	
This Statement sets out the Government's planning policies for renewable energy, which planning authorities should have regard to when preparing Local Development Documents and when taking planning decisions.	

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Regional spatial strategies and local development documents should contain policies designed to promote and encourage, rather than restrict, the development of renewable energy resources. Except where these developments are likely to have an adverse effect on designated conservation sites (historic and natural), or designated landscapes. Targets: should be expressed as the minimum amount of installed capacity for renewable energy in the region, expressed in megawatts, and may also be expressed in terms of the percentage of electricity consumed or supplied. Targets should be set for achievement by 2010 and by 2020. Regional targets have been set and these have been expressed for each strategic planning authority.</p>
--	---

<p>Our Energy Future – Creating a Low Carbon Economy 2003</p>	
<p>The White paper defines a long-term strategic vision for energy policy combining our environmental, security of supply, competitiveness and social goals.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets and Indicators</p>	<p>Stimulate new, more efficient sources of power generation, and cut emissions from the transport and agricultural sector. Indicator: amount of energy generated from renewable sources</p>

<p>Climate Change: The UK Programme 2006</p>	
<p>The UK's programme is a significant contribution to the global response to climate change. It sets out a strategic, far reaching package of policies and measures across all sectors of the economy, to achieve the targets set.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets and Indicators</p>	<p>Cutting UK Carbon Dioxide emissions by 60% by 2050. Indicator: -amount of energy generated from renewable sources -number of new dwellings achieving level 6 Code for Sustainable Homes (carbon neutral status).</p>

Regional

Placing Renewables in the East of England Final Report Arup and White Consultants for East of England Regional Assembly (EERA) (February 2008)	
<p>Arup and White Consultants were commissioned by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA) to conduct a study to inform the next review of the East of England Plan, with regard to renewable energy generation. The work focused on a selection of grid-connected onshore renewable energy technologies - wind, biomass and landfill gas - which currently amount to around 92% of all renewable electricity production in the East of England.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ define the resource potential of the region for electricity generation from renewable energy technologies; ▪ test, revise if appropriate and give spatial expression to the current Plan's 2020 targets for renewable energy production in the region²; ▪ recommend a waymark target for 2015; ▪ define broad areas of greater potential for particular technologies; ▪ propose sub-regional (/county) targets for renewable energy production; ▪ propose targets for renewable heat production; ▪ advise on likely trajectories for renewable heat and electricity beyond 2020, to inform the Review and the formulation of regional Climate Change Action Plan targets; and ▪ prepare the relevant draft text for the Review of the Plan, incorporating suitable criteria based policy.

Climatic Factors – Implications for the LDF

The production of the LDF is an opportunity to ensure that planning plays its vital role in minimising, managing, and adapting to, the effects of climate change. The SA should ensure the cross-cutting causes and effects of climate change are acknowledged and include mitigation measures and recommendations for policy changes, wherever possible.

A.1.4 Economy

National

PPS4: Planning for Sustainable Economic Development

The new PPS on Planning for Sustainable Economic Development sets out how planning bodies should, in the wider context of delivering sustainable development, positively plan for sustainable economic growth and respond to the challenges of the global

economy, in their plan policies and planning decisions.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Government's key policy outcomes for economic development are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> i) Raise the productivity of the UK economy; ii) Maximise job opportunities for all iii) Improve the economic performance of all English regions and reduce the gap in economic growth rates between regions; iv) Deliver sustainable development, the key principles of which, including responding to climate change, are set out in Planning Policy Statement 1¹ and the annex to PPS1 on Climate Change; v) Build prosperous communities by improving the economic performance of cities, sub-regions and local areas, promoting regeneration and tackling deprivation. <p>Regional planning bodies and local planning authorities should plan to encourage economic growth. In seeking to achieve positive planning for economic development, the Government's desired objectives are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ A good range of sites identified for economic development and mixed-use development; ▪ A good supply of land and buildings which offers a range of opportunities for creating new jobs in large and small businesses as well as start-up firms and which is responsive to changing needs and demands; ▪ High quality development and inclusive design for all forms of economic development; ▪ Avoiding adverse impacts on the environment, but where these are unavoidable, providing mitigation; ▪ Shaping travel demand by promoting sustainable travel choices wherever possible.

PPS6 – Planning for Town Centres, 2005

Planning Policy Statement 6 (PPS6) on planning for town centres states that the core principle underpinning planning is facilitating and promoting sustainable and inclusive patterns of development. In terms of town centre planning, this means the creation of vital and viable town centres, in order to ensure successful, thriving, safer and inclusive communities. The provisions of PPS6 are designed to protect and enhance town centres by encouraging new development to be located as centrally as possible and imposing strict

¹ Planning Policy Statement 1: *Delivering Sustainable Development* (ODPM, 2005). The approach to delivering sustainable economic development also forms part of Planning Policy Statement 1.

limits on the circumstances in which developments can be allowed outside the centre.

**Objectives,
Targets &
Indicators**

Development control - As well as proactively planning for development, local authorities must make certain considerations when assessing planning applications for any town centre use. Local authorities have to try to direct growth into town centres through the development control process by ensuring that the application is in as central a site as is appropriate. To ensure all development fulfills this, PPS6 sets out 5 tests which need to be satisfied for the development to be acceptable:

- The need for the development (this only has to be demonstrated for applications outside the town centre)
- That the development is of an appropriate scale
- The sequential approach to site selection – for any site that is outside an existing town centre, it needs to be shown that there is no more central site appropriate for the development
- That there are no unacceptable impacts on existing centres
- That the location is accessible

The Sequential Approach to site selection - The sequential approach is the basis for allowing development only where there are no more central sites available and viable. PPS6 states that “in selecting sites, all options in the centre should be thoroughly assessed before less central sites are considered.”

Assessing impact - Impact assessments should be undertaken for any application for a main town centre use which would be in an edge of centre or out-of-centre location. This includes the impact on other centres of in the region. PPS6 states that in assessing sites, LPAs should consider the impact of the proposal on the vitality and viability of existing centres within the catchment area of the proposed development, including the likely cumulative effect, and points out that the identification of need does not necessarily indicate that there will be no negative impact.

Other matters - Other relevant matters are:

- Physical regeneration - the benefits of developing on previously-developed sites which may require remediation
- Employment – net additional employment opportunities... particularly in deprived areas
- Economic growth – increasing investment

--	--

Good Practice Guide on Planning for Tourism 2006	
<p>The guide replaces PPG21 and states that the planning system has a vital role to play in terms of facilitating the development and improvement of tourism in appropriate locations.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The stated purpose of the guide is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ ensure that planners understand the importance of tourism and take this fully into account when preparing development plans and taking planning decisions; ▪ ensure that those involved in the tourism industry understand the principles of national planning policy as they apply to tourism and how these can be applied when preparing individual planning applications; and ▪ ensure that planners and the tourism industry work together effectively to facilitate, promote and deliver new tourism development in a sustainable way. <p>Potential indicators include the estimated tourist spend in the area, visitor numbers and nights.</p>

Barker Review of Land Use Planning: Final Report 2006	
<p>Commissioned by the Chancellor and Deputy Prime Minister the report reviews the planning system in England in the context of globalisation and how planning policies and procedures can better deliver economic growth and prosperity alongside other sustainable development goals. The final report sets out recommendations under the key themes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - enhancing the responsiveness of the system to economic factors; - improving the efficiency of the system to reduce the costs associated with delivering desired outcomes; - and ensuring that there is an appropriate use of land. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Streamlining policy and processes through reducing policy guidance, unifying consent regimes and reforming plan-making at the local level so that future development plan documents can be delivered in 18-24 months rather than three or more years;

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Updating national policy on planning for economic development (PPS4), to ensure that the benefits of development are fully taken into account in plan-making and decision-taking, with a more explicit role for market and price signals; ▪ Introducing a new system for dealing with major infrastructure projects, based around national Statements of Strategic Objectives and an independent Planning Commission to determine applications; ▪ Ensuring that new development beyond towns and cities occurs in the most sustainable way, by encouraging planning bodies to review their green belt boundaries and take a more positive approach to applications that will enhance the quality of their green belts; ▪ Removing the need for minor commercial developments that have little wider impact to require planning permission (including commercial microgeneration); ▪ Supporting the 'town-centre first' policy, but removing the requirement to demonstrate the need for development; ▪ In the context of the findings of the Lyons Inquiry into Local Government, to consider how fiscal incentives can be better aligned so that local authorities are in a position to share the benefits of local economic growth; ▪ Enhancing efficiencies in processing applications via greater use of partnership working with the private sector, joint-working with other local authorities to achieve efficiencies of scale and scope, and an expanded role of the central support function ATLAS; ▪ Speeding up the appeals system, through the introduction of a Planning Mediation Service, better resourcing, and allowing Inspectors to determine the appeal route. From 2008-09 appeals should be completed in 6 months; and
--	---

Regional

The Draft Regional Economic Strategy 2008-2031 – EEDA 2007

The Regional Economic Strategy sets out the East of England's economic objectives and how it can achieve them. The current version was published in December 2004. In 2007 EEDA has been reviewing progress and developing a new strategy for the East of England for 2008-31.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The regional economic strategy sets three overarching ambitions for sustainable economic development in the East of England to 2031:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ to raise growth in GVA per capita and employee above past trends. This would significantly increase output across the regional economic strategy period to 2031 ▪ to increase the employment rate, to ensure more people contribute to, and benefit from, economic growth ▪ to reduce the levels of CO2 emissions, and to accelerate the decoupling of resource use from economic growth. <p>Five key themes run through the strategy:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ (1) The international dimension- The East of England is an international gateway region for the UK. Increasing levels of international business activity, migration and cultural exchange will play a major role in determining the future success of the region. ▪ 2) Open Innovation and the ideas economy- In economic terms, if the region is to thrive in the global economy, then it will increasingly be on the basis of ideas and knowledge, and not cost. ▪ (3) Low carbon future- The Stern Review demonstrated that the effects of climate change will increasingly have an impact on the functioning of the economy and have major costs to society. The region needs to deliver a transformational reduction in CO2 emissions and resource use. ▪ (4) Culture and leadership- An outward-facing, innovative region, at the forefront of the low carbon economy, managing the scale and scope of change envisaged over the next generation, places huge demands on people. The regional economic strategy seeks to encourage a leadership and culture which is: entrepreneurial; ideas-driven and innovative in character; embracing learning and continuous personal development; socially and environmentally aware; manifesting itself regionally, sub-regionally and locally – in business, the public and third sectors. ▪ (5) Getting the basics right- If the East of England is to compete successfully for investment and adapt to changing global circumstances, then the region needs strong foundations for the future economy. The region needs the ambition, leadership and unity to drive forward growth ...and... to ensure the fundamental building blocks of the economy - transport infrastructure, housing and places, the skills base and labour market - are resourced appropriately to enable us to compete with leading knowledge regions.
--	---

Local

Economic Development Strategy for Rochford District (2008/9 - interim) RDC	
<p>The aim of this particular strategy is to work with partners to maximise the economic well being of businesses in the area, making the District a better place to live and work. It sets out the Council's medium term commitment to economic development in the district, links with the Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Framework, and takes account of the Regional Economic Strategy</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The purpose of the strategy is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Provide a strategic vision for economic development in the District which is in line with the Council's overall vision - Provide a framework to coordinate the achievement of the vision in line with the Council's 6 corporate objectives - Assist in identifying key priorities and the allocation of the necessary resources - Coordinate activity with other local, regional and sub-regional strategies and bodies - Set targets and a monitoring framework to measure progress

Economy – Implications for the LDF
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ The SA and the LDF should seek to support national, regional and local economic objectives, within the context of socially and environmentally sustainable development. In particular the SA can assist with ensuring the plan considers the Regional Economic Strategy objective of working towards a low carbon future. ▪ The scale of development planned presents an opportunity to transform the image of the area and to significantly increase the size of, and contribution from, the visitor economy.

A.1.5 Landscape, Open Space and Recreation

National

PPG 17 – Planning for Open Space, Sport, and Recreation 2002	
This guidance comprises the planning guidance to support outdoor and recreational activities which contribute to the delivery of broader sustainable development objectives such as the support of urban renaissance and rural renewal, the promotion of social inclusion and community cohesion, health and well being.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	The recreational quality of open spaces can be eroded by insensitive development or incremental loss. In considering planning applications - either within or adjoining open space - local authorities should weigh any benefits being offered to the community against the loss of open space that will occur. Accessibility should be promoted by sustainable modes of transport (including disabled facilities).
Framework for Sport in England: making England an Active and Sporting Nation: Vision for 2020 2004	
The Framework has been developed through independent analysis of the facts and the figures underpinning sport, and through research and impact evaluation – finding out what works best to make England an active and successful sporting nation.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Game Plan established two broad targets, related to activity and success. “Increasing significantly levels of sport and physical activity with the target of achieving 70% of the population as reasonably active – defined as participating in 30 minutes of moderate exercise five times a week – by 2020”. “Our target is for British and English teams and individuals to sustain rankings within the top 5, particularly in more popular sports”. Targets are as defined above and indicators will include the regional analysis of sporting activity.

Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2000 (CRoW) 2000	
CROW extends the public's ability to enjoy the countryside whilst also providing safeguards for landowners and occupiers. It creates a new statutory right of access to open country and registered common land, modernise the rights of way system, give greater protection to Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs), provide better management arrangements for Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONBs), and strengthen wildlife enforcement legislation.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Emphasises the public's right of access to open country and common land, and gives additional protection to Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI). The Act imposes a duty on public bodies, including WCC to have regard to the conservation and enhancement of the AONBs in the County. Indicators : area of land with open access increase/decrease in footpaths, bridlways, RUPPs

Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act 2006	
The Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act is designed to help achieve a rich and diverse natural environment and thriving rural communities through modernised and simplified arrangements for delivering Government policy. The Act implements key elements of the Government's Rural Strategy published in July 2004, and establishes flexible new structures with a strong customer focus.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Key Elements of the Act: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ The establishment of Natural England will, for the first time ever, unite in a single organisation the responsibility for enhancing biodiversity and landscape – in rural, urban and coastal areas - with promoting access and recreation. ▪ Formal establishment of the new Commission for Rural Communities. ▪ The Act delivers a commitment to curtail the inappropriate use of byways by motor vehicles by putting an end to claims for motor vehicle access on the basis of historical use by horse-drawn vehicles. ▪ Powers for the Secretary of State to directly fund activities within Defra's remit, as a tidying up measure following the creation of Defra and to provide maximum flexibility. ▪ Powers to allow both the Secretary of State, and designated bodies, to delegate Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (EFRA) functions to one another by mutual consent, to provide simple and more effective access to customers.

Regional

The East of England Plan for Sport (2004-2008)	
Sport England	
The East of England Plan for Sport outlines Sport England (East of England)'s aspirations, priorities and strategies for increasing sports participation in the East of England.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Our long term vision for sport and physical activity by 2020 is: 'to increase significantly levels of sport and physical activity, particularly among disadvantaged groups; and to achieve sustained levels of success in international competition'</p> <p>Relevant Headline priorities identified for action (2004 to 2008):</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. That sport will contribute to a 1% year on year increase in participation across the region through a 30 minutes a day campaign. 3. We will maximise the investment into sport and active recreation through the land-use planning system. 5. We will create a best practice forum to recognise, showcase and celebrate the value of sport and active recreation through innovation and creativity. 8. There will be greater opportunities for low participation groups through the promotion of effective partnerships and targeted communication. 9. We will strengthen the London 2012 Olympic and Paralympic bid in the East of England through focused activity and promotion. 10. We will increase participation in the region's isolated rural communities through innovation and creativity. 11. We will maximise the role of education by increasing participation through the support of the PESSCL project and the promotion of greater community use of educational facilities. 12. We will increase participation in wider forms of active recreation and sport, such as extreme sports, utilising innovation, promotion and support. 13. Opportunities will be increased for people to participate in sport and active recreation in their sports club, school, workplace or home through better access and improved understanding. 14. We will develop a comprehensive evidence base that will be used to measure and promote the value of sport

	and active recreation.
--	------------------------

Woodland for Life-Regional Woodland Strategy for the East of England Forestry Commission	
The Regional Woodland Strategy (RWS) for the East of England is the regional expression of the Government's National Strategy, "England's Trees, Woods and Forests" (ETWF). In turn the ETWF sits within the context of the growing importance of trees, woodland and forestry across Europe.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Strategy vision is that trees and woodlands be widely recognised as bringing high quality sustainable benefits to all who live and work in the East of England.</p> <p>Underpinning the regional Strategy's core vision are six inter-related strategic themes:</p> <p>Quality of Life-We want improved health and well-being for all of the people of the East of England.</p> <p>Education & Learning-We want improved opportunities for lifelong learning and skills development for everyone in the East of England.</p> <p>Economic Development-We want the East of England to be a creative and competitive economy, using resources sustainably.</p> <p>Renewable Energy-We want an increasing proportion of regional energy from renewable sources.</p> <p>Spatial Planning-We want the East of England to be a sustainable, well designed and attractive place in which people will live and work.</p> <p>Natural Environment-We want a high quality natural environment that and enhanced.</p>

Landscape, Open Space and Recreation – Implications for the LDF
Regional and sub-regional plans for greenspace will need to be translated into plans for delivery at the local level and brought together with plans for housing and other development. Local Development Frameworks, which set out the key elements of the planning framework for the area, will be the main vehicles for planning and delivering greenspace. These should be informed by local greenspace strategies, as recommended in Planning Policy Guidance Note 17: Planning for Open Space, Sport and Recreation (2002). Evidence-based local greenspace strategies are key to the effective planning and prioritisation of expenditure on green

spaces. The SA should also help to ensure that the LDF accommodates the aims and objectives for the country parks proposed within the Core Strategy.

A.1.6 Cultural heritage including Architectural and Archeological Heritage

National

PPG 15 – Planning and the Historic Environment 1994	
<p>This PPG provides a full statement of Government policies for the identification and protection of historic buildings, conservation areas, and other elements of the historic environment. It explains the role played by the planning system in their protection. It complements the guidance on archaeology and planning given in PPG 16.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Objectives are for the effective protection of all aspects of the historic environment. It is important that new uses are found for buildings whose original use has become obsolete to ensure their continued conservation.</p>

PPG 16 – Archaeology and Planning 1990	
<p>This guidance is for planning authorities in England, property owners, developers, archaeologists, amenity societies and the general public. It sets out the Secretary of State's policy on archaeological remains on land, and how they should be preserved or recorded both in an urban setting and in the countryside. It gives advice on the handling of archaeological remains and discoveries under the development plan and control systems, including the weight to be given to them in planning decisions and the use of planning conditions.</p>	

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Development plans should reconcile the need for development with the interests of conservation including archaeology. Detailed development plans should include policies for the protection, enhancement and preservation of sites of archaeological interest and of their settings.</p>
--	---

<p>The Historic Environment: A Force for Our Future 2001</p>	
<p>This statement sets out the intention of the Government to protect the historic environment recognising its major contribution to the economy in rural and deprived communities as well as in traditional economic centres. It also states the need for the development of new policies to further realise economic and educational potential.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The historic environment should be protected and sustained for the benefit of our own and future generations.</p>

<p>Cultural Heritage including Architectural and Archeological Heritage – Implications for the LDF</p>	
<p>The protection of cultural heritage, which includes the built and natural environments and culture, has traditionally been reinforced in local plan policy and this should continue in the LDF. To meet the objectives of the SA, cultural heritage should be seen in its widest sense, including the protection of the historic landscape.</p>	

A.1.7 Biodiversity, Fauna, Flora and Soil

International

EU Habitats Directive [Directive 92/43/EC] 1992	
<p>The Habitats Directive is a major European initiative that aims to contribute towards protecting biodiversity - the variety of life - through the conservation of natural habitats and wild plants and animals. Recognising that wildlife habitats are under pressure from increasing demands made on the environment, the Directive provides for the creation of a network of protected areas across the European Union to be known as 'Natura 2000' sites. This network includes Special Areas of Conservation (SACs) and Special Protection Areas (SPAs), which, on land, are already Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs).</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Maintain or restore in a favourable condition designated natural habitat types and habitats of designated species listed in Annexes I and II respectively of the Directive. If a project compromising one of these habitats must proceed in spite of negative conservation impacts due to it being in the public interest, compensatory measures must be provided for. Linear structures such as rivers/streams, hedgerows, field boundaries, ponds, etc., that enable movement and migration of species should be preserved.</p>
The EC Directive on the Conservation of Wild Birds 79/409/EEC 1979	
<p>The Birds Directive has created a protection scheme for all of Europe's wild birds, identifying 194 species and sub-species (listed in Annex I) among them as particularly threatened and in need of special conservation measures. There are a number of components to this scheme. Within others, Member States are required to designate Special Protection Areas (SPAs) for the 194 threatened species and all migratory bird species. SPAs are scientifically identified areas critical for the survival of the targeted species, such as wetlands. The designation of an area as a SPA gives it a high level of protection from potentially damaging developments.</p>	

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Imposes duty on Member States to sustain populations of naturally occurring wild birds by sustaining areas of habitats in order to maintain populations at ecologically and scientifically sound levels.
---	--

The Convention on Biological Diversity - Rio de Janeiro, 1992

This convention was agreed among the vast majority of the world's governments and sets out their commitments to maintaining the world's biodiversity so to achieve a more sustainable economic development. The Convention establishes three main goals: the conservation of biological diversity, the sustainable use of its components, and the fair and equitable sharing of the benefits from the use of genetic resources.

Objectives, Targets and Indicators	Article 6a requires each Contracting Party to develop national strategies, plans or programmes for the conservation and sustainable use of biological diversity.
---	--

European Community Biodiversity Strategy, 1998

The European Community Biodiversity Strategy focuses specifically on the integration of biodiversity concerns into sectoral policies, including conservation of natural resources, agriculture, fisheries, regional policies and spatial planning, forests, energy and transport, tourism, development and economic cooperation.

Objectives, Targets and Indicators	<p>During the last decades reduction and losses on biodiversity at a global scale have accelerated dramatically. Existing measures have proved to be insufficient to reverse present trends.</p> <p>This strategy aims to anticipate, prevent and attack the causes of significant reduction or loss of biodiversity at the source. This will help both to reverse present trends in biodiversity reduction or losses and to place species and ecosystems, including agro-ecosystems, at a satisfactory conservation status, both within and beyond the territory of the European Union (EU).</p> <p>The best way forward is for actors in the relevant policy areas to assume the responsibility for the impacts of their policies on biodiversity. With this strategy, the EU reinforces its leading role world-wide in the efforts to find solutions for biodiversity within the framework of the United Nations' Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD).</p>
---	--

National

PPS9- Biodiversity and Geological Conservation 2005	
<p>PPS9 sets out planning policies on protection of biodiversity and geological conservation through the planning system. <i>Working with the grain of nature: a biodiversity strategy for England</i> sets out the Government's vision for conserving and enhancing biological diversity in England, together with a programme of work to achieve it. It includes the broad aim that planning, construction, development and regeneration should have minimal impacts on biodiversity and enhance it wherever possible.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ to promote sustainable development by ensuring that biological and geological diversity are conserved and enhanced as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development, so that policies and decisions about the development and use of land integrate biodiversity and geological diversity with other considerations. ▪ to conserve, enhance and restore the diversity of England's wildlife and geology by sustaining, and where possible improving, the quality and extent of natural habitat and geological and geomorphological sites; the natural physical processes on which they depend; and the populations of naturally occurring species which they support. ▪ to contribute to rural renewal and urban renaissance by: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – enhancing biodiversity in green spaces and among developments so that they are used by wildlife and valued by people, recognising that healthy functional ecosystems can contribute to a better quality of life and to people's sense of well-being; and <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - ensuring that developments take account of the role and value of biodiversity in supporting economic diversification and contributing to a high quality environment. The planning system has a significant part to play in meeting the Government's international commitments and domestic policies for habitats, species and ecosystems. Points specific to LDDs are: ▪ When identifying designated sites of importance for biodiversity and geodiversity on the proposals map, clear distinctions should be made between the hierarchy of international, national, regional, and locally designated

	<p>sites.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Biodiversity objectives that reflect both national and local priorities, including those which have been agreed by local biodiversity partnerships, should be reflected in policies in local development documents and proposals. Local planning authorities should ensure that all policies in local development documents and proposals are consistent with those biodiversity objectives. <p>Other areas covered by the guidance are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Biodiversity interest of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ International sites, SSSIs, regional and local sites ○ Ancient woodlands ○ Networks of natural habitats ○ Previously developed sites ○ Biodiversity within developments ○ Species protection
--	---

UK Biodiversity Action Plan	
The UK BAP was published in response to the requirements of the Convention on Biological Diversity (1992).	
Objectives, Targets and Indicators	It highlights a number of priority habitats and species with associated action plans.

'Working with the Grain of Nature': A Biodiversity Strategy for England 2002	
The Strategy seeks to ensure biodiversity considerations become embedded in all main sectors of public policy and sets out a programme for the next five years to make the changes necessary to conserve, enhance and work with the grain of nature and ecosystems rather than against them	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Ensures biodiversity considerations are embedded in all main sectors of economic activity. (It is the principal means by which the government will comply with duties under section 74 of the CRoW Act).

Habitats Regulations (The Conservation (Natural Habitats, & c.)(Amendment) (England and Wales) Regulations 2007
<p>Translates the requirements of the Habitats Directive into UK law. The Regulations require the application of Appropriate Assessment to all land use plans – including Supplementary Planning Documents that form part of the Local Development Document suite. The purpose of AA is to assess the impacts of a land-use plan, in combination with the effects of other plans and projects, against the conservation objectives of a European Site and to ascertain whether it would adversely affect the integrity² of that site. Where significant negative effects are identified, alternative options should be examined to avoid any potential damaging effects.</p>

Sub-Region

Thames Gateway South Essex Draft Green Grid Strategy (2004)	
<p>This is the Green infrastructure strategy the South Essex segment of the Thames Gateway growth area. It is a long-term project to develop a network of open spaces and green links throughout Thames Gateway South Essex. The Thames Gateway designation has provided an opportunity for regeneration in this area, and stems from a desire for change.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The aims are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Embrace different habitats and land uses across rural and urban boundaries - Connect new communities with existing neighbourhoods and the regenerated riverside across spatial and conceptual boundaries providing improved 'access for all' - Conserve and enhance existing sites and links - Conserve and enhance biodiversity - Create well-designed and high quality new elements in identified areas of opportunity and need - Contribute to improved environmental sustainability and enhancement through flood risk management, improved air and water quality and noise abatement - Create a distinctive 'sense of place' through enhancement and celebration of landscape character and heritage - Enhance the image and confidence in South Essex as a high quality place in which to live, work and invest

² Integrity is described as the sites' coherence, ecological structure and function across the whole area that enables it to sustain the habitat, complex of habitats and/or levels of populations of species for which it was classified, (ODPM, 2005).

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Engage all communities with an interest in the planning, management and celebration of the network - Plan and promote the network as part of a broader sustainable environmental agenda including the transport system - Promote use of the network for recreation and tourism, education and healthy living - Promote employment creation, and learning and skills development through environmental activity.
--	--

County

Essex Biodiversity Action Plan (EBAP), 1999		
<p>Each of the action plans in the EBAP is detailed, with specific and focused objectives that concentrate on those species and habitats that are confined to, or are characteristic of Essex, as well as those that have declined regionally, nationally or globally.</p> <p>The EBAP currently contains action plans for the 25 species and 10 habitats shown below:</p>		
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Mammals: Brown hare Dormouse Harbour Porpoise Otter Pipistrelle bats Water vole</p> <p>Other vertebrates: Great Crested Newt Twaite shad</p> <p>Invertebrates: Bright wave moth Desmoulin's whorl snail Fisher's estuarine moth Heath fritillary</p>	<p>Birds: Bittern Grey Partridge Skylark Song Thrush Stone Curlew</p> <p>Plants: Black poplar Hog's fennel Oxlip</p> <p>Habitats: Ancient/species rich hedgerows and green lanes Ancient woodland</p>

	<p>Hornet robberfly Shining ramshorn snail Shril carder bee Stag beetle White clawed crayfish</p>	<p>Cereal field margin Coastal grazing marsh Seagrass beds Heathland Old orchards Reedbeds Saline lagoons Urban areas</p>
--	---	--

Biodiversity, Flora and Fauna – Implications for the LDF

The LDF should be consistent with the Habitat Action Plan and national, regional and local Biodiversity Action Plan objectives and targets. The documents above provide local information on biodiversity and set out the statutory obligations to protect specific flora, fauna and habitats. The LDF should reinforce the requirement that development will not be allowed with any residual significant adverse impact on any protected species or habitat and should seek enhancement wherever possible.

A.1.8 Water

International

Directive 2000/60/EC Establishing a Framework for the Community Action in the Field of Water Policy (The Water Framework Directive)

The Water Framework Directive has the following key aims:

- Expanding the scope of water protection to all waters, surface waters and groundwater;
- Achieving "good status" for all waters by a set deadline;
- Water management based on river basins;
- "Combined approach" of emission limit values and quality standards;
- Getting the prices right;
- Getting the citizen involved more closely; and
- Streamlining legislation.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators

Requires all Member States to achieve 'good ecological status' of inland water bodies by 2015, and limits the quantity of groundwater abstraction to that portion of overall recharge not needed by ecology.

Nitrates Directive (91/676/EEC)

The Directive addresses water pollution by nitrates from agriculture. It seeks to reduce or prevent the pollution of water caused by the application and storage of inorganic fertiliser and manure on farmland. It is designed both to safeguard drinking water supplies and to prevent wider ecological damage in the form of the eutrophication of freshwater and waters generally.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Every four years member states shall report on polluted or likely to be polluted waters and designed vulnerable zones, and measures and actions taken to reduce the pollution from nitrates.</p> <p>Polluted waters are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Surface freshwaters, in particular those used or intended for the abstraction of drinking water, that contain or could contain, than the concentration of nitrates laid down in accordance with Directive 75/440/EEC; ▪ Ground-water containing or that could contain more than 50 mg/l nitrates; and ▪ Natural freshwater lakes, other freshwater bodies, estuaries, coastal waters and marine waters found or likely to be eutrophic.
---	---

National

Water Resources for the Future. A Strategy for England and Wales 2001	
<p>The Environment Agency's strategy on water resources for the next 25 years.</p> <p>Vision: Abstraction of water that is environmentally and economically sustainable, providing the right amount of water for people, agriculture, commerce and industry, and an improved water-related environment.</p> <p>The strategy considers the present and future needs of both society and the environment and the potential effects of climate change and changing social values on water resource and use. Areas are highlighted where water abstraction is currently unsustainable and where additional water is and is not available.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Relevant objectives to spatial planning are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - manage water resources so as not to cause long term environmental degradation; - to improve the state of existing degraded catchments; - the ensure that water is available to those who need it, and that it is used wisely; - to review feasible water management options, including innovative solutions <p>Contains 30 action points to deliver the strategy.</p>

PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk 2006	
<p>This guidance explains how flood risk should be considered at all stages of the planning and development process in order to reduce future damage to property and loss of life. It sets out the importance the Government attaches to the management and reduction of flood risk in the land-use planning process, to acting on a precautionary basis and to taking account of climate change. It summarises the responsibilities of various parties in the development process.</p>	

Objectives, Targets and Indicators	Consider the information available on the nature of flood risk and its' potential consequences and accord it appropriate weight in the preparation of development plans and in determining applications for planning permission and attaching conditions where permission is granted.
---	---

Development and Flood Risk: A Practice Guide Companion to PPS 25 2007

This Guide provides advice on practical implementation of the policies described in PPS25, referring to existing guidance wherever possible. Case studies are used to illustrate the key principles. The Guide is designed for use by all those involved with the planning process. It is not intended to provide detailed technical or scientific advice, but where appropriate, it provides links to other sources of such information. Although the guide will also be of interest to specialists such as flood risk management professionals, it is aimed principally at those with a more general role in the planning process, such as planning policy makers, development control officers and developers and their advisors.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Implementation of objectives of PPS 25
---	--

Regional

**Draft East of England Plan
 Policy SS14: Development and flood risk**

Policy SS14 aims to complement rather than repeat PPG25. It sets the framework for the consideration of flood risk management at a regional and local level.
 Coastal and river flood risk is a significant factor in the East of the England. The priority is to defend existing properties from flooding, and where possible locate new development in locations with little or no risk of flooding.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Policy Requires that Local development documents will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • promote the use of strategic flood risk assessments to guide development away from floodplains, areas at risk or likely to be at risk in future from flooding, or where development would increase the risk of flooding elsewhere • include policies to protect flood plains and land liable to tidal or coastal flooding from development, based on the Environment Agency's flood zone maps, supplemented where necessary by historical and modelled flood data (e.g. Section 105 maps) and indications as to other areas which could be at risk in future (including proposals for 'managed retreat' where appropriate) • require that all developments and, where subject to planning control, all land uses (including agricultural activities and changes to drainage in existing settlements) should not add to the risk of flooding elsewhere and should reduce flooding pressures by using appropriate sustainable drainage systems • only propose development in floodplains, areas at flood risk or at risk of flooding in future, or where development would increase the risk of flooding elsewhere, where land at lower risk of flooding is not available, where there is a significant overriding need for the development, and the risk can be fully mitigated by design or engineering measures.
--	--

Sub-region

<p>Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) TGSEP/Scott Wilson, 2006</p>
<p>RDC forms part of the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership (TGSEP). The SFRA responds to PPS25 and, in terms of the locality, to an area that historically has been prone to major flood events.</p> <p>The study area encompassed five local authorities: Southend-on-Sea, Basildon, Castle Point, Rochford and Thurrock, extending over a length along the northern Thames Estuary of over 100 km.</p>

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Rochford DC has been identified by the SFRA as containing a share of the 34 tidal breach cells identified across the S Essex sub-region.</p> <p>Strategically the whole of Foulness is at risk, along with many areas adjacent to the Crouch and Roach estuaries.</p>
--	--

County

<p>The Combined Essex Catchment Abstraction Management Study (CAMS) Environment Agency, 2004</p>	
<p>The Environment Agency encourages all abstractors to employ water efficient methods to reduce demands for water. Much of the South Essex CAMS is coastal. Rochford district is affected by the South Essex Water Resource Management Unit (WRMU).</p> <p>The EA has a duty to consider the impact of abstraction licences upon the SPAs and SACs (Natura 2000 sites) that are located along the South Essex coastline.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Rivers Crouch and Roach re both currently at 'water available' status, though the 2012 status for both rivers in 'no water available'. <p>Strategy for new and existing licences</p> <p>The strategy for these WRMUs is to move to 'No Water Available'. This means that for new licences:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The EA will continue licensing the available resource with an appropriate Hands Off Flow (HOF) condition - New licences and variations to existing licences will be subject to a time-limit of 31 March 2016 unless more restrictive measures are required to protect water related conservation sites which may be impacted by abstraction within this unit (please refer to table 46). <p>For existing licences:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - There will be a presumption of renewal, subject to the other renewal criteria and local considerations - Existing licence conditions and renewals may be subject to modifications determined by the outcome of the Review of Consents process, or the Restoring Sustainable Abstraction Programme

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Permissions adversely affecting the integrity of Habitats Directive Sites may only be allowed to continue if Government considers that there are no alternative solutions, there are imperative reasons of overriding public interest and adequate compensatory measures can be secured - The EA will promote water efficiency measures across all abstractors.
--	--

The Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan

This Management Plan through its stakeholders is able to co-ordinate planning policies across four Local Planning Authorities within the County of Essex and examine issues that are not addressed by the planning system. It will seek to 'ensure the sustainable future of the Crouch and Roach estuaries by maximizing their potential without compromising the economy of the area, or the needs of future generations, nor its landscape, ecology or historical heritage'.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>These are some of the principal objectives of the Management Plan:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - To examine the interplay between the pressures of tourism, agriculture, coastal protection and ecology - To examine the potential for coastal realignment options and the potential impact on agriculture, tourism, access and fisheries - To address the affects of recreational use on the ecology of the estuaries - To consider the health of the rural economy of the area - To identify opportunities for economic activity to support the rural population - To build on the findings of market town health checks on the north and south banks of the River Crouch and aid the delivery of local actions
---	---

Water – Implications for the LDF

The plans and programmes listed above highlight the areas which must be considered in the forthcoming LDF :

- Flood risk: consider the information available on the nature of flood risk and its potential consequences and accord it appropriate weight in the preparation of development plans and in determining applications for planning permission and attaching conditions where permission is granted.
- Water resources: Acknowledge the shortage of water in the Region; ensure it is used wisely; include policy to reduce water use.
- Water quality: protect and improve water quality.
- Maintain and enhance natural habitats and species.

A.1.9 Material Assets

International

Waste Framework Directive (91/156/EEC)	
<p>The Waste Framework Directive (WFD) requires Member States of the EU to establish both a network of disposal facilities and competent authorities with responsibility for issuing waste management authorisations and licenses. Member States may also introduce regulations which specify which waste recovery operations and businesses are exempt from the licensing regimes and the conditions for those exemptions.</p> <p>An important objective of the WFD is to ensure the recovery of waste or its disposal without endangering human health and the environment. Greater emphasis is also placed on the prevention, reduction, re-use and recycling of waste.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Article 4. Member States shall take the necessary measures to ensure that waste is recovered or disposed of without endangering human health and without using processes or methods which could harm the environment, and in particular:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Without risk to water, air, soil and plants and animals; ▪ Without causing a nuisance through noise or odours; and <p>Without adversely affecting the countryside or places of special interest.</p>

Council Directive 1999/31/EC on the Landfill of Waste
<p>The Directive aims at reducing the amount of waste to landfill, to promote recycling and recovery and to establish high standards of landfill practice across the EU and, through the harmonisation of standards, to prevent the shipping of waste from one Country to another. The objective of the Directive is to prevent or reduce as far as possible negative effects on the environment from the landfilling of waste, by introducing stringent technical requirements for waste and landfills. The Directive also intends to prevent or reduce the adverse effects of the landfill of waste on the environment, in particular on surface water, groundwater, soil, air and</p>

<p>human health. It defines the different categories of waste (municipal waste, hazardous waste, non-hazardous waste and inert waste) and applies to all landfills, defined as waste disposal sites for the deposit of waste onto or into land.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Reduction of the amount of biodegradable municipal waste sent to landfill to 75% of the total generated in 1995 by 2010, 50% by 2013 and 35% by 2020. These targets have now been interpreted by DEFRA and issued as specific targets for each Waste Disposal Authority requiring a step-wise reduction year on year of BMW to landfill as introduced by the Landfill Allowance Trading Scheme.</p>

National

<p>PPS10 – Planning for Sustainable Waste Management 2005</p>	
<p>The overall objective is to protect human health and the environment by producing less waste and by using it as a resource wherever possible. Through more sustainable waste management, moving waste up the hierarchy (reduce, re-use, recycle) aims to break the link between economic growth and the environmental impact of waste.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Drive waste up the hierarchy- with disposal as the last option- but an option which must be catered for Provide a framework in which communities take more responsibility for their own waste, and enable sufficient and timely provision of waste management facilities to meet the needs of their communities Targets- provided by the national waste strategy required under European legislation i.e. the Waste Management Licensing Regulations 1994. Help secure the recovery or disposal of waste without endangering human health and without harming the environment; and enable waste to be disposed of in one of the nearest appropriate installations Reflects concerns and interests of stakeholders Protect green belts but recognise the particular location needs of some types of waste management facilities. Ensure layout and design of new development supports sustainable waste management.</p>

Regional

East of England Regional Waste Management Strategy (RWMS) 2003

The Regional Waste Management Strategy (RWMS) was published in 2003 and the waste management policies in the East of England Plan are derived from this strategy. However, Government guidance has developed since this time and European policy has given further incentives to reduce the amount of waste that is sent to landfill. A review of the RWMS will therefore begin in 2006. The current strategy takes resource management as its guiding principle to promote the necessary change in the regions production of waste. The waste hierarchy – prevent, re-use, recycle, recover and dispose places initial emphasis on minimisation and reducing the impact of disposal.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators

- A number of objectives/issues underpin the RWMS:
- The principle objective must be to reduce the amount of waste being created
- The increasing restrictions on landfill and the reality that space is running out will drive increased recovery of value, whilst long term planning will ensure new facilities are brought on stream before landfill capacity runs out
- The region should aim to become self-sufficient
- A range of sites and facilities to handle and process waste will be required in the region. However, the RWMS is not intended to be prescriptive, and local circumstances will determine local solutions
- It is vital that new businesses and facilities to process waste suitable for recycling are developed
- Waste Local Plans should identify sites for these new waste businesses and thus pro-actively encourage their establishment by reducing planning hurdles
- The region in making provision for its wastes will expect adjoining regions to do the same, including London.

County

Minerals Local Plan, 1996

The Review provides the policy context for minerals planning in Essex until 2016	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The aim of the Minerals Local Plan is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Provide a sustainable planning framework allowing the supply of basic raw materials at least cost to the environment of Essex - Provide policies and proposals for non-land won supply - Ensure extraction is matched by a high standard of restoration/site clearance

The Essex and Southend Waste Local Plan, 2001	
<p>The Plan seeks to ensure that the combined Southend and Essex area is self-sufficient in the disposal of waste and seeks to reduce the proportion of London's waste to be accommodated from the traditional 50% to some 12% over the plan period. Beyond 2010 only the landfilling of some residues may continue, although this will be reconsidered in the emerging Regional Spatial Strategy for the East of England (RSS14) and subsequent Waste Local Development Documents for Essex and Southend on Sea.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Central to the Plans strategy are the principles of the Government's waste hierarchy, namely; 'to dispose by landfill of only that waste which cannot be treated or managed in any other way.'</p> <p>The Plan identifies sufficient land fill space to cover the plan period. However, land fill void-space is declining and the Plan proposes that in the longer-term alternative waste management processes should be pursued. This requires the identification of preferred suitable locations for waste management. The Plan identifies 6 preferred locations capable of accommodating major waste management facilities, including possible energy from waste by incineration. The Plan does not identify any sites within the Borough of Southend capable of accommodating a fully integrated waste management facility.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To conserve minerals as far as possible, whilst ensuring an adequate supply to meet needs • To ensure that the environmental impacts caused by mineral operations and the transport of minerals are kept, as far as possible, to an acceptable minimum • To minimise production of waste and to encourage efficient use of materials, including appropriate use of high

	<p>quality materials , and recycling of wastes</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• To encourage sensitive working, restoration and aftercare practices so as to preserve or enhance the overall quality of the environment• To protect areas of designated landscape or nature conservation value from development, other than in exceptional circumstances and where it has been demonstrated that development is in the public interest• To prevent the unnecessary sterilisation of mineral resources <p>Targets</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• By 2010, to recover value from 45% of municipal waste, to include recycling or composting at least 30% of household waste• By 2015, to recover value from 67% of municipal waste, to include recycling or composting at least 33% of household waste
--	--

Material Assets – Implications for the LDF

A robust policy background which has been subject to SA at national, regional and local exists. The LDF should reflect the objectives of the plans and guidance listed above which aim to balance the need for minerals with social and environmental objectives, including the importance of minimising waste and seeking alternatives to landfill.

A.1.10 Transport

National

PPG 13 – Transport 2001	
The objectives of this guidance are to integrate planning and transport at the national, regional, strategic and local level to promote more sustainable transport choices for both people and for moving freight, so as to enhance accessibility by public transport and reduce the need to travel, especially by car.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Actively manage the pattern of urban growth and the location of major travel generating development to make the fullest use of public transport, and to encourage walking and cycling; ▪ Land use planning should facilitate a shift in transport of freight from road to rail and water. Attention should be paid to the value of disused transport sites and effort made to prevent their loss to different land uses; and ▪ Traffic management measures should be designed to reduce environmental/social impacts, whilst fiscal measures should be used for tackling congestion.

Regional

East of England Regional Assembly - Regional Transport Strategy	
The task of the RTS is to improve accessibility to jobs, services and leisure/tourist activities whilst reducing the need to travel, minimising the environmental impact and improving safety and security. Within the context of the RTS this means enabling the provision of the necessary infrastructure and services to support both existing development (addressing problems of congestion) and that proposed in the spatial strategy (economic regeneration needs and further housing growth).	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. improve opportunities for all to access jobs, services and leisure/tourist facilities 2. enable infrastructure programmes and transport service provision to support both existing development (addressing problems of congestion) and that proposed in the spatial strategy (economic regeneration needs and

Indicators	<p>further housing growth) 3. reduce the need to travel 4. reduce the transport intensity of economic activity, including freight 5. minimise the environmental impact of transport provision and travel, protecting and enhancing the natural, built and historic environment 6. improve safety and security.</p> <p>To achieve these objectives the Regional Transport Strategy (RTS) seeks to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ widen travel choice: increasing and promoting opportunities for travel by means other than ▪ the private car, particularly walking, cycling and public transport, improving seamless travel ▪ through the provision of quality interchange facilities and raising travel awareness ▪ promote the carriage of freight by rail and water and encourage environmentally sensitive distribution ▪ stimulate efficient use of the existing transport infrastructure, efficiently maintaining and ▪ managing existing road, rail, port and airport infrastructure.
-------------------	---

County

Essex Local Transport Plan 2006/2011	
<p>The Essex LTP is meant to provide a roadmap for, and integrate approaches to, sustainable transport policy across the county. This will cascade downwards national and regional policy and set a framework for Local Development Frameworks.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Some of its key objectives are the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Ensure consistency with national policies for transport, aviation and ports • Achieve a sustainable approach for all modes of transport • Support the initiatives for both the Thames Gateway and M11/Stansted Growth Areas • Minimise the environmental impact of travel • Deliver more integrated patterns of land-use, movement and development • Improve social inclusion and accessibility

	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Increase the regeneration of town centres ensuring that current deficiencies are resolved and development requirements met
--	--

Transport – Implications for the LDF

Sustainable travel could be incorporated into the sustainability objectives and indicators, incorporating aspects of the targets listed. It is important that the LDF supports the objectives listed above through the careful location of new development and the use of planning obligations to secure improvements to public transport where appropriate. The SA can help ensure that allocations include safe and convenient provision for walking and cycling.

A.1.11 Housing

National

PPS3: Housing 2006	
PPS3, replaces Planning Policy Guidance 3: Housing (PPG3), and sets out the framework for delivering the Governments housing objectives. The main emphasis is on the commitment to improve affordability and supply of housing, especially in rural areas, to contribute to the creation and maintenance of sustainable rural communities.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ To achieve a wide choice of high quality homes, both affordable and market housing, to address the requirements of the community. ▪ To widen opportunities for home ownership and ensure high quality housing for those who cannot afford market housing, in particular those who are vulnerable or in need. ▪ To improve affordability across the housing market, including by increasing the supply of housing. ▪ To create sustainable, inclusive, mixed communities in all areas, both urban and rural.
Delivering Affordable Housing 2006	
The document offers guidance to Local Authorities on mechanisms by which to provide affordable housing.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Affordable housing policy is based around three themes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – providing high quality homes in mixed sustainable communities for those in need; – widening the opportunities for home ownership; – offering greater quality, flexibility and choice to those who rent. <p>The number of affordable units provided per year is a reliable indicator.</p>
By Design: Urban Design in the Planning System - Towards Better Practice	
This guide is intended as a companion to Planning Policy Guidance (PPGs) [and subsequent Planning Policy Statements (PPSs)] and	

aims to encourage better design and to stimulate thinking about urban design. The guide is relevant to all aspects of the built environment, from the design of buildings and spaces, landscapes, to transport systems; and for planning and development at every scale, from streets and their neighbourhoods, villages and cities, to regional planning strategies.

Barker Review of Land Use Planning: Final Report 2006

Commissioned by the Chancellor and Deputy Prime Minister the report reviews the planning system in England in the context of globalisation and how planning policies and procedures can better deliver economic growth and prosperity alongside other sustainable development goals. The final report sets out recommendations under the key themes:

- enhancing the responsiveness of the system to economic factors;
- improving the efficiency of the system to reduce the costs associated with delivering desired outcomes;
- and ensuring that there is an appropriate use of land.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators

- Streamlining policy and processes through reducing policy guidance, unifying consent regimes and reforming plan-making at the local level so that future development plan documents can be delivered in 18-24 months rather than three or more years;
- Updating national policy on planning for economic development (PPS4), to ensure that the benefits of development are fully taken into account in plan-making and decision-taking, with a more explicit role for market and price signals;
- Introducing a new system for dealing with major infrastructure projects, based around national Statements of Strategic Objectives and an independent Planning Commission to determine applications;
- Ensuring that new development beyond towns and cities occurs in the most sustainable way, by encouraging planning bodies to review their green belt boundaries and take a more positive approach to applications that will enhance the quality of their green belts;
- Removing the need for minor commercial developments that have little wider impact to require planning permission (including commercial microgeneration);
- Supporting the 'town-centre first' policy, but removing the requirement to demonstrate the need for development;
- In the context of the findings of the Lyons Inquiry into Local Government, to consider how fiscal incentives can

	<p>be better aligned so that local authorities are in a position to share the benefits of local economic growth;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Enhancing efficiencies in processing applications via greater use of partnership working with the private sector, joint-working with other local authorities to achieve efficiencies of scale and scope, and an expanded role of the central support function ATLAS; ▪ Speeding up the appeals system, through the introduction of a Planning Mediation Service, better resourcing, and allowing Inspectors to determine the appeal route. From 2008-09 appeals should be completed in 6 months; and
--	--

Planning for Gypsies and Travellers – Royal Town Planning Institute 2007	
<p>Responding to the practice issues raised by developments in research and policy the RTPI produced guidance on planning for Gypsies and Travellers, primarily intended for planning practitioners, the ideas also provide assistance for non-planning stakeholders involved in planning and service delivery processes and to planners outside England. It aims to help practitioners deliver satisfactory services to Gypsy and Traveller communities with strong focus on integrated, effective service delivery through the optimum use of stakeholder resources and partnership working.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>It addresses accessibility for all members of the community to jobs, health, housing, education, shops, leisure and facilities including gypsy and traveller communities. The guidance points out there are insufficient sites, services and opportunities for people who wish to pursue a nomadic lifestyle and that discrimination is still an ongoing problem.</p> <p>Indicators: number of pitches provided</p>

Circular 1/2006 Planning for Gypsies and Travellers 2006	
<p>The circular sets out advice for local authorities on the provision of sites for gypsies and travellers.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Creating and sustaining strong communities, for the benefit of all members of society including the gypsy and traveller community, is at the heart of the Government's Respect agenda. Authorities should make allocations for site provision in LDFs based on a robust assessment of need.</p> <p>Indicators: the amount of unauthorised sites and authorised sites.</p>

Regional

Revised regional housing strategy for the East of England: Strategy Document 2005-2010	
<p>The strategy identifies a number of areas where policy should be developed to move beyond short- term investment decisions. These policies are closely linked to other regional strategies and actions. The RHS will not be able to deliver long - term change alone, it requires the willingness and capacity of other agencies to shape the future for housing. This strategy builds on the earlier document published shortly after the Government's Sustainable Communities Plan (SCP) was launched. This second document therefore has more clarity about the implications of the SCP for the East of England.</p> <p>Vision: <i>To ensure everyone can live in a decent home at a price they can afford in locations that are sustainable.</i></p> <p>Contributing aims</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ To use housing investment to support economic development and ensure that the capacity of the housing sector can deliver. ■ To provide a sustainable environment and attractive places to live. ■ To promote social inclusion within sustainable communities. ■ To ensure that housing serves to improve the region's health and well-being and reduce inequalities. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The priorities for the RHS are threefold:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ More sustainable housing provision ■ In high quality homes and environments ■ To meet the needs of regional communities

Sub-region

Thames Gateway South Essex sub-regional housing strategy 2004-08, 2005	
<p>To respond to the growth agenda and develop a local vision and implement the regeneration strategy, the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership (TGSEP) has been launched. It comprises Basildon, Castle Point, Southend-on-Sea, Thurrock and Rochford. The sub-regional housing strategy seeks to identify the principal issues that face the local housing authorities.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The objectives are to establish South Essex as a focal point for major economic regeneration and to draw in investment. In addition the study will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ◆ Provide robust data to inform the five Local Authority housing strategies; ◆ Meet the Sub-Region's and Councils' statutory obligations to consider housing conditions and needs in the specified areas; ◆ Provide robust data to support the Councils' Planning Policy for affordable housing; ◆ Assist in the development of detailed Social Housing Grant Investment priorities; ◆ Assist in the development and review of:- <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Asset Management Strategies - Housing policies in Corporate plans, which include the Community Plan, Best Value Performance Plans, Statutory Development Plan documents and Local Agenda 21 - Community Care Plan and emerging Supporting People strategies - Sub-Regional Housing Strategy.

Local

Housing Strategy 2004-2007 'Fit for Purpose' - RDC, 2004

The Housing Strategy assesses the District's current and future Housing Needs, and sets out the Council's approach to meeting those needs. It takes account of national and sub-regional priorities and links between other relevant Council strategies.

**Objectives,
 Targets &
 Indicators**

The Council's strategic housing priorities are:

- To ensure provision of sufficient affordable and suitable housing for local people, including those with special needs, which take account of cost, size and location requirements
- To ensure all homes in the District are of suitable standard for modern living and for the promotion of safety and good health, concentrating on Council housing and private homes where the occupier is unable to maintain the property
- To improve performance in preventing and dealing with homelessness
- To ensure that older persons' housing care and support needs are effectively addressed
- To ensure that the Option Appraisal in relation to the Council's housing stock is completed to timetable.

Main indicators:

BV62 – The proportion of unfit private sector dwellings made fit or demolished as a direct result of local authority action.

Targets:

2005/06 – 2.5%

2006/07 – 3%

BV63 – Energy efficiency – the average SAP rating of local authority owned dwellings.

Targets:

2005/06 – 62

2006/07 – 65

BV64 – The number of private sector vacant dwellings that are returned into occupation or demolished during the year as a result of action by the Local Authority.

Targets:

2005/06 – 2

2006/07 - 2

Urban Capacity Study 2007, RDC	
The 2007 UCS assesses the likely ability of Rochford District to accommodate additional residential development within existing residential areas and appropriate brownfield sites. It builds upon the 2000 study.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The 2007 UCS assessed the following sources of residential development potential:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Existing planning permissions - Redevelopment of non-residential uses in appropriate locations - Intensification of existing residential uses - Sub-division of dwelling houses - Living above shops - Employment sites potential - Hitherto undeveloped residential allocations

Housing – Implications for the LDF
<p>The LDF must have due regard for housing objectives, such as the need to accommodate all people's housing needs, improve conformity with the Code for Sustainable Homes, develop sustainable and safe communities, and combat homelessness and discrimination. The LDF must also illustrate how the required housing growth will be accommodated without undue adverse impact.</p> <p>Sustainability indicators could include area of greenfield/brown field land used for new developments, densities achieved, energy efficiency of new developments, housing completions per year both in the private market and the provision of affordable and sheltered housing schemes. It is important for indicators to enable the monitoring of sustainability impacts, given the scale of housing growth anticipated.</p>

A.1.12 Communities & Health

National

Strong and Prosperous Communities - The Local Government White Paper 2006	
<p>The aim of this White Paper is to give local people and local communities more influence and power to improve their lives. It is about creating strong, prosperous communities and delivering better public services through a rebalancing of the relationship between central government, local government and local people.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Responsive services and empowered communities- Local authorities will involve and consult service users more fully and provide better information about standards in their local area ▪ Effective, accountable and responsive local government- Leadership is the single most significant driver of change and improvement in local authorities. In future there will be three choices for councils: a directly elected mayor, a directly elected executive of councillors, or a leader elected by their fellow-councillors with a clear four year mandate. ▪ Strong cities, strategic regions encourage economic development and Multi-Area Agreements which cross local authority boundaries. The greater the powers being devolved, the greater the premium on clear, transparent and accountable leadership. ▪ Local government as a strategic leader and place-shaper- Put in place a new framework for strategic leadership in local areas, bringing together local partners to focus on the needs of citizens and communities. The Local Area Agreement will include a single set of targets for improvement, tailored to local needs, agreed between Government and local partners. ▪ A new performance framework- There will be around 35 priorities for each area agreed with Government, tailored to local needs through the Local Area Agreement. ▪ Efficiency – transforming local services Ambitious efficiency gains will be required as part of the 2007 Comprehensive Spending Review. To help meet these we will encourage greater service collaboration between councils and across all public bodies. ▪ Community cohesion work with local authorities facing particular community cohesion challenges; provide support for areas facing difficulties; help share best practice between authorities; and support the

	establishment of forums on extremism in parts of the country where they are necessary.
--	--

National Community Safety Plan 2008-2011

The document describes a shared endeavour to deliver safer communities, acknowledging that community safety cannot be delivered successfully by the police on their own but must involve broadly based partnerships at both local and national level. The Plan reflects the period 2008–11, and has been revised to ensure that it is clearly in line with Cutting Crime: A New Partnership 2008–11 and Public Service Agreements (PSAs). The National Community Safety Plan 2008-2011 emphasises a stronger focus on more serious violence; greater flexibility for local partners to deliver local priorities; a specific outcome to increase community confidence; and the need to reflect the increased threat to communities posed by violent extremists.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Government community safety objectives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Priority Action 1 – Reduce the most serious violence, including tackling serious sexual offences and domestic violence. ▪ Priority Action 2 – Reduce serious acquisitive crime, through a focus on the issues of greatest priority in each locality and the most harmful offenders – particularly drug-misusing offenders. ▪ Priority Action 3 – Tackling local priorities; increasing public confidence. ▪ Priority Action 4 – Reduce reoffending. <p>The priority actions will be addressed through the strategic framework for tackling crime and increasing community safety, which includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Substance misuse ▪ Early intervention ▪ Criminal Justice system ▪ Communities ▪ Social exclusion ▪ Counter-terrorism
---	---

Healthy Weight, Healthy Lives: A Cross-Government Strategy for England 2008

This strategy is the first step in a sustained programme to support people to maintain a healthy weight. It will be followed by a public annual report that assesses progress, looks at the latest evidence and trends, and makes recommendations for further action. The strategies ambition for England is to be the first major nation to reverse the rising tide of obesity and overweight in the population by ensuring that everyone is able to achieve and maintain a healthy weight. Our initial focus will be on children: by 2020, we aim to reduce the proportion of overweight and obese children to 2000 levels.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The strategy sets out both the immediate Government actions and the future direction of travel to meet the new ambition of ensuring that everyone is able to maintain a healthy weight and so lead a healthier life. The strategy lays out immediate plans to deal with topics relating to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Children, healthy growth and healthy weight; ▪ Promoting healthier food choices; ▪ Building physical activity into our lives; ▪ Creating incentives for better health; and ▪ Personalised advice and support. <p>Success will also depend on ensuring that the programme of Government action is fully resourced. To this end, the Government will make available an additional £372 million for promoting the achievement and maintenance of healthy weight over the period 2008-11.</p>
--	--

Accessibility planning and the NHS: Improving patient access to health services, 2006

The document provides an overview of accessibility planning, highlighting the role of the NHS and describes some approaches. It identifies the need for the local authorities and the NHS to systematically assess whether people can get to healthcare facilities, food shops and other destinations that are important to people's health while also taking action to improve access and contribute to tackling health inequalities.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The key lessons to emerge are the need for:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Coordinated local research to understand the transport access needs of key groups; ▪ A focus on reducing the need to travel (especially by car) to NHS sites as well as improving access through sustainable means; ▪ Effective local transport and health partnerships with senior backing and identified contacts with whom to work;
--	---

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Joint commissioning of transport services to the NHS, linked to the broader integration of public and specialist transport services in the area; ▪ Development of local indicators and targets in order to track improvements in access to services for key groups or areas.
--	---

County

Health & Opportunity for the People of Essex – Essex's Local Area Agreement (2006)	
<p>The Local Area Agreement (LAAs) is a funding arrangement between central government and strategic Authorities regarding service delivery against given indicators. Partners across Essex have agreed the <i>Health and Opportunity for the People of Essex</i> LAA showing how the County Council will work with others to join up resources and services to deliver 14 agreed priorities for local people.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Increase the number of young people who take a job or stay on in education or in training ▪ Generate inward investment and stimulate business development ▪ Ensure development is designed to promote healthier living in the built environment ▪ Raise educational attainment ▪ Save lives at risk from accidents from road and fire ▪ Empower people to have a greater voice and influence over local decision making and the delivery of services ▪ Reduce the number of people who smoke in Essex ▪ Keep vulnerable children and young people safe ▪ Actively manage our environment ▪ Reduce the need for older people to go into hospital or residential care ▪ Build respect in communities and reduce anti-social behaviour ▪ Reduce crime, the harm caused by illegal drugs and to reassure the public, reducing the fear of crime ▪ Improve the quality of life for people in the most disadvantaged neighbourhoods and ensure service providers are more responsive to neighbourhood needs and improve their delivery ▪ Reduce obesity

Three Year Strategy Plan 2007-2010 (2007) Essex Police Authority and Essex Police	
<p>The document is a combined three year strategy and annual policing plan that has been jointly prepared by Essex Police Authority and Essex Police. The strategy sets a clear direction for the policing of Essex over the next three years and provides the framework for the annual plan.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The plan reflects the results of local consultation which shows that the public want the police to focus on the following priorities:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To increase police visibility and reassurance • To improve both the timeliness and the quality of response to calls for assistance • To tackle anti-social behaviour and disorder

ECC, School Organisational Plan 2006-2011 (2007)
<p>The plan seeks to set out a requirement for places in maintained primary, secondary and special schools until 2011 and identifies areas where providers will need to match supply with demand. Information hence relates to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The current pattern of educational provision across the county - Forecasts of pupil numbers in future years - Details of government regulations and guidance and ECC policies concerned with school organisation issues - The current strategic thinking about school places in Essex

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>In securing the provision of primary, secondary and special education the Local Authority will also promote:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The raising of standards - Improved outcomes for all pupils - Greater diversity in the type of schools in the authority's area - Increased collaboration between schools - Greater community cohesion - Increased choice in school admissions.
--	---

<p>Essex Rural Strategy - The Essex Rural Partnership</p>	
<p>The Partnership is made up of a range of organisations that deliver services to rural Essex or that represent stakeholders. In order to identify the Partners' priorities, an Essex Rural Strategy was launched in 2005.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Key objectives are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Improving access to services • Improving availability and accessibility of transport to and from rural areas • Promoting Essex 1-General • Promoting Essex 2-Tourism • Integrated business support • Improving skills and employment opportunity • Improving infrastructure • Responding to climate change • Attracting new sources of funding • Actively encouraging community involvement • Conservation and enhancement of the built, natural and historic environment • Increasing the availability of affordable housing • Ensuring that the Planning system is responsive to the needs of rural regeneration

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Education and awareness of the rural environment • Exerting influence on policy and ensuring a co-ordinated approach to rural delivery • Undertaking research and analysis to inform policy and delivery
--	--

Shaping the future of Essex – A Community Strategy 2004-2024, Essex Partnership, 2004	
--	--

The Essex Community Strategy identified 8 key areas of life for the future of Essex: Being part of a Community; Feeling safe; Being healthy; Creating opportunities; Getting around; Being served well and fairly; Conserving the environment; Having fun. The document states that change is inevitable. There are however powers and ways of influencing and directing change.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The strategysets out priorities for improving the quality of life in Essex and it is envisaged that these will be reflected in the strategies and policies of Partnership members as these develop. The document identifies the main challenges for the county as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Balancing pressures for development with the need to protect the quality of our environment • Helping people get around Essex • Promoting active citizenship in Essex • Developing Essex's relationship with London • Taking positive action to conserve Essex's unique environment and heritage • Making the most of the image of Essex • Helping to improve people's quality of life
---	--

Local

Rochford Community Strategy 2004-07, Rochford LSP (2004)	
<p>The Community Strategy was led by the Local Strategic Partnership and underpins work carried out by the Council on its LDF. It promotes the economic, social and environmental wellbeing of the area and undertakes to contribute to local sustainable development.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Consistent with its role within the Thames Gateway South Essex partnership is that Rochford has the potential to develop those themes which link to the vision in Southend, in particular developing the area for leisure, recreation and tourism activity.</p> <p>The area has a high socio-economic profile, high value housing and quality environment which balances the communities of south Essex, and provides an attractive inward investment proposition for business, particularly the developing service sector.</p> <p>The Strategy identifies key priorities including the promotion and enhancement of Rochford Town as a centre of "Arts and Crafts", and the development of walking and cycling initiatives. Leisure and tourism are sectors for planned development.</p> <p>The Strategy includes six key themes which are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Feeling Safe • Looking After Our Environment • A Good Education, Good Skills and Good Jobs • Healthy Living • Getting Around • An Inclusive Community

Communities and Human Health – Implications for the LDF

The relationship between health and employment, education and good quality housing should be recognised and the LDF should encourage equality of access to decent, affordable, housing, services and facilities for all sectors of the community ensuring that equality (Race, Disability, Gender, Age, Sexual Orientation and Religion & Belief) is embedded within all documents and policies. This could be done through helping :

- Improve access to services, including education and health.
- Enable the provision of local facilities, including meeting places and educational opportunities
- Create local employment opportunities
- Create a mix of housing types and tenures in new development
- Recognise the importance of natural accessible green space and increased opportunities for walking and cycling in benefiting people's health and quality of life.

The SA will need to recognise existing problems of poverty and social exclusion (including through rural isolation) and ensure that LDF policy helps redress the issues.

A.1.13 Other Spatial Development Policy

International

European Spatial Development Perspective 1999	
<p>By adopting the ESDP, the Member States and the Commission reached agreement on common objectives and concepts for the future development of the territory of the European Union.</p> <p>The aim of spatial development policies is to work towards a balanced and sustainable development of the territory of the European Union. The ESPD aims to ensure that the three fundamental goals of European policy are achieved equally in all the regions of the EU:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Economic and social cohesion; ▪ Conservation and management of natural resources and the cultural heritage; and ▪ More balanced competitiveness of the European territory. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>European cultural landscapes, cities and towns, as well as a variety of natural and historic monuments are part of the European Heritage. Its fostering should be an important part of modern architecture, urban and landscape planning in all regions of the EU.</p> <p>A big challenge for spatial development policy is to contribute to the objectives, announced by the EU during international conferences concerning the environment and climate, of reducing emissions into the global ecological system.</p>

National

PPS12 – Local Spatial Planning, 2008
PPS12 sets out the Government's policy on local spatial planning, which plays a central role in the overall task of place shaping and

in the delivery of land uses and associated activities. It explains what local spatial planning is, and how it benefits communities. It also sets out what the key ingredients of local spatial plans are.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • PPS12 reiterates that Core Strategies must be justifiable - i.e. founded on a robust and credible evidence base • DPDs, especially Core Strategies, the most appropriate strategy when considered against the reasonable alternatives • They must be also be flexible and deliverable • To be found "sound" a Core Strategy must be justified, effective and consistent with national policy.

PPS 11: Regional Spatial Strategies 2004	
PPS11 provides policies that need to be taken into account by Regional Planning Bodies in their preparation of revisions to RSSs.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Regional Spatial Strategy should provide for a fifteen to twenty year period, taking into account the following matters:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Identification of the scale and distribution of provision for new housing; ▪ Priorities for the environment, such as countryside and biodiversity protection; and ▪ Transport, infrastructure, economic development, agriculture, minerals extraction and waste treatment and disposal.

PPG 2: Green Belts 1995	
The Guidance indicates the underpinning aims of the Green Belt policy and its contribution to sustainable development objectives.	

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>There should be a general presumption against inappropriate development in the Green Belt. When any large scale development or redevelopment occurs within the Green Belt, it should contribute towards the objectives provided in paragraph 1.6 of the guidance note. The ODPM has recently published a Draft of the Town and Country Planning (Green Belt) Directions 2005 and these will be reviewed before the publication of the sustainability report.</p>
--	---

Regional

<p>Draft East of England Plan East of England Regional Assembly 2004.</p>	
<p>The East of England Plan sets out the regional strategy for planning and development in the East of England to the year 2021. The topics it covers include economic development, housing, the environment, transport, waste management, culture, sport and recreation, mineral extraction. The Plan has a key role in contributing to the sustainable development of the region. It sets out policies which address the needs of the region and key sub-regions. These policies provide a development framework for the next 15 to 20 years that will influence the quality of life, the character of places and how they function, and informs other strategies and plans. A major feature of RSS is that it identifies the significant infrastructure investment that will be needed if it is to achieve its desired results.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The spatial planning vision for the East of England is to sustain and improve the quality of life for all people who live in, work in, or visit the region, by developing a more sustainable, prosperous and outward-looking region, while respecting its diversity and enhancing its assets.</p> <p>Objectives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1 increase prosperity and employment growth to meet identified employment needs of the region, and achieve a more sustainable balance between workers and jobs 2 improve social inclusion and access to employment and services and leisure and tourist facilities among those who are disadvantaged 3 maintain and enhance cultural diversity while addressing the distinctive needs of different parts of the region 4 increase the regeneration and renewal of disadvantaged areas

	<p>5 deliver more integrated patterns of land use, movement, activity and development, including employment and housing</p> <p>6 sustain and enhance the vitality and viability of town centres</p> <p>7 make more use of previously developed land and existing buildings, and use land more efficiently, in meeting future development needs</p> <p>8 meet the region's identified housing needs, and in particular provide sufficient affordable housing</p> <p>9 protect and enhance the built and historic environment and encourage good quality design and use of sustainable construction methods for all new development</p> <p>10 protect and enhance the natural environment, including its biodiversity and landscape character</p> <p>11 minimise the demand for use of resources, particularly water, energy supplies, minerals, aggregates, and other natural resources, whether finite or renewable, by encouraging efficient use, re-use, or use of recycled alternatives, and trying to meet needs with minimum impact</p> <p>12 minimise the environmental impact of travel, by reducing the need to travel, encouraging the use of more environmentally friendly modes of transport, and widening choice of modes</p> <p>13 ensure that infrastructure programmes, whether for transport, utilities or social infrastructure, will meet current deficiencies and development requirements; and that the responsible agencies commit the resources needed to implement these programmes and co-ordinate delivery with development</p> <p>14 minimise the risk of flooding.</p> <p>The Draft Plan includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• a core spatial strategy for the region• policies relating to particular sub-regions and sub-areas• policies relating to specific topics and activities, that apply throughout the East of England• proposals for implementing the policies and for measuring how successful the strategy is in meeting its objectives
--	--

Sub-Regional

The Thames Gateway Delivery Plan, 2007

The Thames Gateway Delivery Plan fulfils the commitment to back the vision with clear cross-Government priorities and funding. It provides a framework for making the best use of public investment, local ownership, big project expertise and private sector entrepreneurship. And it announces the details of a spending programme from 2008–2011 to accelerate regeneration in the Thames Gateway, while showing where resources are needed longer term.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The Plan is structured around the three driving forces for positive change in the Gateway: a strong economy, improvements in the quality of life for local communities and the development of the Gateway as an eco-region.</p> <p>The Plan outlines the following elements as key to the success of the Gateway:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Economic transformation in four key areas: Canary Wharf, London Gateway, Ebbsfleet Valley, and the Olympic Park with Stratford City; ■ New housing developments in our ten priority areas for new homes; ■ The Thames Gateway Parklands initiative ■ Making the Gateway an Eco-Region; ■ Investing in a skilled workforce.
--	---

<p>Vision for the Future (2001) – Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership</p>	
<p>In 2001, the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership published its "Vision for the Future" which set out the major aims and objectives for the regeneration of south Essex. That Vision looked forward to the creation of sustainable communities making the most of the unique characteristics of south Essex. Now, the follow-on document, "Delivering the Future" sets out the route by which that Vision can be realised in a series of initiatives covering education, health, urban renaissance, transport, prosperity, leisure and the environment. With a plan that encompasses not only these, but also culture, the arts, sport and business innovation, Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership aims to deliver a better quality of life for all those who live and work in the area.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Key elements in the Vision for South Essex are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Improve the skills and employment opportunities across a range of economic sectors, and to promote a competitive environment by stimulating the creation of effective business support networks linked to research

	<p>institutions</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Secure leading edge infrastructure, particularly improve sustainable transport.• Promote urban renaissance and provide employment opportunities.• Create a high quality and sustainable urban and rural environment.• Improve the health and well-being of all communities throughout South Essex.• Promote a high profile and positive image of Thames Gateway South Essex. <p><u>Skills, Learning and Employment Indicators</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">- Development of centres of excellence to support businesses- Promotion and development of higher education within South Essex- Greater links with further education, training and business organisations and university provision- Fully address the need for basic and higher skills for the unemployed- Create employment opportunities- Encourage greater business involvement in training- Greater child care- Retention of employment <p><u>Transport and Infrastructure</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">- Improve access within South Essex across the Thames Gateway, to London, other UK regions and Europe- Identify and develop key interchanges within South Essex- Promote the development of seaport and airport facilities- Secure investment in the railways – inc better links with existing lines, station improvements, service reliability and links to strategic rail network- Improve all forms of sustainable transport – such as bus services and infrastructure- Developing state of the art communications, signing and management systems. <p><u>Investment and Development</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">- Develop Action Plans for key catalyst developments within South Essex- Innovative design of new developments- Improve accessibility to sites- Diverse range of business opportunities- Decontamination of land
--	---

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Maximise use of previously developed land <p><u>A Better Environment</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Continue to safeguard the area's environmental assets – protected areas, foreshore from development - Implement landscape improvement schemes, replace lost woodlands, trees, hedgerows and green the urban environment <p><u>Health and Community</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Regenerate run down estates - Raise education attainment - Reduce teenage pregnancies - Reduce crime and disorder - Improve cultural, leisure and recreational facilities <p><u>Marketing and Communications</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Improve communication within Thames Gateway - Promote TGSE nationally and internationally
--	--

Essex and Southend-on-Sea Replacement Structure Plan, 2004	
<p>Structure Plans cascaded downwards the requirements of former Regional Policy Guidance. They are being replaced by Regional Spatial Strategy (RSS) and sub-regional arrangements.</p> <p>Most of the planning policies contained in the Adopted Structure Plan expired on the 27 September 2007 and are therefore no longer in effect. This is a consequence of the provisions of the Planning & Compulsory Purchase Act 2004.</p>	
Objectives, Targets &	<p>Six policies from the Structure Plan have been 'saved':</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ NR3 – Extension of Suffolk Coasts/Heaths AONB (in Tendring district)

Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ CC1 – Undeveloped Coast: Coastal Protection Belt ■ BIW9 – Airport Development ■ LRT6 – Coastal Water Recreation ■ EG1 – Proposals for New Power Stations ■ MIN4 – Sterilisation & Safeguarding of Minerals Sites <p>These saved policies above will continue to be a material consideration for the purposes of local planning and development control decisions. These policies have a transitional status and remain force until they are replaced by Development Plan Documents adopted by district planning authorities.</p>
-------------------	--

Local

Rochford District Council (2006) Rochford Replacement Local Plan	
<p>The Replacement Local Plan covers a range of policy issues to cover new aspects of the constantly evolving development scene, including environmental and social issues. As the Local Development Framework evolves, the Local Plan will be gradually replaced. Valid parts of the Local Plan that are carried forward beyond the 15th June 2009 are to be detailed on the website and within LDF documents.</p> <p>The main challenge facing the District is to balance the protection of the Green Belt against the identified need to provide new land for housing and for industrial development.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Policies areas include <i>inter alia</i>:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Housing ■ Jobs ■ Shopping ■ Leisure & Recreation

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Developer contributions to help finance: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - affordable housing - adequate shopping facilities - health care facilities - education facilities - transportation infrastructure - nurseries, playgroups ▪ Policies on the Metropolitan Green Belt ▪ Protection of woodland Special Landscape Areas (SLAs) ▪ Coastal protection
--	--

Rochford DC Core Strategy (preferred options)	
<p>The Core Strategy Preferred Options document comprises an 'Issues and Opportunities' introduction; Vision; Strategies & Actions; Implementation & Delivery section; Key Diagram. The preferred options stage was extended to give stakeholders the opportunity to articulate further opinion on the issue of future housing distribution.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Strategies & Actions chapter is broken down into the following sub-sections:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Housing – 3,489 new homes (net balance) • Green Belt • Employment – approx 3000 new jobs • Environmental Issues • Transport • Retail and Town Centres • Character of Place • Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism • Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island

Other Spatial Development Policy – Implications for the LDF

The LDF and SA/SEA need to support plan objectives related to sustainability, such as:

- Growth and development need to be adequately serviced by improved infrastructure.
- Importance of transport infrastructure particularly to provide access for disadvantaged groups.
- Reduce economic disparities
- Ensure local interests are not compromised by regional aspirations
- Ensure indigenous strengths are built upon with regard to economic development
- Optimise use of brown field sites and existing infrastructure
- High quality design of buildings and living environments
- Sustainable communities (access to jobs, housing and services) - will require suitable indicators
- Integration of new communities with existing centres of commerce (this may require monitoring economic performance of different locations)
- Health provision,
- Environmental management (including reducing contributions to climate change, and adapting to climate change impacts)
- Recognising and protecting international/national environmental designations.

Appendix V: SA of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives

Key:

No Impact	N
Very Compatible	VC
Compatible	C
Uncertain	U
Incompatible	I
Very Incompatible	VI

Core Strategy Vision

To make Rochford District a place which provides opportunities for the best possible quality of life for all who live, work and visit here.

SA Objectives		Compatibility Analysis
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	VC
2	Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	C
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	C
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	C

SA Objectives		Compatibility Analysis
5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	C
6	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	U
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	U
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	U
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	U
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	U
11	To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	U
12	To improve air quality	U
13	To promote sustainable design and construction	U

Summary:

The vision was assessed as being very compatible with SA objective 1, as delivering sustainable communities is closely linked to providing opportunities for the best possible quality of life. It was also found to be compatible with SA objectives relating to the economy, health, crime, sustainable transport and the provision of decent homes. The uncertainties identified within the compatibility analysis relate to the overarching nature of the vision, which cannot be expected to cover all aspects of sustainability in detail.

SA Objectives		Core Strategy Objectives			
		Making a difference to our people	Making a difference to our community	Making a difference to our environment	Making a difference to our local economy
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	C	VC	C	C
2	Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	C	VC	N	U
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	VC	C	U	U
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	C	C	U	VC
5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	C	C	U	C
6	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	U	U	VC	U
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	U	U	U	U
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	C	C	C	C
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	C	C	C	C
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	C	C	C	C
11	To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	C	C	C	C

SA Objectives		Core Strategy Objectives			
		Making a difference to our people	Making a difference to our community	Making a difference to our environment	Making a difference to our local economy
12	To improve air quality	C	C	C	N
13	To promote sustainable design and construction	C	C	C	N

Summary:

The CS objectives seek to make a difference to the District's people, community, environment and local economy. Given the objectives broad nature, the assessment found that the vision was compatible with the majority of the SA objectives.

Compatibility of Theme Vision and Objectives

Housing

The vision and objectives for this topic are compatible with SA objective 3, which seeks to provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home. They are also determined to be compatible with SA objectives relating to the economy (maintain settlement viability and rural services), communities (delivery of housing which caters for needs of all communities) and landscape (efficient use of land). No incompatibilities have been identified.

Character of Place

This topic's vision and objectives seek to ensure that new development respects and positively contributes to the built environment in order to maintain and enhance the District's distinctive character and history. This is compatible with SA objectives 7 and 13,

which seek to maintain and enhance cultural heritage and ensure the use of sustainable design and construction. No incompatibilities have been identified.

The Green Belt

The vision and objectives for this topic seek to protect the openness and character of the District's Green Belt by ensuring that the minimum amount of Green Belt is allocated to meet the District's housing. This is compatible with SA objectives 8 and 11, which seek to maintain and enhance the District's landscape, townscape, land and soil. The protection and enhancement of the Green Belt has the potential to have positive effects on flood risk and water quality as much of the green belt serves as water catchment area. No incompatibilities have been identified.

Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island

The vision and objectives for Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island are compatible with SA objectives 2 (healthy & safe communities) and 6 (Biodiversity) through the provision of additional recreational spaces and the protection of biodiversity, including the delivery of the Wallasea Island Wild Coast Project. No incompatibilities have been identified.

Environmental Issues

This topic's vision and objectives cover a wide range of environmental issues, which are compatible with SA objectives 6, 9, 10 and 12. This covers the protection and enhancement of biodiversity; reduced flood risk; improved air quality and an increase in renewable energy projects. This is also likely to have indirect positive effects on human health. No incompatibilities have been identified.

Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism

The vision and objectives are compatible with SA objectives 1 and 2 as this topic addresses the provision of adequate infrastructure, facilities and green tourism projects. No incompatibilities have been identified.

Transport

The vision and objectives for this topic are compatible with SA objective 5 and 12, which seek to promote sustainable transport choices and improve air quality. The vision and objectives look to reduce reliance on the private car, improve accessibility and improve cycling and walking routes, which will lead to improvements in air quality. No incompatibilities have been identified.

Economic Development

The vision and objectives identified for this topic are compatible with SA objective 4 as they seek to ensure the growth of the local economy and the enhancement of the local skills base through a range of proposed developments. No incompatibilities have been identified.

Retail and Town Centres

This topic's vision and objectives seek to enhance and direct retail development in the town centres of Rochford, Rayleigh and Hockley to reduce the leakage of retail expenditure out of the District. It also seeks to ensure that village and neighborhood shops provide a service for local communities, particularly for those with limited access to transport. This is compatible with SA objective 4, which promotes economic growth and town centre vitality/ viability. No incompatibilities have been identified.

Appendix VI: SA of Core Strategy Preferred Options 2008

Appraisal Key:

Colour	Impact
++	Major Positive
+	Positive
0	No Impact
?	Uncertain
-	Negative
--	Major Negative

POLICY H1 Distribution				
<p>The Council will prioritise the reuse of previously developed land identified as being appropriate as part of the Council's Urban Capacity Study, having regard to the need to protect sites of ecological importance.</p> <p>In order to protect the character of existing settlements, the Council will resist the intensification of smaller sites within residential areas. Limited infilling will be acceptable if it corresponds to the existing street pattern and density of the locality. The Council will encourage an appropriate level of residential intensification within town centre areas, where higher density schemes (60+ dwellings per hectare) may be appropriate. The remaining housing requirement will be met through the allocation of land on the edge of existing settlements as outlined in H2.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The Preferred Option seeks to make use of appropriate previously developed land (PDL) and seeks to restrict intensification of residential areas and the erosion of existing settlement patterns. The Preferred Option will assist with the objective to regenerate and sustain existing communities through use of PDL.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Encouraging high densities in town centres allows more people to reside in areas with good access to services including health and leisure facilities. Positive impact. All developments can be subject to "Secured by Design" to meet the requirements of this objective in terms of ensuring high quality, safe design. .	+	http://www.securedbydesign.com/	
3. Housing	Positive long term effects. The Preferred Option will assist in ensuring an adequate supply of housing to meet the needs of the Rochford District. A range of town centre and edge-of centre locations (but within proximity to town centres) will also assist in meeting the housing needs of a range of groups.	+	There is a higher percentage of elderly persons in Rochford District than the national average.(SEA Baseline 2007-2008) High house prices(SEA Baseline 2007-2008)	
4. Economy & Employment	The redevelopment/intensification of town centre sites for residential use is likely to have positive economic benefits,	+		

	including for the leisure/evening economy.			
5. Accessibility	<p>The policy provides for increased residential intensification in town centres- In Hockley, Rayleigh and Rochford this would have particular benefits due to their location on the railway line between London and Southend. Previously developed sites are also more likely to be located close to transport networks, so prioritising these sites is also supported from an accessibility perspective.</p> <p>The effect of developing at the edge of settlements is less certain, however it is noted that given the size of the settlements in question, edge-of-settlement development in Rochford is still likely to be accessible by walking from town centres.</p>	+		
6. Biodiversity	<p>This preferred option is likely to have positive overall benefits for biodiversity, as it focuses development at existing settlements and the edge of existing settlements, This will help to protect the biodiverse areas, which are concentrated in the East of the District, along the estuaries and in the Upper Roach Valley.</p> <p>The policy recognises that derelict sites/PDL can be havens for biodiversity and requires regard to be given to ecological value when allocating sites.</p>	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	<p>The restrictive approach to maintaining settlement patterns and characteristics is likely to have positive benefits for cultural heritage.</p>	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	<p>Effects on landscape and townscape are uncertain, and dependent on the detailed location of new development, however in general the approach to contain development within and at the edge of settlements is supported in terms of minimising landscape effects.</p>	?	SEA Baseline Essex Landscape Character Assessment	
9. Climate Change & Energy	<p>The approach prioritises development on PDL land, and also encourages residential intensification within town centres, however a significant portion of development will be edge-of</p>	?		When planning edge-of-centre developments, economies of scale should be

	settlement development. In principle, a higher proportion of intensification of residential areas is likely to produce less emissions, however if planned and designed appropriately, edge-of-centre developments can be low-carbon.			maximised, with opportunities for public transport, walking and cycling, renewable energy and low-carbon development utilised. Policies including T3, T4 and T5 will assist in this regard.
10. Water	The preferred development approach focuses development away from significant inland and coastal water bodies, which will assist in minimising adverse effects, however effects will also be dependent on detailed design of developments. Water efficiency measures can be built into all new development.	+	SE Essex is the driest part of the UK.	
11. Land & Soil	The policy will lead to only 30 per cent of development on previously developed land, which is contrary to government guidance and general sustainability principles. However it is noted that in order to meet the housing targets provided at a regional level, the government's target of reaching 60% is not deliverable or feasible for Rochford. The policy does prioritise PDL instead of greenfield sites, however the insistence on avoiding intensification of smaller sites will contribute to a higher level of greenfield being built.	-	12,700 ha+ of RDC land is green belt	
12. Air Quality	The focus of development on PDL, town centre sites and at edge-of-settlements may negatively effect local air quality in those settlements, although this is dependent on existing air quality levels and development location and scale.	?		Policy ENV5 refers to air quality and states that the Council will prevent development leading to public exposure to poor air quality therefore this effect should be minimised.
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Uncertain effect. All new development can contribute towards sustainable design and construction. Environmental effects dependent on details of individual development.	?		Policy ENV8 provides for Level 3 CSH by 2010, which would be a significant positive cumulative impact.
Summary:				
The SA of the Preferred options for Housing distribution has found a range of positive, potential negative and uncertain outcomes, although it is seen to be generally positive overall for sustainability in the District. In particular it will help to provide the necessary levels of housing to meet housing need in the District,				

assist in meeting community needs and concerns through supporting the regeneration of centres but taking into account community concerns relating to 'town-cramming', and will support the economies of existing centres. Opportunities for sustainable access to services and jobs are also amongst the positive benefits of the policy.

Negative effects identified include a high proportion of development on Greenfield sites, with potential impacts on landscape, however this is seen as more of a policy conflict than a sustainability one. Once the size of the settlements in question is taken into account, it can be considered that edge-of-settlement development could still be located within an adequate distance to services and employment. Larger sites located at the edge of settlements may also be able to maximise economies of scale with opportunities for public transport, walking and cycling, renewable energy and low-carbon development utilised.

Due to the strategic nature of the policy, a number of sustainability effects would be dependent upon further detail, particularly the location of individual developments.

**Policies H2 & H3 General Locations and Phasing
General Locations Post 2021**

We will extend the residential envelope of existing settlements for the purposes of residential development in the following areas to deliver the following approximate number of units by 2015 or between 2015 and 2021, as stipulated below (see table) and indicated on the Key Diagram.

The detailed location and quantum of development will be articulated within the Allocations Development Plan Document and, where appropriate, Area Action Plans.

Development within the above areas will not be solely residential development. A range of other uses and infrastructure (including offsite infrastructure), having regard to the requirements of the Core Strategy, will be required to be developed and implemented in a timely manner alongside housing. The Council will maintain a flexible approach with regards to the timing of the release of land for residential development to ensure a constant five-year supply of land.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	There are good prospects for increasing community provision through developer contributions in the settlements where urban extensions are proposed. The policy provides for development across a range of	+	?	Rayleigh is described by the Council as having 'best access to services within the District'. Extensive community consultation and good design should help to mitigate any concerns relating to the

	<p>locations in the District, and will have positive regeneration benefits for large and medium settlements alike. It also seeks to build upon existing infrastructure services, for example surpluses in school capacity.</p> <p>However, some concern is raised regarding the quantum of development proposed for the smaller settlements of Great Wakering and Hullbridge. This development will need to be well planned and managed to ensure existing communities are not 'swamped' by new settlements.</p>		<p>There is a surplus education capacity in Great Wakering and Hullbridge,- increasing housing capacity in these areas has the advantage of using that capacity.</p>	<p>quantum of development proposed for the two communities of Great Wakering and Hullbridge</p>
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	<p>All developments can be subject to "Safer by Design" principles to meet the requirements of this objective. Positive impact.</p> <p>The provision of health and leisure infrastructure will need to be carefully factored in to development design and section 106 negotiations.</p> <p>There are potential amenity impacts on existing communities from all new development (particularly in relation to increased noise pollution from traffic)- by focusing development in larger sustainable urban extensions, rather than incremental infill development or town-cramming) the policy may assist in mitigating these impacts through providing opportunities for better public transport services and infrastructure provision.</p>	?		<p>The provision of health and leisure infrastructure will need to be carefully factored in to development design and section 106 negotiations.</p>
3. Housing	<p>Policy allows for development in a range of locations to meet housing needs (including affordable housing) in the district, particularly those needs of key settlements including Rochford, Rayleigh and Hockley. It seeks to meet the housing allocations identified in the East of England Plan, and adopt a flexible approach, which should ensure a 5 year supply of land.</p> <p>Positive effect also through promoting mixed-use development, although this could be worded more positively in the submission document.</p>	++	<p>Rochford Housing Needs Study 2004 identifies particular needs for affordable housing in Rochford, Hockley and Rayleigh.</p> <p>Rochford Strategic Housing Market Assessment (draft 2008)</p>	
4. Economy & Employment	<p>The proposed level of housing will have positive long term economic benefits, through provision of employment during the design and construction stage, and the additional boost</p>	++		

	to the economy (with associated employment increases) resulting from an increased population. These benefits will be amplified in the settlements where higher levels of housing are proposed.			
5. Accessibility	Rochford, Hockley and Rayleigh, where much of the new housing is focused, are well served by public transport, being on the London-Southend train line. This will assist in reducing vehicular travel. Great Wakering is within proximity to Shoeburyness railway station. Whilst Hullbridge doesn't have good current transport access, the size of the extension proposed may assist in supporting better transport in this area.	+		Refer also policies T2, T3 and T5 for Core Strategy transport policies.
6. Biodiversity	Policy may have some negative effects on biodiversity, due to the overall quantum of development, however to mitigate this, the policy focuses development at existing settlements and the edge of existing settlements. This will help to protect the biodiverse areas, which are concentrated in the East of the District, along the estuaries and in the Upper Roach Valley. However, there remains some uncertainty until actual development sites are nominated and further ecological work undertaken as required.	?	PPG2 para 1.6 states that 'green belt land has a positive role to play in securing nature conservation interests'. RDC has SSSIs and Natura 2000 sites	
7. Cultural Heritage	Uncertain effects, dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Through extending the residential envelope in existing settlements, there is the potential for negative effects on the landscape values of the greenbelt, however conversely there are positive effects through preserving existing townscape through resisting intensification and supporting sustainable urban extensions. Effects are dependent on further assessment of development sites (which will occur as part of the development of the site allocations document), however, given the high percentage of sites on greenfield land, landscape issues will need to be	?	+	RSS for the East of England- target of 60% development on PDL. PPG2 One of the five purposes of the Green Belt is to safeguard the countryside from encroachment.

	carefully managed.			
9. Climate Change & Energy	The overall quantum of development will inevitably lead to increased greenhouse gas emissions in the District. The Development Strategy, through focusing development at key settlements, within proximity to train stations, will to an extent mitigate against this, however the design/planning of development and the behaviour of residents will also determine the effect on emissions.	-	?	Policy ENV8 provides for Level 3 CSH by 2010, which may help to mitigate against increased emissions.
10. Water	Increased development will lead to increased impacts on the water environment, placing demand on the areas water supply and treatment capacities. New development can be designed with water conservation/management measures and sustainable design. Negative effect, but can be mitigated.	-		SE Essex driest part of UK Effect can be mitigated through strong policies on SUDS and water efficiency and appropriate planning and design. EA involvement in developing detailed site allocations should ensure no adverse impact on the water environment.
11. Land & Soil	Whilst policy H1 prioritises development towards brownfield sites, this policy refers to development that will extend the existing residential envelope of settlements, with consequent negative effects on this SA objective. It is noted that in order to meet the housing requirements in the East of England Plan, the extensive use of Greenfield sites will be required-this policy attempts to do this in the most sustainable matter, whilst avoiding productive agricultural land.	-		PPS 3 The effects on land and soil will be partially mitigated through strong policies on greenways and green infrastructure elsewhere in the plan.
12. Air Quality	The quantum of proposed new development in urban extensions may lead to a decrease in air quality in existing settlements. Other policies within the plan seek to minimise air quality effects (e.g. Policies T2, T3 and T5).		?	Policy ENV5 aims to minimize air pollution, in mitigation of the effects from an increased population. Policies T2, T3 and T5 will also help to mitigate

				through improving transport.
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Policy ENV8 provides for Level 3 CSH by 2010, which would be a significant positive cumulative impact.	+		
<p>Summary:</p> <p>This policy has been assessed in terms of the overall quantum of development proposed on urban extensions, as well as the locations proposed for development.</p> <p>In terms of the quantum of housing development proposed on urban extensions, the policy performs poorly on a number of environmental grounds, an inevitable consequence of increased development growth and population growth (although it is noted that the overall quantum is provided in the East of England Plan and is beyond the control of Council). This must be weighed against the social and economic outcomes of the policy, which are beneficial, particularly in relation to the provision of affordable housing in the District.</p> <p>Environmental effects from the proposed increased growth include effects on the water environment, landscape and soil climate change (increased greenhouse gas emissions) with potential impacts on biodiversity and air quality. However many of these effects can be mitigated through appropriate design and planning, including planning-in public transport, walking and cycle routes, green infrastructure, and water-neutral and low carbon development. These matters are addressed through a number of policies in the Core Strategy relating to transport, sustainable construction, air quality, sustainable drainage and the green grid, and hence will assist in minimising the environmental impacts of development.</p> <p>The actual locations for growth proposed in the policy are considered to be the most sustainable, within the context of the overall high levels of population growth being proposed in the East of England Plan. The policy recognises the distinctive landscape and biodiversity areas in the District, (including coastal landscapes and flood-prone areas in the East of the District) and takes an approach to development that minimises impacts on these areas through steering development toward the more developed western side of the District. It also focuses on existing settlements, with higher proportions of development at Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford, where there is better access to public transport and train services. These and other development areas, e.g. Great Wakering and Hullbridge are also well situated in terms of access to employment, hence assisting in reducing commuting. Other benefits of the locational strategy include the opportunity to utilise existing infrastructure capacity (for example schools with spare capacity) and the significant positive effect of providing housing (including affordable housing) where it is most needed, as identified in Councils Housing Needs study. Disbenefits of this approach include exacerbating air pollution at existing settlements, and increased amenity affects, although it is noted that further policies in the plan aim to mitigate these effects through minimising car travel.</p>				

H4 Affordable Housing At least 35% of dwellings on all developments of 15 or more units, or on sites greater than 0.5 hectares, shall be affordable. These affordable dwellings shall be spread ("pepper potted") throughout developments. Affordable dwellings shall be required to remain affordable in perpetuity - this will be secured through legal agreements. This requirement will only be relaxed in highly exceptional circumstances, such as where site constraints make the provision impossible. In such cases we will negotiate a smaller proportion of affordable dwellings and/or a commuted sum towards off-site affordable housing provision.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The requirement for affordable housing provision clearly meets the aims of this objective through meeting a specific need. Distributing the affordable housing throughout developments is likely to promote social cohesion and avoid the separation of housing authority and privately-owned development. The policy positively progresses this sustainability objective.	++		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The pepper-potting of social housing is likely to contribute towards social cohesion and avoid ghetto-isation which can lead to crime and anti-social behaviour.	++		
3. Housing	The policy directly addresses the aims of this objective through the requirement for new dwelling provision to meet specific need. The supporting text recognises that very high percentage requirements may deter development, which would not in the long-term, assist the objective to produce affordable housing. However appropriate levels of provision or commuted sums will be negotiated within the financial constraints of the site.	++	35% affordable is the indicative aim for the Region as a whole. Thames Gateway strategic housing assessment.	
4. Economy & Employment	No direct impact but potential indirect benefits through the provision of affordable housing, which will enable the district to retain a diverse pool of labour by allowing those parts of the population who are unable to enter the housing market to do so.	+		

5. Accessibility	The policy does not cover location of housing development but this factor is covered elsewhere by other policies.	0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	All development is capable of being built to high environmental standards. Indeed the Council is proposing a policy that all housing development will meet Code 3 CSH.	0		
Summary:				
<p>The policy will have significant positive effects through seeking to meet affordable housing needs in the District. Distributing affordable housing throughout developments is likely to promote social cohesion and avoid the separation of housing authority and privately-owned development, with positive effects through avoiding ghetto-isation which can lead to crime and anti-social behaviour.</p> <p>The supporting text recognises that very high percentage requirements may deter development, which would not in the long-term, assist the objective to produce affordable housing. However appropriate levels of provision or commuted sums will be negotiated within the financial constraints of the site. No negative effects identified.</p>				

H5 Dwelling Types				
<p>New developments shall contain a mix of dwelling types to ensure they cater for all people within the community, whatever their housing needs. The development of both affordable and market housing should have regard to local need by, for example, referring to the Strategic Housing Market Assessment.</p> <p>A proportion of the affordable housing provision within developments will be required to be in the form of three-bedroom dwellings. Developers should consult with the Council's Strategic Housing Team in order to determine the required mix of house types prior to submitting planning applications.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The requirement for a mix of dwelling types clearly meets the aims of this objective through providing for general need and also specific needs (e.g. that of an aging population). Significant positive effects.	++	'An inclusive community'- key theme of Rochford's Community Strategy.	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Through promoting a mix of dwelling types and meeting the needs of families, policy will have positive indirect effects for community safety and harmony.	+		
3. Housing	The policy directly addresses the aims of this objective through the requirement for dwellings to meet all needs including affordable housing.	++	Revised Regional Housing: Revised Strategy for the East of England: Strategy Document 2005-2010 PPS 3- Housing	
4. Economy & Employment	No direct impact but potential indirect benefits through the provision of mixed, good-quality housing which may encourage potential commercial investment in the area.	+		
5. Accessibility	The policy does not cover location of housing development but this factor is covered elsewhere by other policies.	0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		

8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	All development is capable of being built to high environmental standards. Indeed the Council is proposing a policy that all housing development will meet Code 3 CSH.	0		
Summary:				
A very positive policy which will be instrumental in meeting the aims of balanced communities and housing objectives through the provision of a range of housing types to meet the needs of the local population, including the needs of families. No adverse impacts identified.				

H6 Lifetime Homes			
The Council will normally require all new housing developments to comply with the Lifetime Homes standard from 2010. Exceptions will be made where such a requirement threatens the viability of developments, in which case the Council will seek a proportion of units to comply with the standard.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	The policy will be beneficial in catering for the needs of an ageing population.	++ Rochford has an ageing population with around 25% of the population aged over 60, compared to 23% in Essex and 22% in the East of England. SEA Baseline	

2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Lifetime homes have a direct positive effect through improving the safety of homes for the elderly: the policy will therefore have direct positive impacts. These benefits may also flow from healthier living environments for the ageing population.	++	Lifetime Homes, Lifetime Neighbourhoods: A National Strategy for Housing in an Ageing Society. DCLG Feb 2008.	
3. Housing	The policy will assist in meeting the housing needs of an ageing population.	++		
4. Economy & Employment	Positive indirect effects through minimising the infrastructure requirements needed to support an ageing population. This will become an increasingly positive effect in future years.	+		
5. Accessibility	Positive effect through improving accessibility for the ageing population, enabling people to remain close to services, facilities and networks for longer.	+		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The provision of appropriate housing types to meet specific needs can result in a reduction in energy demand through avoidance of under-occupation. Potential for minor, positive impact.	+		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	All development is capable of being built to high environmental standards. Indeed the Council is proposing a policy that all housing development will meet Code 3 CSH.	0		

Summary:

A very positive policy which will be instrumental in meeting the aims of balanced communities and housing objectives for an ageing population. In addition to significant positive effects for housing and communities, there are positive benefits for the economy and accessibility, through for example, through minimising the infrastructure requirements needed to support the population. No adverse impacts identified.

H7 Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation

The Council will allocate 15 pitches by 2011, as per the East of England Regional Assembly's single-issue review. The Council will review this figure having regard to the outcome of the Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment and the inquiry into the Regional Spatial Strategy.

In allocating pitches the Council will examine the potential of current unauthorised sites to meet this need and will consider granting them planning consent subject to advice in *Circular 1/2006 – Planning for Gypsy and Traveller Caravan Sites*, in particular consideration will include:

- The promotion of peaceful and integrated co-existence between the site and the local community;
- The wider benefits of easier access to GP and other health services;
- Children attending school on a regular basis;
- The provision of a settled base that reduces the need for long-distance travelling and possible environmental damage caused by unauthorised encampment on alternative sites and,
- Not locating sites in areas at high risk of flooding, including functional floodplains, given the particular vulnerability of caravans.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	One of the aims of this objective is to ensure equal opportunities and the allocation of sites will be significant in achieving this for the gypsy and traveller communities. Significant educational benefits are experienced by this community when safe and secure sites are provided. A very positive policy.	++	E of England Plan provision only to 2011. 15 caravans on unauthorised sites (RDC, July 2008).	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The level of site provision proposed will not overwhelm existing communities and will reduce any perceived problems. Traveller communities can be susceptible to poor health and the	+		

	provision of sites will enable access to healthcare. The provision of sites avoids the problems caused by unauthorised sites. There is some potential for noise and light pollution on individual sites but this can be managed by careful location of the sites. Overall positive impacts.			
3. Housing	Objective directly addressed. Very positive impacts, but short-term; the policy will need to be updated as stated to ensure continuing sustainable outcomes.	++	The East of England Plan requires at least 1,187 net additional residential pitches in the region for Gypsy and Traveller Caravans over the period 2006 to 2011, 15 of which are to be provided within Rochford District.	
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	A minor positive impact through reducing gypsy/traveller need to move from site to site and enabling access to facilities.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Planning permission will only be granted on sites of low biodiversity value and will reduce unauthorised camping on sites of high biodiversity value. Slight positive impact.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	Planning permission will only be granted on sites of low archaeological/historical value and will reduce unauthorised camping on sites where this is an important issue. Slight positive impact. Gypsies and travellers are part of our cultural heritage and this policy will have a very positive impact.	++		
8. Landscape & Townscape	These impacts will be location-specific and will be controlled by further detailed consideration of individual sites.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Facility blocks usually provided on pitches can be designed sustainably. No adverse impact.	0		
10. Water	The policy specifically recognises the vulnerability of caravans	+		

	in flood-risk areas. Scale of development will not have any significant adverse effects on water consumption.			
11. Land & Soil	Scale of development will not have any significant adverse impact.	0		
12. Air Quality	Scale of development will not have any significant adverse impact.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Sustainable design principles can be incorporated at the design stage.	0		
Summary:				
A positive policy with no adverse impacts. Particular positive benefits for housing, through meeting the housing needs of gypsy and traveller communities and balanced communities, through improved social cohesion and equality. Through the managed provision of authorised sites, there are also likely to be positive environmental benefits. However Regional Policy is only provided for until 2011.				

G1 Green Belt Protection			
The Council will seek to direct development away from the Green Belt, minimise the reallocation of Green Belt land and will prioritise the protection of Green Belt land based on how well the land helps achieve the purposes of the Green Belt.			
The need to prevent the coalescence of individual settlements, in order to help preserve their identities, will be given particular consideration.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation

1. Balanced Communities	Protection of the Green Belt should assist in urban regeneration by encouraging the re-use and recycling of urban land (PPG2 and PPS3). Preventing coalescence of settlements helps to preserve existing social cohesion. Positive impacts.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Protection of the green belt will assist in maintaining community health and wellbeing, in particular, opportunities to access the countryside.	+		
3. Housing	In terms of housing development in this very constrained district, the green belt presents one of the few opportunities to accommodate the remaining 2,489 units. This is noted in the supporting text of the policy. The Council seeks to minimise the reallocation of green belt land to ensure that a balance is struck between the need to maintain it and meet the housing requirement. The policy positively addresses the aims of this objective.	+	Supporting text E of England Plan	
4. Economy & Employment	The comments above also apply to the need for employment land to meet the requirements of the local economy whilst not undermining the potential of the tourist economy or the vision of providing a pleasant place in which to work and live. The indirect impact of protecting the green belt should aid the promotion and enhancement of existing centres. Positive impact.	+		
5. Accessibility	Indirect positive effects, through concentrating new development at existing settlements, reducing the need to travel by car.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Protection of the green belt will assist in protecting sites of biodiversity value within it. Indirect positive impact.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	The green belt is highly valued by the community, and can be considered part of the cultural heritage of the area.	+	Community involvement has illustrated that the public wish to preserve the green belt. (Supporting text)	
8. Landscape &	Mixed impacts. Protection of the green belt inevitably leads to	- +	Community involvement has	The supporting text states that

Townscape	more pressure on existing settlements which can lead to harm to the local townscape character. Conversely, the policy protects the setting of existing settlements and the wider landscape.			illustrated that the public oppose further development in existing settlements. (Supporting text) PPG2- Green belts	land will be assessed against the purposes of the green belt listed in PPG2 and the least valuable land will be allocated.
9. Climate Change & Energy	Retaining the green belt will help to mitigate against the predicted impacts of climate change, through reducing car travel.	+			
10. Water	Much of the greenbelt serves as water catchment area, so its protection from development will have positive indirect benefits for water quality.	+			
11. Land & Soil	Protection of the Green Belt should assist in urban regeneration by encouraging the re-use and recycling of urban land (PPG2 and PPS3).	++			
12. Air Quality	Retention of the green belt has positive effects for air quality across the district although it may exacerbate existing problem areas by concentrating development in existing settlements, Mixed outcomes.	+	-		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No direct impact.	○			
Summary:					
<p>A positive policy which seeks to find a balance between the requirements of social, economic and environmental factors. Although EERA has not requested a green belt review until 2021 to avoid adverse impact it will be important to carry out studies which identify the value of land on which development is proposed and to minimise the scale of development.</p> <p>It is noted that despite this policy, in order to meet housing requirements set out in the East of England Plan, there will be a requirement for greenbelt development; this is considered under the policy appraisal for Policy H2.</p>					

G2 Rural Diversification and Recreational Uses

The Council will continue its restrictive approach to development within the Green Belt, but with some relaxation for rural diversification. Forms of rural diversification that will be considered acceptable in appropriate circumstances in the Green Belt include:

- Conversion of existing buildings for small-scale employment use
- Small-scale, green tourism
- Small-scale, outdoor recreation and leisure activities
- Conversion of buildings to bed and breakfasts / hotels

In considering proposals for the above, issues pertaining to the purposes of the Green Belt and wider sustainability issues will be considered, but the Council will make allowances for the fact that public transport is limited within rural areas of the District. Retail (with the exception of farm shops) and residential development will not be considered acceptable forms of rural diversification in the Green Belt.

The Green Belt provides leisure opportunities for the District, and the Council will allow development that is essential for outdoor sport and recreation activities considered appropriate in the Green Belt, e.g. changing rooms connected with a sports use. Such essential facilities will be expected to have the minimal impact on the openness of the Green Belt.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	There will be positive impacts for sustaining rural communities and the rural economy.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The introduction of further, appropriate recreation/leisure into the green belt will assist in the promotion of healthy lifestyles. Positive impact.	+		
3. Housing	No direct impact.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Positive impacts will accrue to that part of the local economy connected with recreation and tourism, also providing attractive tourist facilities and locations within easy reach of London Southend Airport. Supports the agricultural economy by allowing diversification to retain viability of holdings.	++	Proportion of agricultural-type businesses in the district is low (supporting text).	
5. Accessibility	Uncertain effect. Policy takes account of poor public transport services in rural areas, and there are clearly viability issues in terms of providing public transport for some rural areas.	?		Promotion of tourism and recreational activities should be accompanied by

				proposals that encourage sustainable travel options (e.g. cycling).
6. Biodiversity	The scale of development proposed should have little adverse effect on local biodiversity. Biodiverse areas of the green belt are designated for their biodiversity value and will be protected by other LDF policies.	+	39 wildlife sites; 3 SSSIs	
7. Cultural Heritage	Some of the green belt features important local cultural heritage and assets. Encouraging tourism and recreation in/around these locations could provide benefits to assisting their long-term vitality and viability.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The policy should not of itself be detrimental to local landscape. It also emphasizes the small-scale nature of proposals, which should ensure no negative impact on the openness of the green belt. Areas of the green belt are also designated as Special landscape Areas and as such will be further protected by other LDF policies.	0	PPG2- Green belts	
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	Water-related issues will not be exacerbated by the policy. Small-scale tourist/recreational development should not be permitted where access may be an issue in areas at risk from marine flooding.	0	PPS25 – ensuring access from development during flood episodes.	
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				

The policy as a whole performs well against the sustainability framework objectives, through encouraging appropriate rural diversification and recreational uses in the green belt it will be particularly beneficial in supporting rural communities and the local economy. No major adverse impacts have been identified.

ED1 London Southend Airport				
The Council will work with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to prepare a Joint Area Action Plan for land to the west of Rochford – including the area encompassing London Southend Airport – and will work with partners to see the airport's economic potential realised, whilst having regard to local amenity and environmental issues.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The London Southend Airport JAAP is likely to encourage the bringing forward of local infrastructure and employment opportunities that will assist in meeting the needs of the community.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Significant localised noise, air and light pollution impacts are likely from the expansion of the airport, work undertaken in preparation of the JAAP will need to consider this.	-		Strong mitigation measures will likely be required to minimize the effects of the expansion of the airport and associated facilities on local communities.
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The policy signposts a JAAP that will set out a medium- and long-term opportunity to improve and diversify the local economy/employment provision both directly and indirectly. Major positive factor. To be monitored is the fact that investors	++	E of England Plan identifies London Southend Airport as having an important role to play in the economic development	Surface access strategy will be a requirement of further development.

	may be attracted to an airport location, possibly to the detriment of wider employment creation objectives. A minor concern is the creation of a range of employment uses in an out-of-town location. In spite of this Rochford town centre is nevertheless likely to derive viability benefits with time through increased demand for services.		of the area. 2003 Aviation white paper – 'The Future of Air Transport' – promotes the role of airports as important drivers for economic growth. Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) proposes B8 uses be allocated away from the JAAP area in order to minimise HGV inflows	B1, B2 and B8 allocations will need careful phasing.
5. Accessibility	Although an out-of-town development the airport is likely to act positively on the District's existing problems of out-commuting for jobs. It should also be possible to introduce sustainable public transport, though this may be neutralised by the potential for overall trip-generation to be increased.	+ -	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC)	Surface access strategy will be a requirement of further development.
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain effects on biodiversity, although the site is away from areas of designated biodiversity value.	?	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) suggests a detailed EclA and management plan be produced	JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures. RDC core strategy, supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavours to ensure' that biodiversity is not 'adversely affected'
7. Cultural Heritage	No direct impacts	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The airport is likely to have negative effects on landscape quality, given the scale of operations, and associated employment infrastructure.	-	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) also proposes carrying out further landscape impact work	JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures. RDC core strategy seeks to mitigate landscape impacts of development- supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavors to ensure' that landscape is not 'adversely affected'

9. Climate Change & Energy	Growth in aviation travel will probably lead to significant adverse climate change impacts at a local level and make a small but cumulative contribution to global emissions. However, it is recognised the airport is a regional planning priority.	--	E of England Plan promotes London Southend Airport for growth to meet 'local market demand'	JAAP to set out a range of mitigation measures to address as greater a proportion of negative effects as possible
10. Water	Any expansion of the airport and associated development is likely to lead to localised water management issues, due to an increase in hard standing surfaces, pollution from run-off and increased water demand.	-	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) notes that appropriate water quality policies/measures will be needed	JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures
11. Land & Soil	There may be unspecified negative effects on soil. This will have to be the subject of further study.	?	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) states that top soil preservation needs to be considered	JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures
12. Air Quality	Effects of the airport expansion on local air quality are very likely to be negative through increased emissions from air traffic, though the extent of this will need to await the outcome of further study.	-		JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Any development associated with the airport could be required to meet high sustainable construction standards.	+		The highest sustainable construction standards should be required.
<p>Summary:</p> <p>Impacts can be assessed as significantly positive in terms of the local economy and investment, the provision of a wide range of jobs and social inclusion benefits, together with the opportunity for the district to fund a range of infrastructure through development.</p> <p>The expansion of the airport, which is supported by this policy, has significant implications in terms of increased greenhouse gas emissions. Further potential negative impacts on the environment (for example air quality, noise pollution, and land take) will be the subject of further studies via the JAAP process, which will also set out how mitigation is to be coordinated. Appraising the policy takes into account the fact that the policy direction to support expansion of the airport is outlined in the East of England Plan although Rochford, Southend and partners will be largely responsible for addressing local environmental and planning matters.</p>				

ED2 Employment Growth				
<p>The Council will encourage development that enables the economy to diversify and modernise through the growth of existing businesses and the creation of new enterprises providing high value employment, having regard to environmental issues and residential amenity.</p> <p>The Council will ensure its Economic Development Strategy and planning policies are linked, that planning enables the spatial aspects of the Economic Development Strategy. The provision of office space within Rayleigh town centre will be encouraged. Area Action Plans for Rochford and Hockley town centres will seek to achieve economic, as well as social and environmental, benefits.</p> <p>The Council will enhance and protect the role of small and medium sized commercial enterprises within the District's economy, including rural businesses.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	A positive effect is that provision of a range of employment possibilities will assist inclusion through (re-)entry into the job market. Furthermore the policy will assist with ensuring the vitality and viability of town centres and improve the health of the rural economy. Some of the larger development will also provide contributions for the bringing forward of community and other infrastructure.	++	Employment Land Study Draft (GVA Grimley 2008)	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	There is the opportunity to ensure that good quality and inclusive design are a feature of future business premises – positive effect.	+	http://www.securedbydesign.com/	
3. Housing	No direct impacts	0		
4. Economy & Employment	A major positive of the policy is that it will ensure greater numbers of workers are able to find work within the District, thus reducing out-commuting. In addition, improvement and diversification of the employment offer will lead to a wider variety of available jobs. Also positive is that the policy	++	RDC Economic development strategy PPG 4- Industrial and Commercial Development and small firms	

	encourages employment growth in the town centres and supports the business sector in general.			
5. Accessibility	Clear long-term benefit will be ensuring that more residents can work within the district in town centre locations, thus reducing out-commuting. Also positive is that a range of activities will be made available in accessible locations, encouraging modal shift. Assisting the rural economy will aid objectives on inclusion.	++		
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain effects- potential for cumulative indirect negative effects on local biodiversity.	?		RDC core strategy, supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavors to ensure' that biodiversity is not 'adversely affected'
7. Cultural Heritage	Uncertain effects. Increased development can lead to negative effects on heritage items.	+		Policy CP2, Conservation Areas, seeks to minimise the impact of development on conservation areas.
8. Landscape & Townscape	The town centre AAPs are likely to lead to positive outcomes for townscape. Landscape quality is unlikely to be compromised by the policy's intentions for the rural economy. Likelihood for positive outcomes.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The policy overall is about economic growth, which will most likely have negative outcomes for increased emissions. The policy does cite environmental issues and may act in combination with other mitigation measures, for example, the policy on green travel plans.	-		RDC core strategy promotes development to BREEAM standards (ENV9). The policy could further encourage green industries, and the greening of existing industries, in order to minimize the effects of increased economic growth.
10. Water	Economic growth, dependent on nature and implementation, may lead to increased effects on water environment.	?		

11. Land & Soil	The policy features a strong commitment to town centres/AAPs; this is likely to be a positive for preserving quality land and soils in the surrounding countryside.	+		
12. Air Quality	Focusing development in town centres may inevitably increase traffic, leading to potential negative impacts on air quality. AAPs will therefore need to include measures that reduce emissions. Probable mixed outcomes.	?	-	AAPs to include measures that reduce emissions
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	There is the opportunity to bringing forward sustainable development through AAPs.	0		RDC core strategy promotes development to BREEAM standards (ENV9)

Summary:

The policy supports the local economic development strategy, with significant positive effects for economic diversification, enterprise/business support, accessible locations for business, and social inclusion.

Whilst economic growth has the overall potential for negative effects on the environment, the policy has regard for such effects and AAPs represent a good opportunity to help mitigate against any negative effects. Other commitments within the core strategy – biodiversity, landscape, sustainable construction - have the potential to alleviate long-term negative environmental effects. However, to further reduce environmental effects (in particular, increased greenhouse gas emissions), it is recommended that the policy further encourage green industries, and the greening of existing industries.

ED3 Existing Employment Land

The Council will review existing employment through the Employment Land Study allocations and consider reallocating existing employment land uses where appropriate.

Existing employment sites which are well used and sustainable will be protected from uses that would undermine their role as employment generators. In addition, the Council will work with its partners to ensure their viability by ensuring adequate infrastructure is in place.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The policy commits to infrastructure provision – positive long-term effect.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified	0		
3. Housing	The employment land study will re-allocate land for housing, where appropriate, which will assist in meeting this objective.	++	Employment Land Study Draft (GVA Grimley 2008)	
4. Economy & Employment	Protection of viable employment locations will be a positive outcome.	++	Employment Land Study Draft and draft PPS4	
5. Accessibility	There will be protection for employment locations that are well used, enabling transport providers to incorporate such places on their routes. Improvements to infrastructure should also include travel by other sustainable means.	+		Opportunity for employers to introduce travel plans, if these are not already available
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The Employment Land Study is likely to promote the re-use of derelict/underused land.	+	Employment Land Study Draft	
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		
11. Land & Soil	One of the functions of the Employment Land Study is to ensure re-use (or better use) of PDL.	+	Employment Land Study Draft	
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		

13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		
Summary:				
The policy has the opportunity to generate significant positive effects through re-allocating unviable brownfield land for housing – but also defending other viable business locations from that use. Other positives stem from ensuring existing locations are better supported and offering the possibility that such locations may be able to coordinate either individually or collectively effective travel that would be more sustainable.				

ED4 Future Employment Allocations				
The Council will allocate land to west of Rayleigh to accommodate a new employment park. It will have the following characteristics:				
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Able to accommodate employment uses displaced by residential redevelopment • Be suitable for office development • A versatile layout and design that can accommodate a range of uses and can be adapted to meet changes in the economy. • Accessible by a range of transport options • Good links to the A130 and A127 				
The Council will encourage the development of employment generating use within existing settlements, particularly town centres, where appropriate.				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Strategic employment development west of Rayleigh will have the potential to assist with wider infrastructure provision. The bringing forward of sites both at this location and at other town centres should help reduce social exclusion through increasing employment opportunities close to the District's residential population.	+	East of England RSS aims include realising the economic potential of the region and its people.	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant adverse effects, but opportunities to improve health and wellbeing through incorporation of green infrastructure.	+		
3. Housing	The policy may have positive effects for housing, as it will allow	+		Further consideration could be

	the reallocation of employment uses to the West of Rayleigh, allowing existing land that may be more appropriate to residential uses to be reallocated. However a stronger focus on mixed-use development would be preferred from a sustainability perspective.			given to the relationship between housing and employment development in the plan and how a mix of uses can be further encouraged.
4. Economy & Employment	The W of Rayleigh and other high quality employment allocations should enable retention of workers within the district, and supply a range of jobs across a variety of sectors. The commitment to town centre locations is also positive. There is the positive prospect of providing employment activities displaced by future residential development with the opportunity of relocating to more viable locations.	++	Employment Land Study draft (GVA Grimley 2008) states lack of quality office space in district. PP6- Planning for Town Centres-seeks to focus development in existing centres. East of England RSS Policy ETG5 sets the job target for Rochford between 2001 and 2021 at 3,000 additional jobs.	
5. Accessibility	The W of Rayleigh and other employment allocations may increase the prospects of people within the district, therefore reducing distances traveled by car. However, one of the cited advantages of the site is its excellent road connections to Southend and London, which may not sufficiently promote the use of public transport.	+ -	Existing high levels of out-commuting to Basildon, Chelmsford, Southend and Central London. PPG 4: LAs should seek to reduce trip-generation when allocating employment land.	Council will need to ensure that any new development is well connected to Rayleigh and to public transport networks.
6. Biodiversity	In considering this site, Council has taken into account its ecological value and determined that there are no significant biodiversity constraints to the development of this location.	+		RDC core strategy, supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavours to ensure' that biodiversity is not 'adversely affected'
7. Cultural Heritage	As long as the central locations protect heritage assets few negative impacts are likely.	+		RDC core strategy, CP2 and supporting text, seek to preserve and enhance conservation areas
8. Landscape & Townscape	The landscape characteristics of the land W of Rayleigh are not specified, so this is an unknown impact awaiting further	?		RDC core strategy, supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavours to

	study. Elsewhere, townscape impacts are likely to be minimal given the Council's commitment to development in central locations being brought forward sensitively.			ensure' that landscape is not 'adversely affected'
9. Climate Change & Energy	Development of a new employment site with good road connections will increase greenhouse gas emissions, however in the longer term, it aims to reduce the distances travelled by commuters to other Districts. Uncertain overall effect on emissions, though likely increase.	?	-	Climate change measures to be required by masterplans / development briefs. Green travel plans will be essential to reducing car travel to West of Rayleigh site. A stronger focus on mixed-use development would also assist in minimising emissions.
10. Water	The W of Rayleigh development especially has the opportunity to be brought forward inclusive of positive measures concerning water.	+		Include measures on water efficiency in bringing forward W of Rayleigh allocation
11. Land & Soil	W of Rayleigh is greenbelt land and, as such, impacts here are likely to be negative for this objective.	+	-	
12. Air Quality	Promoting development adjacent existing centres may have a negative cumulative impact on air quality in those places, which sustainable transport measures might mitigate.	?		Opportunity to act against poor air quality through suitable mitigation
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The W of Rayleigh employment allocation offers the opportunity to perform well against BREEAM standards, however mixed-use development would perform better against this objective.	+		RDC core strategy promotes development to BREEAM standards (ENV9)
Summary:				
<p>The proposed West of Rayleigh allocation offers scope for providing a range of jobs and marketable business premises in a relatively sustainable location with good prominence and profile. The Council's active role in providing a new location for companies likely to be moved from less attractive business locations that can be converted to more appropriate uses is a positive aspect of the policy. Other Council policies offer substantial scope for achieving significant positive environmental outcomes, notably on biodiversity/land/landscape aspects, for the west of Rayleigh proposal.</p> <p>Both West of Rayleigh and Rayleigh town centre are proposed for office uses; strategy and/or phasing will need to reflect the likelihood that a majority of potential occupiers will probably prefer the new out-of-town location, which may have adverse effects on town centre regeneration.</p>				

Further consideration should also be given to the relationship between employment and housing allocations, and whether there is further potential for developing mixed-use development, rather than stand-alone business park.

ED5 – Eco-Enterprise Centre

The Council will work with the private sector to secure the delivery of an Eco-enterprise centre within an employment allocation or area action plan incorporating employment uses.

The Eco-enterprise centre will be built to high environmental standards, meeting the BREEAM excellent standard for sustainable development.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The Preferred Option will have positive effects through assisting in the regeneration and enhancement of communities. Eco-Enterprise Centres may also lead to upskilling and training opportunities for the local community.	++	Regional Economic Strategy for the East of England includes amongst its aims: Growing competitiveness, productivity and entrepreneurship.	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Significant positive effects for the local economy and employment. The proposed business Eco-Enterprise Centre would provide start-up and new Small-Medium enterprises a better chance of surviving and prospering. It may also enable the district to retain a greater share of its workforce and can support existing business through creating increased demands for goods and services.	++	High number of business closures in Rochford District. SEA Baseline/ Rochford Core Strategy Preferred Options document. Rochford has less knowledge intensive employment and less business start-ups than the county and the region. (GVA	

			Grimley- Rochford Employment Land Review 2008 draft)	
5. Accessibility	Uncertain impact given that the location for the Centre is not yet known.	?		It is recommended that an Eco-Enterprise Centre be located in a highly accessible location to allow maximum opportunities for participation by all sectors of the community. A town centre location would maximise synergies in terms of making connections with existing businesses and services.
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain impact given that the location for the Centre is not yet known.	?		Plan mitigation: Policies ENV 1 ensures new development located away from sites of biodiversity importance.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified. Policies including CP 1 and CP 2 will mitigate against any potential adverse effects on cultural heritage.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain effects. The location, size and design of any business Eco-Enterprise Centre would determine effects on landscape and townscape.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Positive – the building is intended to be 'BREEAM Excellent'. As per comments on accessibility, unknown location of Eco-Enterprise Centre means it is not possible to assess the impact of transport emissions.	+		Insisting on an accessible location well served by public transport would ensure a significant positive assessment for climate change.
10. Water	Likely to be positive – the building is intended to be 'BREEAM Excellent', although whilst water conservation is a BREEAM criterion, it does not guarantee a minimum standard for water efficiency.	+		Council may wish to set further specific targets for non-residential buildings for water efficiency.
11. Land & Soil	Uncertain impact given that the location for the Eco-Enterprise Centre is not yet known.	?		

12. Air Quality	Uncertain impact given that the location for the Eco-Enterprise Centre is not yet known.	?		Insisting on an accessible location well served by public transport would ensure a significant positive assessment for air quality
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Positive – the building is intended to be 'BREEAM Excellent'	+	http://www.breeam.org/	Insisting on an accessible location well served by public transport would ensure a significant positive assessment for air quality
Summary:				
<p>The Preferred Option is likely to have particularly significant benefits for the local economy and employment, providing start-up and new Small-Medium enterprises a better chance of surviving and prospering. It may also enable the district to retain a greater share of its workforce and can support existing business through creating increased demands for goods and services. Other positive effects identified include for balanced communities (the Eco-Enterprise Centre will assist in meeting regeneration objectives and provide skills for the local community), and for climate change, through requiring a BREEAM rating of excellent.</p> <p>The Council is evidently at an early stage in developing this policy option, once further information is available on the scale, design and location of the business incubator, it would be possible to predict environmental effects with more certainty.</p>				

ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape and Habitats				
<p>The Council will seek to maintain, restore and enhance sites of international, national and local natural conservation importance. These will include Special Areas of Conservation (SACs), Special Protection Areas (SPAs), Ramsar Sites, Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI's), Ancient Woodlands, Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) and Local Wildlife Sites (LoWSs).</p> <p>In particular, the Council will support the implementation of the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan.</p>				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		

2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Through encouraging enhancement of sites of nature conservation importance, the policy will assist in providing quality opportunities for recreation and leisure.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Minor positive effects for the economy of Rochford - Policy seeks to encourage conservation of natural areas, which will support the local tourist industry. The Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan seeks to identify opportunities for economic activity and revival of the rural economy - the policy's support of this plan will have long-term positive economic benefits.	++	Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan, 2005.	
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	Significant long-term positive effects for biodiversity through seeking to maintain, restore and enhance sites of nature conservation importance, including local sites. The Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan.	++	The policy supports the objectives and key principles contained within PPS 9: Biodiversity and Geological Conservation.	
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Positive long-term effects through enhancing quality of landscape areas, particularly the distinctive landscapes in the east of the District, including Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries.	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Positive effects through maintaining and enhancing sites of nature conservation importance. This will assist in improving the resilience of sites in the face of climatic changes.	++		Further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and possible outcomes for the District (e.g. habitat fragmentation, coastal squeeze, accelerated sea-level rise). Although it is noted that the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan may also be an appropriate forum for this.

10. Water	Positive effects for water quality due to the cross-District approach to planning in the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan.	+		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	The policy seeks to maintain and enhance sites of nature conservation interest - this is likely to assist in maintaining and or improving air quality in the District.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>The policy will have long-term positive benefits for sustainability through ensuring the maintenance and enhancement of nature conservation sites, seeking to improve the condition of nationally and internationally-important sites, but also locally important sites. This will have clear benefits for biodiversity, and a range of other positive effects, including enhanced air quality, opportunities for recreation and leisure.</p> <p>The policy also supports the implementation of the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan, which takes a co-ordinated approach across 4 local planning authorities, with the goal of ensuring a sustainable future for the estuaries.</p> <p>It is suggested that further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and how the District may adapt to impacts including habitat fragmentation and rising sea levels.</p>				

ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt

The Council will:

- Protect and enhance the landscape, wildlife and heritage qualities of the coastline;
- Prevent the potential for coastal flooding, erosion by the sea and unstable land (e.g. land slips, rock falls);
- Not permit development in coastal areas which are at risk from flooding, erosion, and land instability;
- Ensure that development which is exceptionally permitted does not adversely affect the open and rural character, historic features or wildlife;
- Ensure that development that requires to be located in a coastal location will be within the already developed areas of the coast.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Policy supports this objective through ensuring that unsafe development will not be permitted in coastal areas.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Indirect positive benefits for economy. Policy should ensure that new development occurs in existing developed areas, which may contribute to their regeneration.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	Policy aims to protect the wildlife qualities of the coastline, including avoiding inappropriate development and consolidating any development in existing built up areas. Positive long-term effects for biodiversity, so will contribute towards meeting this objective. The policy approach will also have positive benefits for the geological diversity of the district.	++	A key policy issue contained within PPG 20: Coastal Planning is the conservation of the natural environment.	The plan could give further consideration to the need for wildlife to adapt to climate change effects, refer comment for ENV 1.
7. Cultural Heritage	Policy seeks to protect the heritage qualities of the coastline. Long-term positive effects through protection of coastal features of heritage value.	++		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Significant positive effects for landscape; Rochford has a very distinctive coastal landscape - this policy will have significant positive effects through seeking to ensure new development conserves this.	++	"Coastal areas are particularly vulnerable to visual intrusion, because of the high visibility of development on the foreshore, on the skyline and affecting views along stretches of undeveloped coast". PPG20: Coastal Planning	
9. Climate Change & Energy	The policy will assist in building resilience in an area particularly susceptible to the effects of climate change, through seeking to limit development in such areas.	++		
10. Water	Positive long-term effects for water quality, particularly coastal	++		

	waters, through seeking to minimise new coastal development and restricting development to built up areas.		
11. Land & Soil	Positive long term effects through concentrating development in existing built up areas and protecting sensitive coastal sites.	++	
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0	
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	++	
Summary:			
<p>This policy recognises the national and international importance of the District coast and estuaries through ensuring protection from inappropriate development. This is consistent with the overall development strategy for the District which seeks to focus development in already built up areas in the west of the District. The Sustainability Appraisal concluded that very positive effects for biodiversity, cultural heritage, landscape and townscape, climate change and land and soil and water quality would result from the policy.</p>			

ENV3 Flood Risk			
<p>The Council will seek to direct development away from areas at risk of flooding by applying the sequential test and, where necessary, the exceptions test, as per PPS25. The vast majority of development will be accommodated within Flood Zone 1.</p> <p>The Council will continue to work with the Environment Agency, scrutinising and monitoring the impact of the technical advice on flood risk provided by the Agency. The Council will continue working with the Environment Agency to maintain sustainable flood defences in order to reduce the risk of flooding.</p>			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	This policy approach aims to minimise the risks and impacts of flooding. Reducing levels of flood risk in the District will have positive implications for the health and wellbeing of the	++	Strategically the whole of Foulness is at risk, along with many areas adjacent to the

	population.		Crouch and Roach estuaries. Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) TGSEP/Scott Wilson, 2006.	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The approach to flood management is likely to assist in promoting sustainable economic growth in the District through minimising flood risk, hence disruption to business and the local economy. Positive, indirect long-term effect.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	Unsustainable flood management (for example physical flood defences that change natural water regimes) can lead to significant adverse effects on biodiversity. This policy seeks to encourage sustainable flood management, working with the Environment Agency, so will minimise adverse effects.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Encouraging sustainable flood management is likely to have positive effects for maintaining the Districts distinctive townscapes - minimising the effects of flood damage on the built environment.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The Policy is consistent with this objective. Increased flooding events are a predicted consequence of climate change - this policy seeks to minimise the effects on the built environment through steering development towards areas at least risk of flooding. Significant long-term positive effects.	++	Climate change is likely to increase the intensity of any storm surges in the North Sea (the greatest threat to London and the estuary communities). Climate change is also likely to increase freshwater flood flows into the estuary in increasingly wet winter months. (Thames Estuary 2100)	
10. Water	Direct and significant positive effects through both reducing the risk of flooding and promoting sustainable flood	++	PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk.	

	management. There will also be positive secondary effects for water quality through reduced flood events (which can adversely affect water quality).		Thames Estuary 2100 Project	
11. Land & Soil	A reduced risk of flooding is likely to lead to positive indirect effects for soil quality, which can be adversely affected by flood events through erosion/ destabilisation.	+		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>This policy seeks to reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management in accordance with PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk. Very positive sustainability effects were identified for the categories relating to healthy and safe communities, through reducing the risk to health, life and property. Further positive effects were identified for water quality and climate change, as the policy will improve the resilience of the District to the increased flooding events predicted as a consequence of climate change.</p>				

ENV4 Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS)			
<p>All large scale development will be required to incorporate runoff control via SUDS to ensure runoff and infiltration rates do not increase the likelihood of flooding.</p> <p>SUDS will not be required only in exceptional cases where it is not viable. In such cases developers will be required to implement alternative forms of drainage.</p>			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effect identified.		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The use of SUDS will assist in reducing the risk to life and property of flooding, therefore positive effects for community safety. There are further opportunities to improve health through	+	Sustainable Drainage Systems can have a range of wider benefits, including providing

	incorporating a multifunctional approach to sustainable drainage and green space planning.			spaces for recreation. This could be further recognised in the submission policy wording.
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The multifunctional values of SUDS to tourism and recreation could be further recognised in this policy.	?		A multifunctional approach to SUDS would provide opportunities to enhance green tourism through provision of new and linking of existing green spaces.
5. Accessibility	No significant effect identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	The multifunctional value, including biodiversity value of SUDS could be further recognised in this policy. SUDS provides the opportunity to create and connect habitats, through increasing green networks, and the creation of ponds and wetlands.	+		If planned appropriately, SUDS can contribute towards biodiversity enhancement. This could be further recognised in the submission policy wording.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effect identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The use of SUDs will have positive benefits for landscape, including providing opportunities for landscape enhancement through the use of wetlands and increased green spaces, rather than hard surfaces. Positive long-term effects.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Predicted consequences of climate change include increased flooding, coastal flooding, and accelerated sea-level rise. This policy will assist in addressing these matters through requiring a more natural form of flood mitigation and defence. Reduced treatment & transport of contaminated run-off & stormwater should have beneficial secondary effects by reducing energy requirements and thus emission of greenhouse gases.	++		
10. Water	The incorporation of Sustainable Drainage Systems into new developments will assist in reinstating more natural protection against floods and reducing and slowing the movement of surface water. Positive medium-term effect.	++	<i>"LPAs should prepare and implement planning strategies that help to deliver sustainable development by reducing flood</i>	

			<i>risk to and from new development through location, layout and design, incorporating sustainable drainage systems (SUDS)".</i> PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk.	
11. Land & Soil	SUDS can have positive effects for soil through reducing erosion from run-off.	+		
12. Air Quality	No significant effect identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effect identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>If widely implemented for new development, the policy will have a significant positive effect in terms of minimising flood risk through reinstating more natural protection against flooding and slowing the movement of surface water. This will assist in building the resilience of the District to the predicted effects of climate change, which include increased flooding, coastal flooding and accelerated sea level rise.</p> <p>It is recommended that the submission document contain further reference to and encourage a multifunctional approach to SUDS that recognises and encourages benefits for biodiversity (through habitat creation and connection), and to public health and the local economy (through increased recreational and tourism opportunities).</p>				

ENV5 Air Quality

The Council will prevent new development in AQMAs that will result in additional public exposure to poor air quality. Additional residential development will, in particular, be restricted in AQMAs until it has been demonstrated that such area's air quality has improved to a degree that they no longer warrant AQMA status.

In areas where poor air quality threatens to undermine public health and quality of life, the Council will seek to reduce the impact of poor air quality on receptors in that area and to address the cause of the poor air quality. Proposed development will be required to include measures to ensure it does not have an adverse impact on air quality.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effect identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Through seeking to reduce the impact of poor air quality and minimising the impacts of new development on air quality, the policy will have positive benefits for human health and wellbeing.	++	"Development plan policies should take account of environmental issues such as the mitigation of the effects of, and adaptation to.....air quality and pollution". PPS 1: Delivering Sustainable Development.	
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effect identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	No significant effect identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	Poor air quality can have an adverse effect on biodiversity sites, through minimising air pollution this policy may have a minor positive effect.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	Air pollution can cause damage to buildings and monuments of heritage value. Through seeking to reduce the impacts of air quality, there may be minor positive benefits for this objective.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effect identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Positive synergistic effects - through seeking to minimise air pollution, there is likely to be reduction in greenhouse gas emissions.	+		
10. Water	No significant effect identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effect identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	Significant positive effects. The policy seeks to minimise air	++	Supports the Air Quality Strategy	

	pollution in the District through preventing new development that would lead to a decline in air quality. Whilst there are currently no AQMAs in the District, these may be nominated in the future, and the policy takes a pre-emptive step in preparing for this.		for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland. July 2007.	
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effect identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>Whilst there are currently no Air Quality Management Areas in the Rochford District, there is a possibility that current monitoring work may identify requirements for these in the lifetime of the Plan. The policy therefore takes a positive preemptive step in preparing for the introduction of AQMAs, should any be declared. The policy also seeks to minimise the effects of new development on air quality, and this will have positive effects, not just for air quality, but for health, biodiversity and climate change. There may also be positive synergistic effects for climate change, as measures to minimise air pollution are likely to also lead to decreased greenhouse gas emissions. It is noted that Air Quality is a cross-cutting environmental and social issue, and one that is addressed in the plan through a combination of policies, in particular those relating to the development.</p>				

ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects				
<p>Planning permission for large-scale renewable energy projects will be granted only if:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The development is not within an area designated for its ecological or landscape value, such as Special Areas of Conservation (SACs), Special Protection Areas (SPAs), Ramsar Sites, Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI's), Ancient Woodlands, Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) or Local Wildlife Sites (LoWSs); OR able to show that the integrity of the sites would not be adversely affected - There are no significant adverse visual impacts. 				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		

3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Uncertain effect. If the final submission policy approach takes a strong stance against large-scale renewables, then there may be lost opportunities in terms of developing renewable energy capacity in the District. However it is also noted that the protection of the District's environmental resources is important to future tourism opportunities in the district.	?		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	The policy seeks to avoid impacts on biodiversity from large scale renewable projects, for example wind farms can have adverse effects on bird populations. Positive direct effect.	++	<i>"The development of new facilities for renewable power generation should be supported, with the aim that by 2010 10% of the region's energy and by 2020 17% of the region's energy should to come from renewable sources. These targets exclude energy from offshore wind, and are subject to meeting European and international obligations to protect wildlife, including migratory birds, and to revision and development through the review of this RSS". East of England Plan, 2008.</i>	
7. Cultural Heritage	The policy seeks to avoid visual impacts, so is likely to have a positive, though indirect long-term effect through helping to maintain and enhance the Districts cultural heritage.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Likely to have positive long-term effects through minimising visual impacts on landscapes and townscapes.	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The effect on climate change is uncertain and dependent on the final policy working adopted. It is recommended that a more supportive approach could be taken to the development of renewables in the District, which encourages their development, whilst considering environmental and	?	Rochford District currently produces just 0.1% of its total energy production from renewable sources. SEA Baseline Information Profile	A more supportive approach to the development of renewables is recommended for the submission document, that encourages the

	aesthetic constraints.		2007-2008. The UK Renewable Energy Strategy Consultation Document (June 2008) proposes a range of additional measures to help deliver EU targets. One of these measures is extending and raising the level of the Renewables Obligation to encourage up to 30-35% of electricity to come from renewable sources by 2020.	development of renewables whilst considering environmental and aesthetic constraints.
10. Water	Uncertain effect - Some larger scale renewable energy projects may have an adverse impact on water quality.	?		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain effect. A more supportive policy that encouraged clean renewable energy is likely to have a more positive effect on regional air quality.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary: This policy seeks to minimise the environmental impacts of any large-scale renewable development in the District, by limiting such development in areas designated for ecological or landscape value and avoiding adverse visual impacts. Whilst the sustainability appraisal supports this from biodiversity and landscape perspectives, this approach may limit opportunities to establish larger-scale renewables in the District. The distinction between small and large-scale renewable projects has not been made clear at this stage - this may need further definition in the drafting of the submission policies.				

ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects

The Council will favourably consider small-scale renewable energy projects in both new and existing development, ensuring the location, scale, designs and other measures, including ecological impact, are carefully considered.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Policy may assist in meeting energy infrastructure requirements for existing and incoming communities, however a co-ordinated approach to renewables (from micro to macro scale) would have a more positive effect.	+	"The development of new facilities for renewable power generation should be supported, with the aim that by 2010 10% of the region's energy and by 2020 17% of the region's energy should to come from renewable sources". East of England Plan, 2008.	The provision of a secure, clean future supply of energy for the District could be served by a stronger co-ordinated policy approach to energy.
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Small-scale renewables can have a negative effect through increased noise pollution. This matter may need to be given further attention in the submission policy wording.	?		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The encouragement of small-scale renewables could help generate local business and employment in the renewable energy field.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	The policy requires consideration of ecological impacts, so should ensure no negative effects on biodiversity.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	Small-scale renewables can have a negative impact on heritage buildings and conservation areas, however the policy approach recognises the need to consider location, scale and design, hence mitigating any impacts.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Small-scale renewables can have a negative impact on landscapes and townscapes, however the policy approach recognises the need to consider location, scale and design, hence mitigating any impacts.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The support of small scale renewable proposals is likely to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, however the policy approach could be strengthened to encourage medium and larger-scale projects in order to make a stronger contribution	+	Rochford District currently produces just 0.1% of its total energy production from renewable sources.	

	towards climate change.		SEA Baseline Information Profile 2007-2008. The UK Renewable Energy Strategy Consultation Document (June 2008) proposes a range of additional measures to help deliver EU targets. One of these measures is extending and raising the level of the Renewables Obligation to encourage up to 30-35% of electricity to come from renewable sources by 2020.	
10. Water	There may be opportunities for implementing small-scale hydro schemes (e.g. mills), which have the potential for minor negative effects on the water environment.	?		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain effect - some renewable energy projects may have negative effects on air quality, although these effects would be controlled through IPCC (Integrated Pollution Prevention and Control) requirements.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Renewable energy provision is compatible with principles of sustainable design.	+		
Summary:				
<p>The final policy approaches on renewables need to make a clear distinction between the different size/ scale and type of renewable projects that will be supported. For example, small-scale microrenewables (e.g. small rooftop wind turbines) can be very inefficient, and create more emissions from embodied energy than will ever be recouped, but larger community-scale wind turbines can have a significant positive effect in reducing a Districts greenhouse gas emissions. It is recommended that further work be undertaken to identify the renewables capacity of the District, and consideration given to how the East of England Renewables targets will be met. As it stands, the policy approach has primarily positive effects, but these could be strengthened, particularly in terms of climate change) if medium-larger scale renewables were also considered and renewables targets set for new development. In particular, strategic new developments may well be suitable for the installation of Combined Heat and power schemes (CHP).</p>				

ENV8 Code for Sustainable Homes					
For all new domestic developments, the council will ensure that there are real improvements in key areas such as carbon dioxide emissions and water use.					
Development will be required to reach a code level 3 (see Annex 4) of the Code for Sustainable Homes for all new homes by 2010 and eventually zero carbon new homes by 2013.					
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects			Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)				
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.				
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Minor positive effects, the Code for Sustainable Homes (CSH) includes consideration of issues such as daylighting, sound insulation, and considerate constructors scheme.	+		Code for Sustainable Homes Technical Guide (Communities and Local Government, October 2008).	
3. Housing	May have positive effects - the Code for Sustainable Homes include requirements for lifetime homes, which will assist in meeting the requirements of the Districts ageing population.	+			
4. Economy & Employment	It may be argued that imposing a Code 3 requirement will cause additional cost to developers, however the overall costs is likely to be dependent on scale and type of development. A house built to the CSH is also likely to be cost efficient for home-owners as it will reduce running costs.	?			
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	+			
6. Biodiversity	Positive effects - the CSH includes consideration of factors such as biodiversity enhancement, building footprint and ecological values of the building sites.	+			
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0			
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0			

9. Climate Change & Energy	Through requiring a Level 3 CSH rating, the policy will ensure that all new housing is required to reduce Co2 emissions by 25% of a standard dwelling, therefore having a significant positive effect on this objective.	++	It is noted that the Building Regulations will require the CSH Level 3 Co2 emissions targets to be met by 2010. By 2016, Level 6 rating (zero-carbon emission) will be required for all new homes.	
10. Water	A level 3 CSH rating will require a maximum water usage of 105 litres per person per day, a significant reduction on current standard use. Positive long-term effects.	++		
11. Land & Soil	The Policy requirement for a Level 3 Code rating will indirectly positively benefit this objective, as multistory homes are more likely to meet the CSH level 3 rating.	+		
12. Air Quality	Indirect positive benefits for air quality, the code seeks to reduce the environmental impact of materials, and reduce waste and emissions, with positive benefits for air quality.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Significant positive effects - Requiring Level 3 of the Code for Sustainable Homes will encourage responsible construction and design practices, for example, encouraging locally-sources material, considering biodiversity and best-practice sustainable construction methods.	++		
<p>Summary:</p> <p>All new homes built in the UK are required to be rated against the Code for Sustainable Homes, an environmental assessment method for rating and certifying the performance of homes. Covering nine categories of sustainable design, it aims to improve performance across energy and CO2 emissions, water materials, surface water runoff, waste, pollution and health and wellbeing, management and ecology. Minimum requirements are included for CO2 emissions, indoor water use, materials, waste and surface water run-off, to achieve the lowest level of the code.</p> <p>This Preferred Option requires a Code Level 3 for all new homes built in the District by 2010, a significant positive measure that exceeds the requirement of the building regulations, and is in line with government commitments for affordable housing. This approach is to be commended, with positive effects for the local environment as well as the wider environment. Particular benefits are noted for Climate change (a 25 per cent reduction in CO2 emissions for new homes) and for water conservation.</p>				

ENV9 BREEAM

The Council will require new non-domestic buildings, as a minimum, to meet the BREEAM rating of 'Very good'. The Council will encourage developers to attain a BREEAM rating of 'Excellent' in all non-domestic developments.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Minor positive effects, BREEAM includes consideration of issues such as noise and air pollution and considerate construction.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The policy aims to balance environmental needs with the economic concerns of developers, through requiring a 'very good rating', whilst encouraging an excellent rating.	+		
5. Accessibility	BREEAM includes criteria on transport and access related issues, so achieving a rating of 'very good' is likely to require some attention to these matters.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Positive effects - BREEAM includes consideration of factors such as biodiversity enhancement, building footprint and ecological values of the building sites.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	BREEAM includes consideration of the environmental implication of building materials, including life-cycle impacts such as embodied energy in addition to CO2 emissions, though contains no mandatory requirement, unlike the CSH.	++	http://www.breeam.org/	
10. Water	BREEAM gives consideration to waster consumption and energy efficiency issues, although there is no mandatory requirement, as for CSH. It is recommended that Council	+		It is recommended that Council consider targets/ results for water efficiency in

	consider further targets for water efficiency in new development.			new non-residential development.
11. Land & Soil	BREEAM includes locational criteria in the assessment criteria, so may contribute towards more sustainable locations for non-residential development.	+		
12. Air Quality	Indirect positive benefits for air quality, BREEAM seeks to reduce the environmental impact of materials, and reduce waste and emissions, with positive benefits for air quality. Unlike CSH, BREEAM includes transport locational criteria and air quality matters, therefore this policy is likely to lead to significant positive effects for air quality.	++		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Significant positive effects - Requiring a 'very good' rating for BREEAM will encourage responsible construction and design practices, for example, encouraging locally-sourced material, considering biodiversity and best-practice sustainable construction methods.	++		
<p>Summary:</p> <p>BREEAM (Building Research Establishment Environmental Assessment Method) assesses the environmental performance of non-residential buildings across a range of areas, similar to the Code for Sustainable Homes. Performance is assessed across management, energy uses, health and well-being, pollution, transport, land use, ecology materials and water, although unlike CSH there are not mandatory targets in any particular areas (it may therefore be possible to score poorly on water efficiency whilst still achieving a very good rating).</p> <p>The policy above requires all buildings to receive a 'very good' rating and states it will encourage developers to obtain an 'excellent' rating. This is generally supported, although a requirement for an 'excellent' rating for all building would score higher. An alternative approach would be for Council to maintain the 'very good' requirement, and to consider higher targets for areas of particular concern to the District, e.g. water efficiency requirements for non-residential development.</p>				

ENV10 Contaminated Land – Preferred Option

The presence of contaminated land on a site will not, in itself, be seen as a reason to resist its development.

The Council will require applicants who wish to develop suspected contaminated land to undertake a thorough investigation of the site and determine any risks.

Relevant remediation and mitigation measures will need to be built into development proposals to ensure safe, sustainable development of the site.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Remediation of contaminated land will have positive effects on human health in the long-term.	++		
3. Housing	The policy will have a minor positive effect on this SA objective through permitting housing to be developed on contaminated land. Not only is more land therefore available for housing development, but a greater proportion can also be built on previously developed land.	+	LDDs should include appropriate policies and proposals for dealing with the potential for contamination and the remediation of land so that it is suitable for the proposed development/use. PPS 23: Planning and Pollution Control.	
4. Economy & Employment	Positive benefit through returning contaminated land to economic use.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	The remediation of contaminated land will have a positive effect on biodiversity within the affected site.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	If an area of contaminated land has historical, archaeological and cultural value then the remediation of that land will have a positive effect on this SA objective.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The policy will have a positive effect on landscape character and value by reducing the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land.	+	Environmental Protection Act (EPA) 1990: Part IIA Contaminated Land, Circular 02/2000, DETR, 2000.	
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	The remediation of contaminated land has the potential to have long-term positive effects on water quality in that area.	+		

	The scale of impact will be dependent on the hydrological connectivity.			
11. Land & Soil	The policy positively progresses this SA objective through the remediation of contaminated land, which will lead to improvements in soil quality. Positive effects also through encouraging development to occur on previously developed land.	++	A key objective of PPS 3: Housing, is that Local Planning Authorities should continue to make effective use of land by re-using land that has been previously developed.	
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
The remediation of contaminated land will have long-term positive effects on the land and soils of the District, which will lead to the re-use of previously developed land and improvements to soil quality. Indirect positive effects associated with this policy could include improvements to water quality, the landscape, cultural heritage and human health. The policy will also have a minor positive effect on the SA objective relating to housing as more land will be available for housing and a greater proportion of development will be built on previously developed land.				

T1 Highways			
Developments will be required to be located and designed in such a way as to reduce reliance on the private car. However, some impact on the highway network is inevitable and the Council will work with developers and the Highway Authority to ensure that the requisite improvements are carried out. The Council will seek developer contributions where necessary.			
The Council will work with the Highways Authority to deliver online improvements to east to west road networks and Baltic Wharf.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation

1. Balanced Communities	The policy commits to developer contributions for transport improvements – positive. There is also an undertaking to improve connections between the more rural east and urban west of the district that is likely to prove beneficial in terms of community cohesion.	+	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Improvements to road network may lead to increased noise and light pollution. Cumulative incremental effect.	?		The cumulative effects of road building programs should be considered in the preparation of future County Transport Plans.
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	More residents may be encouraged to work within the district through improvements to connections between the more rural east and urban west of the district. Better connections may also aid the viability of rural enterprise and will serve employment destinations in the east, including Baltic Wharf.	+		
5. Accessibility	Improvements to connections between the more rural east and urban west of the district will help to reduce social exclusion.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	
6. Biodiversity	Potential for cumulative incremental effect.	?		
7. Cultural Heritage	Better connections to the east of the district could aid cultural resources and activities based in these more isolated localities.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Potential for cumulative incremental effect on landscapes, in addition to effect from individual proposals, dependent upon further detail.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Design elements will seek to reduce use of the private car – positive.	+		
10. Water	Potential for cumulative incremental effect on water quality through increased runoff and pollution.	?		
11. Land & Soil	Potential for effects through increased land take and effects	?		

	on best and most versatile agricultural land.			
12. Air Quality	Potential for cumulative incremental effects on air quality from increased construction and road traffic.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
<p>Summary:</p> <p>Improving connections from east to west within the district will provide a number of positive significant effects for accessibility, resolving existing poor connections. This will have positive benefits for the local economy and employment, particularly for businesses in the east, including Baltic Wharf.</p> <p>The supporting text states that road-building is not an option. Consequent measures – such as reduced car-use – are therefore likely to lead to positive effects. Ensuring development takes place in locations that are well-connected to the public transport network is similarly good, and the seeking of contributions for development is also likely to lead in the mid/long-term to community and other benefits.</p> <p>Any improvements to the road network bring the potential for negative environmental and amenity effects. These would be dealt with on a project-level; however it is worth noting the cumulative effects of such works which may contribute to increase light and noise pollution, air pollution. There are also potential incremental effects on biodiversity, and landscape/townscapes effects, which should be considered alongside increased development in the District.</p>				

T2 Public Transport

Development must be well related to public transport, or accessible by means other than the private car.

In particular, large-scale residential developments will be required to ensure that they are integrated with public transport and designed in a way that encourages the use of alternative forms of transport to the private car.

Where developments are not well located to such infrastructure, and alternatives are not available, contributions towards sustainable transport infrastructure will be sought.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects			Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	
1. Balanced Communities	A major positive effect is likely to be the provision of public transport infrastructure to meet the needs of wider segments of the population, particularly those groups that are unable to access private transport, e.g., the young and elderly.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Development that is realised with forms of transport that are sustainable and alternative to private vehicles has the potential for health benefits, e.g. through increased walking and cycling.	+		Demand management measures could be incorporated into the policy
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Improved public transport is likely to support economic growth through improving accessibility and connectivity between workplaces.	+		
5. Accessibility	Better public transport provision should enable the inclusion of a greater number of sections of the community – positive. There are also likely to be benefits concerning the availability of transport modes that are alternatives to the motor car.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects, though if the net effect of increased public transport is to reduce travel by car then there could be indirect biodiversity benefits.	?		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The net effect of increased public transport – with a corresponding reduction in travel by car – will lead to overall benefits for reducing carbon dioxide emissions: positive effect.	++	RDC core strategy commitment to urban extensions – policy H2. Approx 25 % of an Authorities greenhouse gas emissions come from transport. www.defra.gov.uk	

10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified	0		
12. Air Quality	Increased public transport likely to reduce travel by car - direct air quality benefits.	++		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Policy in accordance with principles of sustainable design.	++		
Summary:				
<p>A largely positive policy with significant positive effects for communities, accessibility, climate change, air quality and sustainable construction and further positive effects for the economy through improving accessibility and connectivity between workplaces. The policy recognises existing high levels of car travel in the District, and seeks to ensure that new development does not entrench this further, but instead provides necessary public transport infrastructure alongside development. Reduced greenhouse gas emissions, improved air quality and enhanced accessibility (particularly for disadvantaged sectors of the community) are likely to result.</p>				

T3 South Essex Rapid Transport (SERT)					
<p>The Council will work with Essex County Council to support the implementation of SERT. The Council will seek to ensure that SERT connects the District's residential areas with employment opportunities and, where this is the case, assist Essex County Council in implementing dedicated routes and measures to ensure that SERT vehicles have priority over other traffic.</p>					
	Assessment of Effects				
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation	
1. Balanced Communities	There could be advantages for numerous segments of the community, though it appears that Rochford District may not	+	?		

	benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.				
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.		?		
3. Housing	Potential access to high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
4. Economy & Employment	Potential access to high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
5. Accessibility	Potential access to high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
6. Biodiversity	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
7. Cultural Heritage	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Potential access to high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
10. Water	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
11. Land & Soil	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
12. Air Quality	Potential access to high quality public transport could have	+	?		

	positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.				
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Use of high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
Summary:					
The policy offers the potential for significant positive effects, but these will only materialise as and when the District is incorporated within the SERT network. Environment/amenity effects would need to be considered once further detail is available.					

T4 Travel Plans					
Focus the requirement of travel planning on destinations – schools, workplaces, hospitals, health centres and visitor attractions. New schools, visitor attractions and larger employment developments will be required to devise and implement a travel plan which aims to reduce private, single-occupancy car use. Existing schools and employers will be encouraged to implement travel plans.					
Residential plans will be encouraged, but will not be compulsory due to the difficulties in applying them to such development.					
	Assessment of Effects				
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation	
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects	0			
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Travel plans offer great opportunities to improve health and reduce health inequalities.	+			
3. Housing	No significant effects	0			
4. Economy & Employment	Green travel plans can be beneficial to employers and this approach recognises that economic development as well as residential development has a part to play in reducing carbon	0			

	emissions.			
5. Accessibility	Significant positive effects through promoting more sustainable transport choices and assisting in reducing social exclusion through improving access to community facilities and workplaces.	+		It is recommended that the policy is extended to large scale residential development. Whilst detailed travel plans may not be as feasible as for commercial development, developers should still show how green travel is incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The requirement for travel plans is likely to have significant positive long-term effects in terms of reducing the Districts greenhouse gas emissions.	++		
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified	0		
12. Air Quality	Travel plans offer excellent opportunities to improve air quality by providing more sustainable transport solutions, hence reducing emissions.	++		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The requirements for and encouragement of travel plans is in accordance with principles of sustainable design and construction.	++		
Summary:				

The policy will have significant positive effects through promoting more sustainable transport choices- this is likely to lead to positive community benefits, for example in reducing social exclusion through improving access to community facilities and workplaces. Further benefits include a reduction in greenhouse gas emissions in the District, improved opportunities for health through encouraging walking and cycling, and improved air quality. It is recommended that the policy is extended to large scale residential development. Whilst detailed travel plans may not be as feasible as for commercial development, developers should still show how green travel is incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.

T5 Cycling and Walking

The Council will work with Essex County Council, along with other organisations such as Sustrans, to ensure that a safe and convenient network of cycle and pedestrian routes are put in place that link homes, workplaces, services and town centres. Where developments generate a potential demand to travel, developers will be required to contribute to such a network.

In addition, the Council will continue to require developers to provide facilities for cyclists at destinations.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Through encouraging increased cycle and walking networks, likely to have positive effects for community cohesion. Improved opportunities for connectivity and interaction.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Increasing the availability of cycling and walking opportunities will help improve health and assist in reducing health inequalities. Likely positive benefits for community safety through encouraging more people to walk and cycle, hence increasing natural surveillance.	++	Supporting text – only 17.2% of the resident population use non-private car means to get to work	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified	0		

5. Accessibility	Providing cycling and walking opportunities will reduce the need to travel by other means and enhance access to a range of services, facilities and workplaces. Significant long term effects.	++		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		There are opportunities for synergistic positive effects with biodiversity, including walking and cycling routes into the wider green infrastructure strategy and Greenways.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		There are opportunities for synergistic positive effects with cultural heritage, through incorporating local heritage sites into walking and cycling networks.
8. Landscape & Townscape	Likely to have positive effects for both townscapes and landscape through improved greenways.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The policy has the potential to contribute positively to reducing carbon dioxide emissions.	++		
10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects	0		
12. Air Quality	The policy has the potential to contribute positively to combating poor air quality in built-up areas.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects	0		
Summary:				
A positive policy - the commitment to increasing walking and cycling will have a range of sustainability benefits including improved community health through increased exercise, increased safety, and enhanced access to a range of services, facilities and workplaces. Significant positive long term effects.				

T6 Greenways				
<p>The Council will work with partners, including neighbouring authorities, to aid the delivery of the following greenways identified in the Thames Gateway Green Grid Strategy which are of relevance to Rochford District:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Greenway 13: South Benfleet • Greenway 16: Leigh-Rayleigh • Greenway 18: Central Southend (to Rochford) • Greenway 19: Southchurch • Greenway 20: Shoeburyness • Greenway 21: City to Sea / Shoreline 				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Through encouraging increased cycle and walking networks, likely to have positive effects for community cohesion. Improved opportunities for connectivity and interaction.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The Greenways have the potential to provide a range of opportunities to improve health/reduce health inequalities and promote informal recreation/more active lifestyles.	++	Supporting text – only 17.2% of the resident population use non-private car means to get to work	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Greenways will provide an attractive living environment thus helping to ensure that workers/businesses remain in/relocate to the District.	+		
5. Accessibility	Greenways will assist with a modal shift towards cycling/walking and may also prevent lengthier leisure-time travel to locations further afield. There is also the potential for rendering such places attractive and accessible to broad segments of the community.	+	www.greengrid.co.uk	
6. Biodiversity	Greenways are significant for biodiversity as they provide	++	E of England Plan – role of	

	important wildlife corridors – invaluable in helping to adapt to the effects of climate change. There is also the opportunity to designate sites purely for their nature conservation interest.		regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex PPS9 – biological and geological diversity	
7. Cultural Heritage	There may be opportunities to include cultural assets within Greenways.	?		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Greenways should assist in broadening the range and quality of landscapes and open spaces. They will provide a good way of managing/enhancing land in the urban fringe (especially of Southend).	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Reductions in car-based travel, albeit small-scale, will help with minimising carbon dioxide emissions.	+		
10. Water	The promotion of Greenways may indirectly help to improve the quality of inland water courses.	?		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects	0		
12. Air Quality	Reductions in car-based travel, albeit small-scale, will help with minimising carbon dioxide emissions.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects	0		
Summary:				
The policy performs extremely well, with especial significant positive effects likely to accrue to local biodiversity networks and their ability to adapt to climate change, landscapes and public health. There are potential benefits to the overall image of the District as an investment location, and there may be indirect benefits through the better management of water courses and cultural assets.				

T7 Parking Standards

The Council will apply minimum parking standards, including visitor parking, to residential development. The Council will be prepared to relax such standards for residential development within town centre locations and sites in close proximity to any of the District's train stations.

The Council will apply maximum parking standards for trip destinations. Developers will be required to demonstrate that adequate parking and the parking, turning, loading and unloading of service vehicles has been provided.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The provision of adequate parking spaces can help to reduce problems associated with illegal and dangerous parking on kerbs and street corners that can impact on community safety.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects	0		
5. Accessibility	In principle, the application of minimum residential standards is unlikely to reduce travel by private car. However, it is recognised that alternatives do not exist in some locations. The policy ensures maximum parking standards for trip destinations. Negative and positive effects for this objective.	- +		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Minimum standards applied to residential areas – a negative - set against maximum standards to 'trip destinations' may lead to mixed outcomes overall in terms of carbon dioxide emissions.	+ -		

10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects	0		
12. Air Quality	Positive effect, through aiming to minimise private travel to trip destinations. Negative effects also identified, as unlikely to discourage car ownership.	-	+	
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects	0		
Summary:				
<p>The application of minimum parking standards in the majority of residential areas is unlikely to contribute to the delivery of environmental benefits, however there are good reasons in terms of amenity and safety for implementing minimum standards in areas not well served by public transport. The application of maximum standards to 'Trip Destinations' will have more positive environmental benefits. Mixed effects are therefore likely. It is recommended that rather than 'relax minimum standards' in areas well served by public transport, that Council enforce maximum standards in those areas.</p>				

RTC1 Retail

The Council will direct retail development towards its town centres of Rayleigh, Rochford and Hockley, seeking to maintain and enhance their market share of retail spending.

Where town centre locations are not available, edge-of-centre locations will be utilised with priority given to locations which have good links to the town centre and are accessible by a range of transport options.

When applying the sequential approach to retail development, the settlements of Rayleigh, Rochford and Hockley will be acknowledged as distinct areas – retail needs in one settlement cannot be met by development in others.

Small-scale retail development will be encouraged in out-of-centre residential areas and villages where such development will serve a local day-to-day need and will not undermine the role of the District's town centres.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Developing shopping facilities in town centres and other accessible locations is likely to have positive effects for segments of the population for whom movement is difficult.	+	RDC Retail & Leisure Study PPS1, PPS6 (good-quality, safe, inclusive design)	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Likely to increase natural surveillance in town centres, with positive effects for community safety. Retail development has the opportunity to be designed to be safe, inclusive and of good quality.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The provision of new shopping development will assist with job/enterprise creation, and ensuring jobs/enterprise are retained locally. Retail provision in central locations also has the positive opportunities to bring forward mixed-use opportunities.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex Significant retail leakage noted from supporting text. PPS6 - sequentiality.	
5. Accessibility	As above – there is the potential to reduce out-commuting (of both consumers and employees) and enable good supply of a range of public and sustainable transport modes. The policy is also likely to make facilities more accessible to wider segments of the population. Positive long term effects.	++		
6. Biodiversity	Unlikely to have significant effects	0		Potential to mitigate through AAPs
7. Cultural Heritage	Development contributions may help to support heritage assets, which can be dealt with through AAPs. Also uncertain effects -increased development may lead to loss of heritage values or impacts on items of heritage value. .	+ ?		Preservation of heritage assets woven into AAPs
8. Landscape &	Development masterplans/briefs and/or contributions may	+		Townscape conservation

Townscape	help to support townscape. There may also be benefits for reducing the amount of degraded, underused and derelict urban land.			through AAPs and other masterplans/development briefs. Improving biodiversity on degraded/underused/derelict urban sites to be considered
9. Climate Change & Energy	Concentrating retail development in town centre and other central locations will help to reduce private car generated carbon dioxide emissions.	+		
10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	Concentrating retail development in town centre and other central locations will help to conserve good-quality land and soil in countryside locations.	+	PPS7 (protection of agricultural land)	
12. Air Quality	Promoting retail growth in town centres may exacerbate local air quality problems in town centres through increased traffic in those areas, but may also lead wider improvements in regional air quality through promoting one-stop shopping.	?	PPS23, appendix A – cumulative impacts	Ongoing improvements to public and sustainable transport
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Development in Town Centres is in accordance with principles of sustainable design. Retail development can be mixed use and sustainably constructed/designed with energy provision, biodiversity, safety, access and equalities in mind.	+		AAPs and masterplans/development briefs to include sustainable design, biodiversity measures and materials sourcing/waste disposal
Summary:				
<p>The policy performs well across a range of indicators, notably job and enterprise creation/retention and the reduction in out-commuting. Retail development can be mixed use and sustainably constructed/designed with energy provision, biodiversity, safety, access and equalities in mind. Improving the vitality and economic prospects of town centres and other accessible locations has the potential to ensure the long-term viability of public transport. Promoting retail growth in town centres and other accessible locations should assist modal shift, but such measures may need implementing. Promoting retail growth in town centres may exacerbate local air quality problems in town centres through increased traffic in those areas, but may also lead wider improvements in regional air quality through promoting one-stop shopping.</p>				

Concentrating retail development in town centre and other central locations will help to conserve good-quality land and soil in countryside locations.

RTC2 Village and Neighbourhood Shops

The Council will seek to protect existing retail uses within residential areas outside of the defined town centres.

The Council will also support the provision of additional small-scale retail development in conjunction with new residential development, as long as such retail development will not undermine the role of the District's town centres.

The loss of such retail uses will only be permitted where it has been clearly demonstrated that a retail use in the location is not viable and that the proposed alternative use will still offer a service to the local community that meets day-to-day needs.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects			Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)				
1. Balanced Communities	The policy may have the benefit of ensuring local provision for an ageing population, especially in the smaller settlements that are often chosen as retirement locations. In broader terms localised provision will help with regeneration and general local viability/vitality.	++		Supporting text to policy RDC Retail & Leisure Study	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified.	0			
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0			
4. Economy & Employment	Positive effect for smaller towns and villages through encouraging local vitality and viability.	++			
5. Accessibility	The policy scores very well on accessibility: all segments of the community would benefit, and travel can easily be reduced and made more sustainable.	++		PPS6 – local shops	
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0			

7. Cultural Heritage	The policy should indirectly assist with the conservation of cultural and heritage assets through ensuring local vitality and viability.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The policy is positive for reducing carbon dioxide emissions since travel is reduced and more sustainable modes, e.g. walking, encouraged.	+		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	The policy is positive for maintaining good local air quality since it actively discourages travel for day-to-day shopping needs.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		It should be possible for local shopping facilities to be constructed according to sustainable design principles, especially in proposed urban extensions.
Summary:				
<p>This policy scores very well indeed as regards the theory and practice behind 'sustainable communities'. Need is well catered for at the most local level possible.</p> <p>The policy may have the benefit of ensuring local provision for an ageing population, especially in the smaller settlements that are often chosen as retirement locations. In broader terms localised provision will help with regeneration and general local viability/vitality. The policy scores very well on accessibility: all segments of the community would benefit, and travel can easily be reduced and made more sustainable, benefiting local air quality.</p> <p>The policy should indirectly assist with the conservation of cultural and heritage assets through ensuring local vitality and viability.</p>				

RTC3 Rayleigh Town Centre

<p>The Council will maintain the existing boundary and take a positive approach to intensification of retail uses within the town centre.</p> <p>The Council will maintain a restrictive approach to non-retail uses at ground-floor level within the town centre area. Primary and secondary shopping areas will be designated, and a more permissive approach to leisure uses (including cafes and restaurants) will be taken in the secondary areas.</p> <p>The Council will take a positive approach to the creation of office space within the town centre, as well as to the residential conversion of buildings above ground floor level.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The policy is very likely to assist with regenerating Rayleigh town centre, which is positive.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects	0		Development can be brought forward that is as high quality, safe and inclusive as possible.
3. Housing	The policy presents the opportunity to bring forward housing, some of which affordable, within Rayleigh town centre. This is also a positive for ensuring sustainable access to key services.	+	PPS6 – housing in town centres	
4. Economy & Employment	Intensifying retail and promoting office and leisure within the town centre has the potential to bring multiple employment/enterprise benefits to Rayleigh and improve the town's visitor economy profile.	++	E of England Plan - role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex PPS6 – role of town centres and efficient use of land in such locations	Policy might also mention increasing densities and mixing of uses. May be small conflicts between this policy and ED4 (W of Rayleigh) on phasing and market profile
5. Accessibility	Positive effects for retaining jobs in District and reducing social exclusion, and potential for travel reductions.	+		
6. Biodiversity	There is the potential for loss of biodiversity on PDL in town centre.	?		Biodiversity commitments could be incorporated into

					policy
7. Cultural Heritage	Developing/improving the town centre could have indirect positive effects on heritage assets either through direct protection/enhancement or via contributions.	+	?	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	Commitment to 'cultural hub' as generically sought by E of England Plan
8. Landscape & Townscape	Development has the opportunity to make a positive contribution to townscape, disused sites and public realm.	+		Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	Public realm commitments could be incorporated into policy
9. Climate Change & Energy	Development can be brought forward that will reduce carbon dioxide emissions.	+	?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9	
10. Water	No significant effects		0		
11. Land & Soil	The policy could lead to small benefits on the protection of land and soils through positive development of town centre.	+			Policy might also mention increasing densities.
12. Air Quality	Rayleigh High Street has noted air quality problems, and has been under consideration for declaration of an AQMA so development will need to be brought forward mindful of this. Potentially negative outcomes.		-	ENV5	
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Indirect benefits implicitly likely through other policies on sustainable construction and design new/re-development	+		Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9 PPS6 – role of quality and safe environments in ensuring town centres remain attractive and competitive	Policy might also mention sustainable design and construction
Summary:					
<p>The policy performs well as regards the intensification of retail and promotion of office and leisure uses within the town centre, which have the potential to bring multiple employment/enterprise benefits to Rayleigh and improve the town's visitor economy profile. There are also positive effects for retaining jobs in the District, reducing social exclusion, and potentially travel. Under the East of England Plan, Thames Gateway South Essex is a priority for regeneration and Rayleigh is the District's best focal point for achieving this. There may be the opportunity to promote Rayleigh as a 'cultural hub' within the District, as generically sought by policy TG/SE1 of the East of England Plan.</p>					

The policy presents the opportunity to bring forward housing, and development generally in this location has the opportunity to make a positive contribution to townscape, disused sites and public realm.

It is not clear what the office strategy for the town is, given future central and edge-of-town proposals. The West of Rayleigh location may prove more attractive to the majority of B1 occupiers; later phasing of this development may help.

Poor air quality has been identified as a concern for Rayleigh's High Street, and has been under consideration for declaration of an AQMA – this will need careful monitoring in consideration of the intensification proposed in this policy.

RTC4 Rochford Town Centre

The Council will produce an Area Action Plan for Rochford town centre which will deliver the following:

- A safe and high quality environment for residents
- A market square area that encourages visitors
- Enhanced retail offer for Rochford
- Provides town centre residential development
- Provides evening leisure activities
- Promotes community facilities for the youth
- Improves accessibility to and within the town centre

The Council will work with landowners and its partners to deliver the Area Action Plan.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Policy will be generally positive for inclusiveness and an ageing population.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Positive outcomes for safety and informal recreation.	+		
3. Housing	Positives for town centre housing development	+		

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
4. Economy & Employment	Promoting evening leisure activities will have local enterprise/economy benefits.	+	Possibly to be measured in conjunction with policy ED1 E of England Plan - role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex PPS6 – vitality and viability of local centres Potential tie-ins with URV1	
5. Accessibility	Positive effects for retaining jobs in District and reducing social exclusion, and potential for travel reductions.	+		
6. Biodiversity	There is the potential for loss of biodiversity on PDL in town centre.	?		Biodiversity commitments could be incorporated into AAP
7. Cultural Heritage	Potential for indirect positive effects on heritage assets either through direct protection/enhancement or via contributions.	+	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	To be developed through AAP
8. Landscape & Townscape	Development has the opportunity to make a positive contribution to townscape.	+	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	
9. Climate Change & Energy	Potential for realising development that will reduce carbon dioxide emissions.	+ ?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9	AAP to commit to reducing carbon dioxide emissions
10. Water	No significant effect	0		
11. Land & Soil	Potential for small positive benefits on the protection of land and soils through development of the town centre.	+		

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
12. Air Quality	No significant effect	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Potential for indirect benefits that are <i>implicitly</i> likely through policies on sustainable construction and design of new/re-development.	?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9 PPS6 – role of quality and safe environments in ensuring town centres remain attractive and competitive	AAP to mention sustainable design and construction
<p>Summary:</p> <p>The policy is likely to lead to range of positive outcomes on townscape/place-making, the local economy/enterprise/jobs, accessibility/inclusiveness and housing. Perhaps implicit in the policy or elsewhere in the Core Strategy are other elements that may need further development through the AAP process, these include: biodiversity, cultural heritage, climate change/energy and sustainable construction/design.</p> <p>The AAP may need to consider Rochford town centre's role alongside the JAAP on London Southend Airport.</p>				

RTC5 Hockley Town Centre

The Council will produce an Area Action Plan for Hockley town centre which will deliver the following:

- A safe and high quality environment for residents
- Enhanced retail offer for Hockley
- Additional opportunities for town centre living through the provision of residential development.
- A public space within a defined centre
- Improved connectivity between retail focus and train station
- Redevelopment of industrial uses for retail, leisure and residential development
- Green landscaping along Main Road, Spa road and Southend Road to enhance the visual amenity

The Council will work with landowners and its partners to deliver the Area Action Plan.

Assessment of Effects				
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Policy will be generally positive for inclusiveness and an ageing population.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Positive outcomes for safety and informal recreation.	+		
3. Housing	Positives for town centre housing development	+		
4. Economy & Employment	New and re-development of retail and leisure uses will be positive for Hockley, and could raise the town's visitor economy profile	+	E of England Plan - role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex PPS6 – vitality and viability of local centres Potential tie-ins with URV1	
5. Accessibility	Positive effects for retaining jobs in District and reducing social exclusion, along with potential for travel reductions.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Green landscaping can be adapted to ensure no net loss of biodiversity from town centre and environs	?		Biodiversity commitments as part of green landscaping could be incorporated into AAP
7. Cultural Heritage	Potential for indirect positive effects on heritage assets either through direct protection/enhancement or via contributions	+	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	To be promoted through AAP
8. Landscape & Townscape	Potential for a positive contribution to townscape, especially through the commitment to a public space for Hockley	++	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	To be promoted through AAP
9. Climate Change & Energy	Development can be brought forward through the AAP that will reduce carbon dioxide emissions	+ ?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9	AAP to commit to reducing carbon dioxide emissions

10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	Potential positive benefits on the protection of land and soils through development of the town centre.	+		To be promoted through AAP
12. Air Quality	No significant effects	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Potential for indirect benefits that are <i>implicitly</i> likely through policies on sustainable construction and design of new/re-development	?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9 PPS6 – role of quality and safe environments in ensuring town centres remain attractive and competitive	AAP to mention sustainable design and construction
Summary:				
<p>The policy is likely to lead to range of positive outcomes on townscape/place-making, the local economy/enterprise/jobs, accessibility/inclusiveness and housing. Perhaps implicit in the policy or elsewhere in the Core Strategy are other elements that may need further development through the AAP process, these include: biodiversity, cultural heritage, climate change/energy and sustainable construction/design.</p> <p>The AAP might also consider Hockley town centre's leisure role in conjunction with Hockley Woods and policy URV1.</p>				

CP1 Design				
<p>The Council will promote good, high quality design that has regard to local flavour through the use of the adopted Supplementary Planning Documents and the positive contribution of Village Design Statements.</p> <p>The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place Supplement SPDs will be adopted which provide guidance without being overly prescriptive.</p> <p>Developers of large residential schemes will be required to produce and adhere to design briefs, which reflect the local characteristics and distinctiveness of the development area.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Inclusive design can have a very beneficial positive effect and can have synergistic regeneration benefits.	+	PPS1, paras 34/35	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Good design incorporates safe design, including a range of amenity elements - open space and recreation areas. This has positive long-term social, economic and environmental benefits.	++		Village Design Statements, development briefs and Area Action plans should ensure inclusion of 'safety by design' principles.
3. Housing	Good, high quality design should incorporate a range of housing types and assist in meeting the community's housing needs.	+		
4. Economy & Employment	Good-quality housing may encourage local labour retention and attract new workers.	+		
5. Accessibility	New developments will need to have inclusive movement strategies incorporated at the design stage. The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages mixed-use compact communities in support of this objective.	+		Opportunities for green travel plans and sustainable transport modes
6. Biodiversity	Opportunity for development to incorporate biodiversity within	+	Recent CABE/CLG biodiversity	'Biodiversity by design'

	design briefs. The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages consideration of biodiversity.		work for growth areas and growth points	principles should be encouraged in design briefs, Village Design Statements and further DPDs.
7. Cultural Heritage	Potential indirect effect of good-quality design consolidating 'character of place'.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Potential positive effects through use of design codes, etc, that reflect the local vernacular.	+	PPS3, paras 12/13	
9. Climate Change & Energy	Positive effect likely, The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages sustainable design in support of this objective.	?	PPS1, para 35 Essex Design Guide/ Urban Place Supplement	Policy could include a reference to sustainable design to ensure matters including climate change are considered.
10. Water	Positive effect likely, The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages sustainable design, e.g. SUDS in support of this objective.	+	Essex Design Guide/ Urban Place Supplement	
11. Land & Soil	Positive effect likely, The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages compact design in support of this objective.	0		
12. Air Quality	Positive effect likely, The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages sustainable design in support of this objective.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Through adopting Essex Design Guide/ Urban Place Supplement, council will assist to meet this objective, however it is noted the document is guidance only.	+	PPS3, para 69 Essex Design Guide/ Urban Place Supplement	Climate, water and energy conservation measures to be incorporated
Summary:				
The policy overall performs well. Safe and inclusive design, incorporating a range of amenity elements - open space and recreation areas - can have positive long-term social, economic and environmental effects and general synergistic regeneration benefits.				
Through facilitating the adoption of the Essex Design Guide Urban Place Supplement, the policy is likely to have a broad range of positive environmental and				

social benefits, as the Supplement is focused on the creation of sustainable communities, and contains guidance covering many of the SA objectives, However it is noted that the document is an SPD- to strengthen sustainability performance, key policies should be contained within DPD.

Further it is recommended that the policy include the term 'sustainable design', whilst for many this is implicit in 'good design' it would provide a stronger emphasis.

Good design has the potential to lead to noteworthy positive cumulative effects, both locally and at a District level.

CP2 Conservation Areas

The Council will work closely with its partners to implement the actions recommended in the adopted Conservation Area Appraisal and Management Plans and will have regard to the advice in the CAAs and adopted SPDs when considering proposals for development within a Conservation Areas.

CP3 Local List – Preferred Option

The Council will prepare a Local List to give protection to local buildings with special architectural and historic value.
(appraised together due to similarities)

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Indirect benefit - maintenance of attractive areas ensures places continue to draw new people.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified	0		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Indirect benefit - maintenance of attractive areas ensures places remain attractive to residential and commercial investors and boost the visitor economy.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified	0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		

7. Cultural Heritage	Direct benefits - ensures places remain attractive to residential and commercial investors and boost the visitor economy.	++	E of England Plan – regeneration of Southend and Rochford through their becoming 'cultural and intellectual hubs' PPG15, para 4.27	Potential for further work – cultural strategy? – maybe alongside Southend?
8. Landscape & Townscape	Direct benefits – in both urban and rural locations the policy will ensure that places remain attractive to residential and commercial investors and boost the visitor economy.	++	PPG15, para 4.27	
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		
Summary:				
<p>The policies will have very positive effects in terms of local built conservation and heritage elements. The East of England Plan also calls for Southend and Rochford to maximise their cultural assets, of which conservation areas and listed buildings are part.</p> <p>There are numerous indirect benefits that concern potential investor interests – be they residential or commercial – and synergies with tourism and regeneration through maximising cultural assets.</p> <p>It is recommended that further consideration be given to the preparation of policies on archaeology and the conservation of listed buildings.</p>				

CLT1 Planning Obligations and Standard Charges

The Council will ensure, through the use of planning contributions, that all new development meets the necessary on and off-site infrastructure requirements which are required in order to ensure the development meets the needs of future communities and that the impact on existing communities is mitigated.

The Council will continue to require developers to enter into legal agreements in order to secure planning obligations to address specific issues relating to developments, including the provision of on-site affordable housing, as per Circular 05/2005.

In addition, the Council will impose standard charges on development for financial contributions towards required off-site and strategic infrastructure in order to ensure all development make a reasonable and appropriate contribution towards the cost of such provision. The contribution required will be based on a standard formula which will be determined in conjunction with key stakeholders, including developers and service providers, having regard to the size of the impact of developments.

The details of the standard charges will be stated in a separate Infrastructure and Standard Charges Document, which will be subject to consultation and independent examination. It will cover the following general areas: highways; public transport; cycle paths and greenways; education; healthcare; leisure; youth and community facilities; recycling facilities. This list may be expanded following consultation with service providers.

CLT Appendix 1 provides further details at the end of this chapter as to what infrastructure residential and employment development will be required to contribute to through Standard Charges.

The requirement to pay the standard charges may be reassessed and modified in cases where actual provision of infrastructure or facilities normally covered by standards charges are provided as part of the development.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	From development contributions a range of community cohesion benefits is likely to result, although periodic market-led downturns may lead to delayed delivery of some local infrastructure.	++		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	From development contributions a range of community health and safety benefits is likely to result.	+		
3. Housing	Effects on housing dependent on the levy imposed through the Infrastructure and Standard Charges Document. Too high a levy may lead to developers choosing to build elsewhere.	?	RDC Housing Needs Survey 2004	

4. Economy & Employment	From development contributions a range of employment benefits in, for instance, leisure and other key services likely to result. However a high levy may have negative implications for the local house-building industry, particularly in the current economic climate.	+		
5. Accessibility	From development contributions a range of social inclusion and public/sustainable transport benefits are likely to result.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Consideration of greenways through planning obligations has positive effects for biodiversity.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	From development contributions public realm and landscape character improvements can normally be obtained, also positive effects through support of greenways.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified, though development contributions can aid additional local improvements.	+	0	
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		Sustainable design and construction inherent to design stage
Summary:				
Development contributions can normally be expected to provide a range of benefits that assist the creation of sustainable communities - such as transport, healthcare, education, green infrastructure, etc. The current economic downturn may have some implications, as with fewer homes being built the delivery of infrastructure may be delayed. If Planning Obligations are set too high (especially in comparison to neighbouring authorities) it may also discourage developers from building in the District.				

CLT2 Primary Education, Early Years and Childcare Facilities			
<p>We will ensure that at least 1.1 hectares of land within the new residential areas of both Rayleigh and East Rochford, arising from the allocation of land in the general areas indicated in Preferred Option H2, is reserved for new single-form entry primary schools with commensurate early years and childcare facilities.</p> <p>We will work with Essex County Council and developers to ensure that new primary schools with early years and childcare facilities are developed in a timely manner and well related to residential development. The new schools will be of a flexible design that allows it to adapt to future supply / demand issues.</p> <p>In conjunction with Essex County Council, we will carefully monitor the supply and demand of primary school places. Developer contributions will be sought to increase the capacities of existing primary schools where required. Standard charges will be applied as part of the remit of CLT1.</p>			
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	
1. Balanced Communities	The policy seeks to ensure the appropriate phasing of additional primary education facilities in response to increased demand. This will have long-term positive effects on this SA objective by ensuring the phasing of community facilities to meet outgoing and future needs of new and existing communities.	++	Wider government policy on early years education e.g. 'Every Child Counts'
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Ensuring schools are well related to residential development will have positive effects for this objective.	+	This concept of 'extended schooling' includes opportunities for 'Children's Centres', where young children and their families have access to education/health/welfare 'under one roof'
3. Housing	Likely to assist in meeting this objective through encouraging families to move to these areas of the District.	+	

4. Economy & Employment	The policy will secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, therefore have a minor positive effect on the economy.	+		
5. Accessibility	Land will be allocated within new residential areas of both Rayleigh and East Rochford, therefore reducing the need for residents to travel to primary education facilities.	+	Supporting text: only about half of primary schools are within 30mins public transport time	May include 'Children's Centres', where young children and their families have access to education/health/welfare 'under one roof' Policy T4 in the Transportation section of the Core Strategy ensures that new schools will be required to produce a travel plan that demonstrates how use of the private car will be minimised.
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain outcome - facilities can potentially be brought forward on disused/derelict land in urban locations.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	There may be positive effect through reduced travel to school and early years facilities elsewhere.	+	Supporting text: only about half of primary schools are within 30mins public transport time	
10. Water	Likely to lead to increased water usage, but new facilities should seek to reduce consumption where possible.	?		
11. Land & Soil	New primary education facilities most likely to take place in relation to housing developments, some of which will be on PDL - but some also on greenfield land that may be of good agricultural quality. Minimal impacts with some uncertain outcomes.	0	?	
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		

13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The development of primary education facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction and design.	+		ENV8/9 – CSH/BREEAM Masterplans and development briefs should include water/energy efficiency measures.
<p>Summary:</p> <p>Through provision of schools and early childhood facilities, there will be particular benefits for existing and new communities in Rayleigh and Rochford -but also more generally around balanced/healthy/safe communities and accessibility to key services. Any minor negatives or elements of uncertainty mainly concern the potential for land-take and loss of countryside.</p>				

<p>CLT3 Secondary Education</p> <p>As part of new development coming forward in east Ashingdon, the Council will require that 3 hectares of land be reserved for the expansion of King Edmund School. In addition, new development in east Ashingdon will incorporate a new, improved access to King Edmund School.</p> <p>The Council will work with Essex County Council and the individual schools themselves to achieve the necessary expansion of Fitzwimarc and Sweyne Park schools. Developer contributions will be demanded for this purpose where appropriate. Standard Charges will be applied as per CLT1.</p> <p>In conjunction with Essex County Council, the Council will carefully monitor the supply and demand of secondary school places. Standard Charges will be applied as per CLT1 to increase the capacities of existing secondary schools where required.</p> <p>Standard Charges will be applied to mitigate the cost of transporting pupils from new residential developments in settlements without a secondary school to an appropriate secondary school, as per CLT1.</p>				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Provision of additional secondary school places will be beneficial to general education and meeting ongoing/future need as well as indirectly aiding community cohesion	++		
2. Healthy & Safe	Inclusive design a likely positive effect	+		

Communities				
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified	0		
5. Accessibility	Provision of additional secondary school will assist local accessibility.	+		Potential for green travel plans
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain though unlikely effects on biodiversity- further detailed study may be required s part of the development process.	?		Mitigation may be necessary
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain outcomes - King Edmund school Fitzwimarc and Sweyne Park expansions dependent on further detailed planning.	?		Mitigation may be necessary
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0	ENV7	Incorporate energy efficiencies into new build/extensions
10. Water	New school build/extensions likely to led to increased water consumption. Opportunities for efficiency measures and Sustainable drainage systems.	+		Incorporate water conservation and drainage efficiencies into new build/extensions ENV8/ENV9
11. Land & Soil	Uncertain outcomes - King Edmund school expansion appears more likely to involve encroachment into the open countryside than expansion of either of the schools within Rayleigh.	?		Mitigation may be necessary
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	New school build/extensions present the opportunity to incorporate sustainable construction and design – potential for positive effects	+		Incorporate sustainable construction and design into new build/extensions ENV8/ENV9
Summary:				
The policy will lead overall to positive outcomes for sustainable communities given that the provision of additional secondary school places will be beneficial to				

both general education levels and meeting ongoing/future need. Indirect benefits will also accrue to community cohesion.

A cluster of likely sustainability benefits exist around the incorporation of good design, construction and travel, water and energy efficiencies, which can in most cases, be easily pursued through existing and proposed Council policy in these areas.

There is uncertainty concerning effects on land, which would be a matter for further detailed design in terms of the exact location for expansion and extent of development.

CLT4 Healthcare

The Council will take the following actions to ensure that healthcare needs are met:

- Ensure that a new Primary Care Centre accompanies new residential development in Rayleigh, through the use of planning obligations where necessary.
- Require new developments to be accompanied by a Health Impact Assessment and an assessment of their impact on healthcare facilities. Where significant impacts are identified, developers will be required to address negative effects prior to the implementation of development.
- Assist the Primary Care Trust in identifying sites for additional healthcare facilities in the District where required.
- Take a positive approach towards proposals for healthcare facilities within accessible locations.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Development of the healthcare sector may assist in the regeneration of this part of Thames Gateway South Essex. Adequate healthcare will also meet need, especially of those segments of the population for whom such facilities are particularly important – the very young and old.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Access to healthcare facilities, and inclusive design thereof, should lead to significant positive effects within the District.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Increased healthcare provision, including a new primary care centre in Rayleigh, has significant jobs-creating potential.	++	E of England Plan, policy TG/SE2 on employment generating development, considers	

			healthcare to be an important element in regenerating SE Essex	
			RDC Economic Development Strategy	
5. Accessibility	Development of healthcare facilities may help with addressing social exclusion and enabling access to key services for those with disabilities and the elderly.	+		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain outcome - facilities can potentially be brought forward on disused/derelict land in urban locations.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Uncertain outcome - healthcare facilities can consume significant quantities of energy, but new facilities should seek to reduce carbon dioxide emissions where possible.	?		Refer ENV 9, BREEAM very good requirements for non-residential buildings.
10. Water	Uncertain outcome - healthcare facilities can consume significant quantities of water, but new facilities should seek to reduce consumption where possible.	?		Development of a primary care centre and other facilities should have the potential for incorporation of water efficiency measures. Refer ENV 9, BREEAM very good requirements for non-residential buildings.
11. Land & Soil	Uncertain outcome – dependent on further detail re: location.	?		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The development of healthcare facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction and design	+		Masterplans and development briefs should include water/energy efficiency measures.

			ENV9 –BREEAM
<p>Summary:</p> <p>Increased healthcare provision, including a new primary care centre in Rayleigh, has significant jobs-creating potential. Development of the healthcare sector may assist in the regeneration of this part of Thames Gateway South Essex. Adequate healthcare will also assist in meeting the needs of particular segments of the community- for example the elderly. The development of healthcare facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction and design and improve energy and water efficiencies. Uncertainty over final location of facilities, including the Primary Care Centre for Rayleigh, leads to uncertain outcomes for landscape, soils, etc.</p>			

<p>CLT5 Open Space</p> <p>New public open space will be required to accompany additional residential development, having regard to local current and projected future need. Standard Charges may be applied to developments as necessary.</p> <p>In particular the Council will seek the incorporation of a significant amount of public open space to accompany new, and be integrated with existing, residential development in the west of Rayleigh.</p> <p>Furthermore, the following existing uses will be protected, whether in public or private ownership:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Parks • Amenity areas • Allotments • Playing pitches • Any other form of open space that has a high townscape value or is intrinsic to the character of the area 			
--	--	--	--

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Open space is an important factor in the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work. Linked network of green spaces will assist in integrating communities.	+	"Start with the park: Creating Sustainable Urban Green Spaces in areas of housing growth and renewal" - CABE SPACE 2005. Illustrates how green spaces provide lasting social, cultural and environmental benefits and	

			have a role in tackling antisocial behaviour. http://www.cabespace.org.uk	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The policy will have a positive effect on the health of communities through the provision of open space that can be used for recreation and sport. Green links can also provide people with the opportunity to use alternative modes of transport other than the private car, such as walking and cycling, which also have associated health benefits.	++	PPG 17: Planning for Open space, Sport and Recreation. Local Development Documents should set policies which respond to locally identified need, including increased demand for recreational open space associated with planned development. East of England Plan, May 2008.	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	Quality areas of open space that form green links will give people the opportunity to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, such as walking and cycling. The policy will have a positive effect on this SA objective.	+		
6. Biodiversity	The policy will have a positive effect as areas of open space are multi functional - they can provide havens and habitats for flora and fauna and provide green links that act as habitat corridors.	+	Greengrid Strategy, Thames Gateway South Essex.	It is recommended the policy include reference to the Greengrid Strategy for Thames Gateway South Essex.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The policy positively progresses this SA objective by enhancing and protecting the range of open spaces.	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	There may be small negative implications for countryside land-take, though best agricultural land may be protected. Few	?		

	significant effects.		
12. Air Quality	Positive benefits for air quality.	+	
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	New development sites that are well-serviced by transport and green networks can provide efficiencies and more opportunities for carbon-neutral development.	?	
Summary:			
<p>Green infrastructure is an important factor in the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work. Linked network of green spaces will assist in integrating communities. The policy will have a positive effect on the health of communities through the provision of open space that can be used for recreation and sport. Green links can also provide people with the opportunity to use alternative modes of transport other than the private car, such as walking and cycling, which also have associated health benefits. The policy will have a positive effect on biodiversity as areas of open space are multi-functional - they can provide havens and habitats for flora and fauna and provide green links that act as habitat corridors. It is recommended the policy include reference to the Greengrid Strategy for Thames Gateway South Essex.</p>			

CLT6 Community Facilities			
Community facilities will be safeguarded from development that will undermine their important role within the community.			
New community facilities will be promoted in new and existing residential areas where a need is shown. The Council may require such facilities to be accommodated within new residential development schemes. In particular, the Council will seek the provision of a multi-agency centre within Great Wakering.			
Standard Charges may be applied as necessary in order to facilitate the delivery and enhancement of community facilities, as per CLT1.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Positive effects to include provision of a range of community infrastructure in existing and new areas with benefits for most in need segments of population, including a multi-agency centre to deal with mental health and learning disabilities.	++ Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership has been established to develop co-operative working between partners and to ensure effectively co-ordinated and	

			consistent actions to deliver economic and social regeneration to local communities (E of England Plan, para 5.9)	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Opportunities to improve health, especially that of target groups mentioned above.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Major employment allocations likely to assist with provision of community facilities through developer contributions.	+		
5. Accessibility	Additional provision of community facilities will help combat social exclusion.	+		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0		Development briefs for facilities can require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		Development briefs for facilities can require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.
11. Land & Soil	New community provision is most likely to take place in relation to housing developments, some of which will be on PDL – but some also on greenfield land that may be of good agricultural quality. Minimal impacts with some uncertain outcomes.	?	0	

12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The design and construction of community facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable design	+		Development briefs for facilities can require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency. ENV8/9 – CSH/BREEAM
Summary:				
<p>The policy has the potential to offer positive mid- and long-term effects through the provision of a range of community infrastructure offering benefits for some of the most in need segments of population to include a multi-agency centre dealing with mental health and learning disabilities. Developer contributions from housing and employment allocations should ensure infrastructure delivery, whilst the design and construction of facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction methods and design outcomes.</p>				

CLT7 Play Space			
<p>New residential developments will incorporate appropriate communal play space which is accessible and subject to natural surveillance. Play space within developments must be maintained in perpetuity by developers or an appropriate management company.</p> <p>The Council will seek to protect existing play spaces and enhance them through the provision of additional fixed play equipment. Standard Charges will be applied to secure play space enhancements as per CLT1.</p>			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Very positive long term effect. Policy will enable the provision of infrastructure to meet the current and future needs of children, providing for a more inclusive	++	

	community. Policy requires play space to be managed in perpetuity by developers, which will minimise the financial burden on Council. Play spaces are also important elements in building community cohesion and a sense of place.			
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Significant positive medium-long term effects. Policy requires provision of natural surveillance, which is in accordance with principles of Safer by design. Policy will assist in encouraging healthier lifestyles in children.	++	Play England Website: http://www.playengland.org.uk/Page.asp	
3. Housing	Positive effect. Through requiring the provision of play space in new developments, policy may encourage housing that supports young families.	+		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effect identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	No significant effect identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effect identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effect identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Positive effect. Through protecting and enhancing existing play spaces and creating new play spaces, the policy will enhance townscape quality.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effect identified.	0		

<p>10. Water</p>	<p>Minor positive/negative effects. Increased play spaces likely to lead to a minor increase in water consumption. This can be avoided through appropriate design and landscape selection. Vegetated play space can also play a role in reducing run-off, which can also be enhanced by use of permeable pavers and SUDS, where appropriate.</p>	<p>+ -</p>		<p>When designing play spaces, consideration should be given to appropriate design and landscape selection to minimize water consumption and maximise natural infiltration. Play spaces can also be considered as part of wider sustainable drainage design.</p>
<p>11. Land & Soil</p>	<p>No significant effect identified. New play space will be a minor aspect of the overall development footprint.</p>	<p>0</p>		
<p>12. Air Quality</p>	<p>No significant effect identified.</p>	<p>0</p>		
<p>13. Sustainable Design & Construction</p>	<p>Uncertain effect. However, the design and construction of play spaces provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable design, whilst educating young people.</p>	<p>?</p>		<p>The development of play spaces in the District provides an opportunity to educate young people and their parents about sustainability- these facilities should require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.</p>
<p>Summary:</p> <p>This policy performs very well against the sustainability framework, with very positive effects identified for balanced communities, healthy and safe communities and housing. Ensuring play space is designed-in to new development will assist in meeting the infrastructure needs of both new and existing communities, particularly families with young children. Enhancing and protecting existing play space will also contribute towards this objective. Minor negative effects were identified in terms of increase water consumption; it is therefore recommended that appropriate design and landscape selection be incorporated to minimize water consumption. Play spaces can also play a role in sustainable drainage and the use of permeable surfaces and sustainable drainage systems is recommended, where appropriate.</p> <p>The development of play spaces in the District also provides an opportunity to educate young people and their parents about sustainability; it is recommended that these facilities require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.</p>				

CLT8 Youth Facilities				
<p>The Council will encourage the provision of additional facilities for young people within appropriate locations where a need has been identified and which are accessible by a range of transport options.</p> <p>Such facilities should be appropriate to the target age-group, should be well managed and flexible to meet changing needs. Any development of youth facilities will be required to show that the views of young people have been incorporated into the development.</p> <p>Standard Charges will be applied to aid the delivery of youth facilities, as per CLT1.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Very positive long term effect. Policy will enable the provision of infrastructure to meet the current and future needs of young people, providing for a more inclusive community.	++		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Positive effect. Through providing opportunities for young people to meet and socialise, the policy will support a safer community. Dependent on nature of facility may also support healthier lifestyles.	++	Play England Website: http://www.playengland.org.uk/Page.asp	Policy should encourage opportunities for healthy lifestyles (e.g. links with green grid, active facilities, e.g. outdoor gyms)
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Positive long-term effects. Likely to benefit the economy through assisting the retention of young people through improved opportunities and a sense of belonging	+		
5. Accessibility	Positive long-term effect. The policy requires any such facilities to be accessible by a range of means. This is of particular importance to young people who do not have the same access to private transport as adults.	++		

6. Biodiversity	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		Policy may provide opportunities for biodiversity enhancement (including a role for biodiversity education)
7. Cultural Heritage	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail. Facilities should be encouraged to incorporate low-carbon design.	?		The development of youth facilities in the District provide an opportunity to educate young people about sustainability, Any further development briefs/planning for these facilities should require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.
10. Water	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail. All development capable of incorporating water efficiency measures.	?		As above.
11. Land & Soil	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
12. Air Quality	No significant effect identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Uncertain effect. However, the design and construction of youth facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable design, whilst educating young people.	?		As above
Summary:				
This is a particularly positive and progressive policy that seeks to solve an existing sustainability problem of young people moving away from the District for jobs				

and lifestyle opportunities. Significant positive and long-term effects are identified for balanced communities, healthy and safe communities, economy and accessibility. The policy will enable the provision of infrastructure to meet the current and future needs of young people, will support a safer community and may benefit the economy through assisting the retention of young people through improved opportunities and a sense of belonging. The policy requires a high level of accessibility and flexibility to meet the changing needs of young people, and consultation -an approach which is well supported by the SA.

The submission policy could seek to further enhance the sustainability benefits of the LDF through seeking to ensure any such facilities maximise educational and learning opportunities for sustainability, for example any such facility should be built to a high standard of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency. There may also be opportunities for biodiversity enhancement and encouraging active lifestyles (e.g. through incorporating into a green grid, outdoor gymnasiums etc) through this policy.

CLT9 Leisure Facilities

The Council will work with its partners to ensure that leisure facilities across the District are maintained and enhanced. In particular, the Council will seek to enhance recreational opportunities at Rayleigh Leisure Centre through the provision of mini and junior football pitches and to look at opportunities to further develop leisure uses at Great Wakering Leisure Centre.

The Council will monitor the supply and demand of leisure facilities. Standard Charges will be applied to secure the enhancement of leisure facilities, as per CLT1.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Positive long-term effects. The policy is likely to assist in increasing participation in sport which will assist in encouraging a sense of community. Also positive effects through providing and enhancing existing infrastructure in areas of current and future need of leisure provision.	++	Policy H2 includes additional allocations for Rayleigh and Great Wakering by 2021 which will create additional leisure needs.	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The policy is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, (with benefits for the health of the population) through providing leisure services where there is a clear need in Rayleigh and Great Wakering.	++	19.9 % of Rochford Residents engage in at least 30 mins of sporting activity 3 days a week, slightly below the Essex average.	

3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Short term positive effects- through additional employment during the construction of new facilities. Minor longer positive effects through provision of new employment at Rayleigh and Great Wakering Leisure Centres.	+		
5. Accessibility	Positive effect on accessibility through enhancing leisure facilities within proximity of residential populations. May therefore reduce travel to other locations.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Both leisure centres where expansion is proposed are in semi-rural locations. There may be some loss of local biodiversity.	?		Local mitigation may be needed
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effect identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Uncertain effect. Likely to have positive effects through minimising the need to travel to other locations for leisure facilities for residents of Rayleigh and Great Wakering, though may increase travel to the leisure sites from other areas.	?		
10. Water	Increased football pitches in the District will increase water consumption (as may other leisure facilities), however this can be minimised through appropriate design. New facilities provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems. Negative and positive effects.	+ -		Design of new facilities should seek to minimise water consumption and incorporate sustainable drainage systems.
11. Land & Soil	Both leisure centres where expansion is proposed are in semi-rural locations. There may be some local loss of good quality soil/agricultural land.	?		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain effect. Likely to have positive effects through minimising the need to travel (hence air pollution) to other locations for leisure facilities for residents of Rayleigh and Great Wakering, though may increase travel to the leisure sites from other areas.	?		
13. Sustainable Design &	The development of new leisure facilities provide opportunities to incorporate principles of sustainable design and	?		New leisure facilities should be required to incorporate

Construction	construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design.		principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design. Refer also policies ENV 1 and 4.
<p>Summary:</p> <p>This policy will have overall positive sustainability effects, and performs particularly well in the categories relating to balanced communities and healthy and safe communities. The policy is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, through providing leisure services where there is a clear need in Rayleigh and Great Wakering and may also contribute towards a stronger sense of community in these areas. There are also positive effects for the economy, through additional job creation and accessibility, through improving access for existing and future populations.</p> <p>The only potential negative effect identified is that increased football pitches and other leisure facilities in the District will increase water consumption however this can be minimised through sustainable design. New facilities also provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems and other principles of sustainable design and construction.</p>			

<p>CLT10 Playing Pitches</p> <p>The Council will take a positive approach to the provision of playing pitches within the District. Green Belt locations for additional playing pitches will be considered appropriate in the following circumstances:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There is a need for additional playing pitches in the area which cannot be met by available sites outside of the Green Belt. • The site is in an accessible location on the edge of a settlement • The impact on the openness of the Green Belt is minimised through the provision of pitches being on a small-scale and any essential accompanying facilities to be developed at the minimum necessary size having regard to guidance from Sport England. • The finished site will be level, free-draining and of a sufficient size to accommodate the proposed uses, as stipulated in Sport England guidance. • There is no undue impact on residential amenity or highway safety and efficiency. <p>In addition, the Council will resist the loss of existing playing pitches unless the replacement of such pitches by an equal or better provision in an appropriate location can be secured, or it can be clearly demonstrated that the site is not viable for use as a playing pitch.</p>			
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation

1. Balanced Communities	Positive long-term effects. Through taking a positive approach towards playing pitch provision, the policy is likely to assist in increasing participation in sport which will assist in encouraging a sense of community. Also positive effects through providing and enhancing existing infrastructure.	++		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The policy is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, with positive long term benefits for health. The preferred location for playing pitches in existing settlements or on the edge of settlements will have positive effects for community safety.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effect identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	The preferred location for playing pitches in existing settlements or on the edge of settlements will have positive effects through minimising car travel and maximizing opportunities for cycling and walking from existing centres. This is of particular importance to young people without access to car travel.	++		
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain effect, dependent on site-specific detail.	?		Policy ENV 1 seeks to maintain sites of biodiversity importance.
7. Cultural Heritage	Uncertain effect, dependent on site-specific detail.	0		Policy ENV 1 seeks to protect conservation areas. However, no policies to protect archaeological resource
8. Landscape & Townscape	Policy states that green belt considerations may be acceptable for playing pitches. Potential for negative effects, however policy mitigates against this by stating that the impact on the openness of the Green Belt is minimised through the provision of pitches being on a small-scale', also that ' any essential accompanying facilities to be developed at the minimum necessary size'. The effect on landscape would need to be assessed on an individual basis once further detail on design and scale is available.	?		

9. Climate Change & Energy	Uncertain effect. Potential for reduced emissions due to positive accessibility criteria, although may also increase travel to pitches from other settlements.	?		
10. Water	Increased playing pitches in the District will increase water consumption (as may other leisure facilities), however this can be minimised through appropriate design. Opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems. Negative and positive effects.	+ -		Design of new facilities should seek to minimise water consumption and incorporate sustainable drainage systems.
11. Land & Soil	Policy is in accordance with SA objective of seeking to prioritise previously developed and urban areas over greenbelt land, however it may result in some development of greenbelt land. Uncertain effect.	?		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain effect. Likely to have positive effects through minimising the need to travel (hence air pollution) to other locations for playing pitches, though may increase travel to the sites from other areas. Unlikely to have a significant effect.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The development of new playing pitches and associated facilities provide opportunities to incorporate principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design.	?		New playing pitches and associated facilities should be required to incorporate principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design. Refer also policies ENV 1 and 4.
<p>Summary:</p> <p>As for CLT 9, the policy will have overall positive sustainability effects, and performs particularly well in the categories relating to balanced communities and healthy and safe communities. The provision of additional playing pitches is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, through providing leisure services where there is an established need and in accessible locations. It may also contribute to enhanced community cohesion.</p> <p>The only negative effect identified is that increased playing pitches and associated facilities in the District will increase water consumption however this can be minimised through sustainable design. An uncertainty was identified in terms of effects on landscape and soil, as the policy may result in some development on Greenfield land, however the effects would need to be assessed on an individual basis once details are available relating to exact location, scale and design. New pitches and facilities also provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems and other principles of sustainable design and construction.</p>				

--

CLT11 Tourism				
<p>We will promote the development of green tourism projects and the conversion of appropriate rural buildings to bed and breakfasts/ hotels which do not adversely impact upon character of place or biodiversity.</p> <p>Whilst priority will be given to areas which are accessible by alternative means to the car, schemes that are in locations with limited public transport links will also be supported if such proposals are able to make a positive contribution to rural regeneration or the well-being of rural communities.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The policy positively progresses this SA objective through the regeneration and enhancement of existing communities.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Policy gives priority to tourism development that is accessible by alternative means than the car, which could encourage walking and cycling depending on the location. This will have positive effects on the health of the District.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The promotion of green tourism will have long-term positive effects on the economy of the District. The policy will also have the benefit of returning derelict or unused rural buildings to economic use.	++		
5. Accessibility	The policy will ensure that priority is given to tourism developments that are accessible by means other than the private vehicle, which will have positive effects on this SA objective.	+	<p>'Planning authorities should take into account whether there is, or the potential for, a realistic choice of access by means other than the private car and for opportunities to service the site through sustainable transport.'</p> <p>PPS Planning and Climate</p>	

			Change - Supplement to PPS 1.	
6. Biodiversity	Policy seeks to promote green tourism projects while also ensuring that developments do not adversely impact upon biodiversity. Green tourism can directly contribute to biodiversity conservation by providing incentives for private and public landowners of important ecosystems to permanently conserve biodiversity rich properties, by offering revenue-producing, low-impact economic use. The policy will have positive effects on this SA objective.	+	PPS Planning and Climate Change - Supplement to PPS 1.	
7. Cultural Heritage	Promoting green tourism in the District is likely to increase visitor numbers and therefore support locally-based cultural resources and activities. The policy will have positive effects on this SA objective.	++		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Policy will avoid tourism development that will adversely impact upon character of place, of which landscape and townscape is an important part. The conversion of appropriate rural buildings will also assist in reducing the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land. Indirect positive effects.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Ensuring that tourism developments are accessible by other means than the private car will have positive effects on reducing the level of private vehicle use and therefore emissions. However the policy states that schemes with limited public transport will be supported if they are able to make a positive contribution to rural regeneration or the well-being of rural communities, which could negate some of the positive impacts mentioned previously on private vehicle use and emissions.	?	38.97% of Rochford residents travel to work by car or van. SEA Baseline Information Profile 2007-2008.	
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Retro-fitting buildings with water and energy efficiency measures can be difficult and costly.	?		
Summary:				

The promotion of green tourism will have long-term positive effects on the economy of the District. Returning derelict or unused rural buildings to economic use will also have a positive effect on the economy and will allow rural businesses to diversify. Locally-based cultural resources and activities will be supported by increased visitor numbers. Ensuring that tourism developments are accessible by other means than the private car will have positive effects on reducing the level of private vehicle use and therefore emissions.

The policy also seeks to ensure that tourism projects do not adversely impact upon biodiversity. Green tourism can positively contribute to biodiversity conservation by providing incentives for private and public landowners of important ecosystems to permanently conserve biodiversity rich properties, by offering revenue-producing, low-impact economic use.

URV1 Upper Roach Valley

The Council will strive to see the Upper Roach Valley become a vast 'green lung' providing informal recreational opportunities for local residents. The Council will protect the area from development and continue the approach of creating the right conditions for flora and fauna to flourish, with the minimum of interference. Access through the Upper Roach Valley and any essential development will be designed so as to have the minimum impact on the landscape and wildlife.

The Council will expand Cherry Orchard Jubilee Country Park, through compulsory purchase where necessary, and will create links with other parts of the Upper Roach Valley, effectively creating a single, vast informal recreational area. Links will include a network of footpaths, cyclepaths and bridleways that connect areas within the Upper Roach Valley and residential areas, whilst being located and designed so as to not adversely affect the landscape and wildlife.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Positive regeneration benefits for rural communities.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Scope for significant positive health effects through increased green infrastructure/cycling provision and formal/informal recreation.	++	E of England Plan policy CS5 – formal/informal recreation	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Possible minor positive effects through increased employment.	+		

5. Accessibility	Policy has potential benefits for access/inclusion for many segments of community and, through cycling, may increase use of sustainable travel modes of travel thus reducing car-use.	++	Greengrid Strategy, Thames Gateway South Essex.	
6. Biodiversity	Opportunity for very positive biodiversity effects, through potential habitat enhancement .A mid-long-term effect may also be a reduction in habitat fragmentation enabling flora and fauna to cope with the forecast effects of climate change.	++	Greengrid Strategy, Thames Gateway South Essex. PPS1 (para19) / PPS9 (para1) – environmental protection and enhancement	.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	There will be strong beneficial effects for improving landscape quality in the urban fringe (esp. of Southend) and offering attractive open space.	+	Greengrid Strategy, Thames Gateway South Essex.	
9. Climate Change & Energy	Additional tree-planting likely to increase the potential of the area to act as a 'carbon sink'. Will also promote sustainable forms of transport and recreation, though may encourage further access of the site by private car.	++		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		Potential for improved local water quality in managed areas
11. Land & Soil	The policy presents good opportunities and long-term beneficial effects for preservation of soil quality and good agricultural land.	+	PPS7 (para 28) – best and most versatile agricultural land	
12. Air Quality	Footpaths, bridleways and cycleways have the potential to increase the use of non-car modes of transport. Small positive effect. Increased tree planting will also have positive benefits for air quality.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		
Summary:				

The policy will have a range of positive environmental and social benefits, through encouraging sustainable recreation and access. Enhancing the Country Park through additional tree planting will also have benefits for carbon sequestration and hence help to mitigate climate change. A particular advantage is for local biodiversity- the site already provides habitat for an extensive range of flora and fauna, and enhancement will have further benefits.

URV2 Wallasea Island

The Council will support the RSPB in delivering the Wallasea Island Wild Coast Project with the aim of enhancing the biodiversity value of the area.

The Council will also promote the recreational use of, along with access improvements to, the area provided that any measures implemented will not have an adverse impact on biodiversity.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Positive benefits through providing a recreational resource for new and existing communities.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Scope for positive health effects through increased formal/informal recreation for communities across Essex.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified	0		
5. Accessibility	Small positive effects on reducing social exclusion	+	PPG20 (para 3.9) – 'reasonable' public access to coast	
6. Biodiversity	The policy will have very positive effects for biodiversity preservation and enhancement in low-lying and marshland areas, mitigating coastal retreat as sea-levels rise in accordance with forecast climate change scenarios.	++	Essex Biodiversity Action Plan	
7. Cultural Heritage	Positive effects through protecting traditional livelihoods	+		

	associated with coastal Essex.			
8. Landscape & Townscape	Positive effects likely for protection of unique coastal landscapes	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Returning land to salt-marsh habitat/ restoration of existing habitat will aid with the predicted effects of climate change through sea-level rise. Strong positive benefits through assisting in climate change adaptation.	++	Supporting text on habitat created	
10. Water	Returning some land to salt-marsh habitat will aid with the predicted effects of climate change through sea-level rise; natural flood management.	++	Supporting text on habitat created	
11. Land & Soil	Positive effects for coastal soils and mudflats.	+		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		
Summary:				
The policy is excellent for creating important wetland and marsh habitat which, in addition to biodiversity benefits, will assist with managing the effects of climate change and resultant sea-level rise in a low-lying area. Through supporting the Wallasea Island Wild Coast Project, there will be long term effects for local and the wider Essex communities, for accessibility and health and for cultural heritage.				

Appendix VII: SA of Core Strategy Submission Policies ENV8 and T2

Appraisal Key:

Colour	Impact
++	Major Positive
+	Positive
0	No Impact
?	Uncertain
-	Negative
--	Major Negative

Policy ENV8 - On-Site Renewable and Low Carbon Energy Generation					
Developments of five or more dwellings or non-residential developments of 1,000 m2 or more should secure at least 10% of their energy from decentralised and renewable or low-carbon sources, unless this is not feasible or viable.					
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects			Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)				
1. Balanced Communities	Policy may assist in meeting a proportion of the energy infrastructure requirements for existing and incoming communities.		+		The provision of a secure, clean future supply of energy for the District could be served by a stronger co-ordinated policy approach to energy.
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The provision of on-site renewable energy has the potential to increase noise pollution, however the effects are uncertain at this strategic level.		?		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.		0		
4. Economy & Employment	The encouragement of on-site renewable and low carbon energy generation could help generate local business and employment in the renewable energy field.		+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.		0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.		0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.		0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The potential impacts of this policy are uncertain as it is dependent on the type of renewable energy project that is proposed.		?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	This policy will have a positive impact on this SA objective through the requirement of new developments to secure at least 10% of energy from decentralised and renewable or low-carbon sources.		+	The East of England Plan requires LPAs to encourage developers to incorporate decentralised renewable or low	

			carbon technologies to help achieve the Government's targets for reducing carbon emissions.	
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	Some renewable energy projects may have negative effects on air quality, although these effects would be controlled through IPCC (Integrated Pollution Prevention and Control) requirements. The potential effects of this policy are uncertain as it is dependent on the type of renewable energy project that is proposed.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Renewable energy provision is compatible with principles of sustainable design.	+		
<p>Summary:</p> <p>This policy is in line with the requirement of the East of England Plan to encourage developers to incorporate decentralised renewable or low carbon technologies to help achieve the Government's targets for reducing carbon emissions. The requirement for new developments to secure at least 10% of energy from decentralised and renewable or low-carbon sources will have a positive effect on SA objectives relating to balanced communities, economy and employment and climate change and energy. Some renewable energy projects may have negative effects on air quality, although these effects would be controlled through IPCC (Integrated Pollution Prevention and Control) requirements.</p>				

Policy T2 - Highways Improvements				
<p>The Council will work with Essex County Council Highways Authority to ensure that highway improvements are implemented to address issues of congestion, road flooding and poor signage. In particular, highway improvements to the following will be prioritised:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Brays Lane, Ashingdon (improved to access to King Edmund School); • Ashingdon Road; • Golden Cross Roundabout (Ashingdon Road); • Watery Lane; • Spa Road / Main Road Roundabout Hockley; • Rayleigh Weir junction; • Enhancements to the B1013 to improve traffic flows and reduce congestion; and • Surface access to London Southend Airport. <p>It should however be noted that Rochford District Council is not the Highway Authority and as such does not have responsibility for the Highway network. The Council will however work closely with the Highway Authority, Essex County Council, in order to ensure any proposed schemes in Rochford are given the appropriate priority.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Improved connections between the more rural east and urban west of the District have the potential to improve community cohesion, which will have a minor positive effect on balanced communities.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Improving congestion, road flooding and poor signage through highway improvements will have a minor positive effect on human health. However, the improvements also have the potential to increase noise and light pollution.	?		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	An improved highway network has the potential to have a minor positive effect on this SA objective as more residents may be encouraged to work within the District due to improved	+		

	connections between the more rural east and urban west of the district. Better connections may also aid the viability of rural enterprise and will serve employment destinations in the east.			
5. Accessibility	An enhanced highway network will lead to improved connections between the rural east and urban west of the District having long-term positive effects on this SA objective.	++	East of England - role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex.	
6. Biodiversity	Potential for cumulative incremental effect on biodiversity through increased disturbance.	?		
7. Cultural Heritage	Improving connections in the District has the potential to improve accessibility to cultural resources and activities and therefore have minor positive effects on this SA objective.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Potential for cumulative incremental effect on landscapes, in addition to effect from individual proposals, dependent on further detail.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Highway improvements that relieve congestion have the potential to reduce greenhouse gas emissions from vehicles; however, improved connections could also result in an increased number of cars on the roads. Potential for cumulative incremental effects on greenhouse gas emissions from increased construction and road traffic.	?		
10. Water	The policy seeks to support highway improvements that will reduce the risk of road flooding, therefore having a positive effect on this SA objective. However, there is also the potential for cumulative incremental effect on water quality through increased runoff and pollution.	?		
11. Land & Soil	Improvements to the highway network has the potential to lead to increased land take, therefore having a minor negative effect on this SA objective, however this is dependent on the site level proposals.	?		
12. Air Quality	Highway improvements that relieve congestion have the potential to have a positive effect on air quality in areas where this is a problem; however, improved connections could also result in an increased number of cars on the roads. Potential for cumulative incremental effects on air quality from increased construction and road traffic.	?	There are no AQMAs in Rochford District.	
13. Sustainable Design &	No significant effects identified.	0		

Construction			
<p>Summary:</p> <p>The policy seeks to ensure that highway improvements are implemented to address the issues of congestion, road flooding and poor signage. There is the potential for positive effects on SA objectives relating to cultural heritage and economy and employment as a result of improved connections in the District. Improved connections between the more rural east and urban west of the District also have the potential to improve community cohesion and accessibility, which will have a positive effect on balanced communities and accessibility.</p> <p>Any improvements to the road network bring the potential for negative environmental and amenity effects. These would be dealt with on a project-level; however it is worth noting the cumulative effects of such works which may contribute to increased light, noise and air pollution. There are also potential incremental effects on biodiversity, and landscape/townscapes effects, which should be considered alongside increased development in the District.</p>			

Appendix VIII: Core Strategy Policy Progression

Core Strategy Policy changes are marked in red and underlined (additions) and ~~strike through~~ (deletions).

Core Strategy Preferred Options Sept 2008	Core Strategy Submission June 2009
Housing	
H1 Distribution	H1 The efficient use of land for housing
H2 General Locations and Phasing	H2 Extensions to residential envelope and phasing
H3 General locations post - 2021	H3 Extensions to residential envelopes post - 2021
H4 Affordable Housing	H4 Affordable Housing
H5 Dwelling Types	H5 Dwelling Types
H6 Lifetime Homes	H6 Lifetime Homes
H7 Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation	H7 Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation
The Green Belt	
G1 Green Belt Protection	G1 Green Belt Protection
G2 Rural Diversification and Recreational Uses	G2 Rural Diversification and Recreational Uses
Economic Development	
ED1 London Southend Airport	ED2 London Southend Airport
ED2 Employment Growth	ED1 Employment Growth
ED3 Existing Employment Land	ED3 Existing Employment Land
ED4 Future Employment Allocations	ED4 Future Employment Allocation s
ED5 Business Incubation Centre	<i>Incorporated into ED4 Future Employment Allocations</i>
Environmental Issues	
ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape and Habitats	ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape <u>and Habitats and the Protection of Historical and Archaeological Sites</u>
ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt	ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt
ENV3 Flood Risk	ENV3 Flood Risk
ENV4 Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS)	ENV4 Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS)
ENV5 Air Quality	ENV5 Air Quality

ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects	ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects
ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects	ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects
	ENV8 On-site renewable and low carbon energy generation
ENV8 Code for Sustainable Homes	ENV9 Code for Sustainable Homes
ENV9 BREEAM	ENV10 BREEAM
ENV10 Contaminated Land	ENV11 Contaminated Land – Preferred Option
Transport	
T1 Highways	T1 Highways
	T2 Highways Improvements
T2 Public Transport	T3 Public Transport
T3 South Essex Rapid Transport (SERT)	T4 South Essex Rapid Transport (SERT)
T4 Travel Plans	T5 Travel Plans
T5 Cycling and Walking	T6 Cycling and Walking
T6 Greenways	T7 Greenways
T7 Parking Standards	T8 Parking Standards
Retail and Town Centres	
RTC1 Retail	RTC1 Retail in town centres RTC2 Sequential approach to retail development
RTC2 Village and Neighbourhood Shops	RTC3 Village and Neighbourhood Shops
RTC3 Rayleigh Town Centre	RTC4 Rayleigh Town Centre
RTC4 Rochford Town Centre	RTC5 Rochford Town Centre
RTC5 Hockley Town Centre	RTC6 Hockley Town Centre
Character of Place	
CP1 Design	CP1 Design
CP2 Conservation Areas	CP2 Conservation Areas
CP3 Local list	CP3 Local list
Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism	
CLT1 Planning Obligations and Standard Charges	CLT1 Planning Obligations and Standard Charges
CLT2 Primary Education, Early Years and Childcare Facilities	CLT2 Primary Education, Early Years and Childcare Facilities
CLT3 Secondary Education	CLT3 Secondary Education
CLT4 Healthcare	CLT4 Healthcare
CLT5 Open Space	CLT5 Open Space

CLT6 Community Facilities	CLT6 Community Facilities
CLT7 Play Space	CLT7 Play Space
CLT8 Youth Facilities	CLT8 Youth Facilities
CLT9 Leisure Facilities	CLT9 Leisure Facilities
CLT10 Playing Pitches	CLT10 Playing Pitches
CLT11 Tourism	CLT11 Tourism
Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island	
URV1 Upper Roach Valley	URV1 Upper Roach Valley
URV2 Wallasea Island	URV2 Wallasea Island

Note: * denotes where recommendation for Core Strategy Submission Document (remaining recommendations are for other development documents or processes)

Preferred Options Policy	Recommendations for enhancement	Recommendations for mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for enhancement and mitigation been taken into account?
Housing			
H1 Distribution	* When planning edge-of-centre developments, economies of scale should be maximised, with opportunities for public transport, walking and cycling, renewable energy and low-carbon development utilised. Policies including T3, T4 and T5 will assist in this regard.	* Water efficiency measures can be built into all new development	Following recalculation of the need for additional housing allocations having regard to increased supply identified in emerging SHLAA, the Council has sought to avoid piecemeal developments that would not engender other opportunities such as infrastructure improvements. Policy ENV9 (policy on Code for Sustainable Homes) has been

			amended and now places greater emphasis on water efficiency.
<p>Policies H2 & H3 General Locations and Phasing ;General Locations Post 2021</p>	<p>The provision of health and leisure infrastructure will need to be carefully factored in to development design and section 106 negotiations.</p> <p>* Positive effects for housing are also obtained through promoting mixed-use development; this might be worded more positively in the submission document.</p>	<p>Extensive community consultation and good design should help to mitigate any concerns relating to the quantum of development proposed for the two communities of Great Wakering and Hullbridge</p> <p>* Effect can be mitigated through strong policies on SUDS and water efficiency and appropriate planning and design.</p> <p>EA involvement in developing detailed site allocations should ensure no adverse impact on the water environment.</p>	<p>Health and leisure infrastructure requirements have been incorporated into Policies CLT1, CLT4 and Appendix H1 following discussion with key stakeholders such as South East Essex PCT.</p> <p>Policies H1, H2, H3 and Appendix H1 have been amended to emphasise that a range of other uses will be incorporated into residential developments. RTC3 includes support for new retail development within new residential allocations.</p> <p>There will be considerable community involvement in the preparation of the Allocations Development Plan Document. The Core Strategy encourages input into the design process at a very local level by, for example, encouraging the development of village design statements and requiring developers to have regard to these in formulating their proposals.</p> <p>Policies on SUDS (ENV4) and water efficiency (incorporated within ENV9) have been strengthened, with lower</p>

			thresholds and greater emphasis, respectively. EA will be consulted in preparation of Allocations Development Plan Document.
H4 Affordable Housing			
H5 Dwelling Types			
H6 Lifetime Homes			
H7 Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation	* Facility blocks usually provided on pitches can be designed sustainably. Sustainable design principles can be incorporated at the design stage.		Sustainable design principles are not discussed specifically within Core Strategy policies as they are covered by PPS1.
The Green Belt			
G1 Green Belt Protection			
G2 Rural Diversification and Recreational Uses	* Promotion of tourism and recreational activities should be accompanied by proposals that encourage sustainable travel options (e.g. cycling).		Policy T5 requires applications for both trip origins and destinations to be accompanied by a travel plan which will reduce reliance on car use and encourage more sustainable travel options.
Economic Development			
ED1 London Southend Airport		JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures - strong measures will likely	Details to be determined through the production of the Joint Area Action

		<p>be required to minimise the effects of the expansion of the airport and associated facilities on local communities.</p> <p>Surface access strategy will be a requirement of further development.</p> <p>* B8 to be allocated away from the airport vicinity owing to heavy goods traffic.</p> <p>The highest sustainable construction standards should be required.</p>	<p>Plan.</p> <p>Policy T2 includes surface access to London Southend Airport as a priority highway improvement.</p> <p>Detailed allocations to be determined through the Allocations Development Plan Document. Policy ED4 requires that the new eco-enterprise centre proposed within the Joint Area Action Plan area meets the 'Excellent' BREEAM rating for sustainable, carbon-neutral Construction.</p> <p>Policy ENV10 requires new non-residential buildings, as a minimum, to meet the BREEAM rating of 'Very Good'.</p>
<p>ED2 Employment Growth</p>	<p>* The policy could further encourage green industries, and the greening of existing industries, in order to minimise the effects of increased economic growth.</p>	<p>Town centre AAPs to include measures that reduce emissions.</p>	<p>The emerging Economic Development Strategy seeks to promote industries involved in the development of environmental technologies. The Core Strategy seeks to facilitate the delivery of the Economic Development Strategy.</p> <p>The Core Strategy recognises that projects that will engender environmental benefits will also have employment benefits, and supports the development of Wallasea Island</p>

			<p>Wild Coast project and the Cherry Orchard Jubilee County Park.</p> <p>Policy GB2 promotes green tourism as a form of rural diversification.</p> <p>Policy ENV10 requires new non-residential buildings, as a minimum, to meet the BREEAM rating of 'Very Good'.</p> <p>Detailed proposals for town centres will be determined through the production of Area Action Plans. Such proposals will be required to conform to policies within the Core Strategy, including those which seek to reduce the need to travel by private car, those that require development to meet code for sustainable home or BREEAM standards, and those which seek to improve air quality.</p>
ED3 Existing Employment Land	* Opportunity for employers to introduce travel plans, where these do not already exist.		Policy T5 includes encouragement for employers to provide travel plans.
ED4 Future Employment Allocations	* Further consideration could be given to the relationship between housing and employment development in the plan and how a mix of uses can be further encouraged.	<p>Climate change measures to be required by masterplans/ development briefs.</p> <p>* A stronger focus on mixed-use development would also assist in</p>	Policies RTC4, RTC5 and RTC6 for town centres seek to engender mixed-use developments and provide additional employment uses within close proximity to residential areas.

	<p>Council will need to ensure that West of Rayleigh is well connected and that public transport networks and travel plans are responsive.</p> <p>Include measures on water efficiency in bringing forward W of Rayleigh allocation.</p>	<p>minimising emissions.</p> <p>Opportunity to act against poor air quality through suitable mitigation.</p>	<p>Policy ED4 requires future employment allocations to be in locations accessible to the local population.</p> <p>Policy ENV10 requires new non-residential buildings, as a minimum, to meet the BREEAM rating of 'Very Good'. This includes water efficiency measures.</p>
<p>ED5 – Business Incubation Centre</p>	<p>* It is recommended that a business incubator be located in a highly accessible location to allow maximum opportunities for participation by all sectors of the community. A town centre location would maximise synergies in terms of making connections with existing businesses and services, and would also ensure a significant positive assessment for air quality and climate change.</p>	<p>* Council may wish to set further specific targets for non-residential buildings for water efficiency.</p>	<p>The eco-enterprise centre is proposed to be located within the Joint Area Action Plan area. Whilst this is not a town centre location, it is an area where an eco-enterprise centre is most likely to be successful due to the focus of economic activity and agglomeration of businesses proposed there. In addition, the Joint Area Action Plan area is the focus of public transport improvements, including South Essex Rapid Transit, meaning that it will be one of employment areas best served by public transport in the District.</p> <p>Policy ENV10 requires new non-residential buildings, as a minimum, to meet the BREEAM rating of 'Very Good'. This includes water efficiency measures.</p>

Environmental Issues			
ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape and Habitats		* Further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and possible outcomes for the District (e.g. habitat fragmentation, coastal squeeze, accelerated sea-level rise). It is however noted that the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan may be an appropriate forum for this.	Policy ENV1 supports the implementation of the Crouch and Roach Management Plan, which seeks to address such issues. In addition, policy ENV3 states that the Council will continue to work with the Environment Agency to manage flood risk in a sustainable manner through capitalising on opportunities to make space for water wherever possible and through the continued provision of flood defences where necessary. This will include working with the Environment Agency on the Shoreline Management Plan for Essex, which will address issues such as habitat fragmentation, coastal squeeze and potential accelerated sea-level rise.
ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt		As per ENV1	
ENV3 Flood Risk	* Sustainable Drainage Systems can have a range of wider benefits, including providing spaces for recreation and contributing to biodiversity. This could be further recognised in the submission policy wording. * A multifunctional approach to SUDS would provide opportunities to		The Core Strategy Submission Document promotes sustainable drainage systems but detail regarding their implementation is being examined in the Allocations Development Plan Document and, where applicable, Area Action Plans.

	enhance green tourism through provision of new and linking of existing green spaces.		
ENV4 Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS)			
ENV5 Air Quality			
ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects	* A more supportive approach to the development of renewables is recommended for the submission document, which encourages the development of renewables whilst considering environmental and aesthetic constraints.		Minor alteration to ENV6 has been made to ensure that the tone is more positive. An additional policy – ENV8 On-Site Renewable and Low Carbon Energy Generation – has been added to further encourage the use of renewables.
ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects	* The provision of a secure, clean future supply of energy for the District could be served by a stronger co-ordinated policy approach to energy.		The Core Strategy Submission Document now includes an additional policy to ensure that a proportion of the energy requirements of new development are met from decentralised and renewable or low-carbon sources. In conjunction with other policies in the Core Strategy Submission Document this now provides a more coordinated and wholisitc approach to energy supply.
ENV8 Code for Sustainable Homes			
ENV9 BREEAM		* It is recommended that Council consider targets/ results for water efficiency in new non-residential	BREEAM standards include targets relating to water efficiency. BREEAM credits are awarded where the

		development.	<p>following measures are in place:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Water efficient appliances • Water metering • Leak detection systems • Water butts
ENV10 Contaminated Land – Preferred Option			
Transport			
T1 Highways		The cumulative effects of road building programs should be considered in the preparation of future County Transport Plans.	
T2 Public Transport	* Demand management measures could be incorporated into the policy.		The Core Strategy Submission Document sets out how the Council will work with developers, public transport operators and Essex County Council to ensure that new developments are integrated into the public transport system and, where necessary, public transport infrastructure is upgraded and marketing, publicity and travel incentives are provided.
T3 South Essex Rapid Transport (SERT)			
T4 Travel Plans	* It is recommended that the policy is extended to large scale residential development. Whilst detailed travel plans may not be as feasible as for		Policy T5 on Travel Plans has been amended to require any residential development over 50 units to be accompanied by a travel plan.

	commercial development, developers should still show how green travel is incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.		
T5 Cycling and Walking	* There are opportunities for synergistic positive effects with biodiversity and cultural heritage, incorporating walking/cycling routes and local heritage into the wider green infrastructure strategy and Greenways.		This is one of the aims of the Greenways set out in the Thames Gateway Green Grid Strategy and supported by Policy T7 of the Core Strategy.
T6 Greenways			
T7 Parking Standards			
Retail and Town Centres			
RTC1 Retail	<p>Preservation of heritage and townscape assets woven into AAPs.</p> <p>AAPs and masterplans/development briefs to include sustainable design and construction materials sourcing/waste disposal.</p>	<p>Potential to mitigate biodiversity loss through AAPs.</p> <p>Ongoing public and sustainable transport will help mitigate potential for poorer air quality</p>	Policies on town centre AAPs are set out in policies RTC3, RTC4 and RTC5 of the Core Strategy Submission Document.
RTC2 Village and Neighbourhood Shops		It should be possible for local shopping facilities to be constructed according to sustainable design principles, especially in proposed urban extensions.	The development of new retail facilities will be required to comply with other policies within the Core Strategy (as well as national policy) including those that relate to sustainable construction.
RTC3 Rayleigh Town	* Development can be brought		Detailed proposals for town centres

Centre	<p>forward that is as high quality, safe, inclusive as possible and which considers the public realm.</p> <p>* Policy might also mention increasing densities, mixing of uses and commit to sustainable construction.</p> <p>* Policy might wish to commit to the 'cultural hub' as generically sought for Rochford/Southend by E of England Plan</p> <p>* Biodiversity commitments could be incorporated into policy.</p>		<p>will be determined through the production of Area Action Plans, which will have regard to national and sub-regional policies, as well as those within the Core Strategy.</p> <p>The promotion of higher densities of development within town centres has been included in Policy H1.</p> <p>Commitments to sustainable construction have been incorporated into policies ENV9 and ENV10.</p>
RTC4 Rochford Town Centre	<p>Commitments re biodiversity, climate change, cultural heritage and sustainable design/construction can be incorporated into AAP.</p>		<p>Detailed proposals for town centres will be determined through the production of the Area Action Plan. The recommendation will be considered in developing the Area Action Plan.</p>
RTC5 Hockley Town Centre	<p>Commitments re biodiversity (as part of green landscaping), climate change, cultural heritage and sustainable design/construction can be incorporated into AAP.</p>		<p>Detailed proposals for town centres will be determined through the production of the Area Action Plan. The recommendation will be considered in developing the Area Action Plan.</p>
Character of Place			
CP1 Design	<p>Village Design Statements, development briefs and Area Action Plans should ensure inclusion of 'biodiversity by design' and 'safety by</p>	<p>* Policy could include a reference to sustainable design to ensure matters including climate change, water and energy conservation measures are</p>	<p>Having considered the issues raised, the Council felt that the inclusion of such issues would all entail either duplicating national policy or</p>

	design' principles.	considered.	repeating other policies in the Core Strategy.
CP2 Conservation Areas	Potential for further work – cultural strategy? – maybe alongside Southend?		
Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism			
CLT1 Planning Obligations and Standard Charges			
CLT2 Primary Education, Early Years and Childcare Facilities	<p>* This concept of 'extended schooling' may include opportunities for 'Children's Centres', where young children and their families have access to education/health/welfare 'under one roof'.</p> <p>Masterplans and development briefs should include water/energy efficiency measures.</p>	Policy T4 in the Transportation section of the Core Strategy ensures that new schools will be required to produce a travel plan that demonstrates how use of the private car will be minimised.	<p>The Council will, in conjunction with Essex County Council, explore opportunities for Children's Centres but, having regard to feedback from Essex County Council, it is not considered appropriate to include reference to them within a strategic planning document.</p> <p>The development of new educational facilities will be required to comply with other policies within the Core Strategy (as well as national policy) including those that relate to sustainable construction.</p>
CLT3 Secondary Education	* Incorporate water, drainage and energy efficiencies and sustainable design/construction principles into new build/extensions.	<p>* Biodiversity, land and landscape mitigation may be required.</p> <p>* Potential for green travel plans</p>	Policy T5 of the Core Strategy Submission Document includes encouragement for existing schools to produce travel plans.
CLT4 Healthcare	* Role of healthcare jobs as an important element in the regeneration	* Development of a primary care centre and other facilities should have	The development of a new healthcare facility will be required to

	of SE Essex	the potential for incorporation of water efficiency measures.	comply with other policies within the Core Strategy, including Policy ENV10 requiring non-residential buildings to meet the BREEAM rating of 'very good'.
CLT5 Open Space	* It is recommended the policy include reference to the Greengrid Strategy for Thames Gateway South Essex.		As the Thames Gateway Green Grid Strategy area only includes a relatively small part of the District, and this Core Strategy policy is intended to apply to the whole of the District, the Council felt that it would not be appropriate to include reference to it within the text of this policy. The Council recognise that the Green Grid Strategy is important to the District and it is covered elsewhere within the Core Strategy.
CLT6 Community Facilities		Development briefs for facilities can require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency	The development of new community facilities will be required to comply with other policies within the Core Strategy (as well as national policy) including those that relate to sustainable construction.
CLT7 Play Space	* When designing play spaces, consideration should be given to appropriate design and landscape selection to minimise water consumption and maximise natural filtration. Play spaces can also be considered as part of wider sustainable drainage design.		The development of new play spaces will be required to comply with other policies within the Core Strategy (as well as national policy) including those that relate to sustainable construction.

	<p>* The development of play spaces in the District provides an opportunity to educate young people and parents about sustainability- these facilities should require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.</p>		
CLT8 Youth Facilities	<p>* Policy should encourage opportunities for healthy lifestyles (e.g. links with green grid, active facilities, e.g. outdoor gyms), it can provide opportunities for biodiversity enhancement (including a role for biodiversity education) and educate re sustainable design and water/energy efficiency.</p>		<p>The specifics of youth facilities will be determined at a local level having regard to specific needs of young people. The Council does not consider it appropriate for the Core Strategy to be overly prescriptive vis-à-vis the nature of such facilities.</p>
CLT9 Leisure Facilities	<p>* New leisure facilities should be required to incorporate principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design. Refer also policies ENV 1 and 4.</p>		<p>The development of new leisure facilities will be required to comply with other policies within the Core Strategy (as well as national policy) including those that relate to sustainable construction.</p>
CLT10 Playing Pitches	<p>* New playing pitches and associated facilities should be required to incorporate principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water</p>		<p>The implementation of playing pitches will be required to comply with other policies within the Core Strategy (as well as national policy) including those that relate to sustainable construction.</p>

	efficiency measures and low carbon design. Refer also policies ENV 1 and 4.		
CLT11 Tourism			
Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island			
URV1 Upper Roach Valley	* Potential for improved local water quality in managed areas		
URV2 Wallasea Island			